



# THE UNIVERSITY *of* EDINBURGH

<b>Title</b>	Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Sri Lanka (Ceylon)
<b>Author</b>	Joachim, M.E.
<b>Qualification</b>	PhD
<b>Year</b>	1973

*Thesis scanned from best copy available: may contain faint or blurred text, and/or cropped or missing pages.*

Digitisation notes:

- Several figures and tables are clipped in the original, titles illegible

PUBLIC SECTOR INVESTMENT IN THE DIRECT DEVELOPMENT  
OF URBAN HOUSING IN SRI-LANKA (CEYLON)

MICHAEL E. JOACHIM

Dissertation presented for the  
Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Department of Urban Design and Regional Planning,  
University of Edinburgh.


1973.



I hereby declare that :

(a) This thesis was composed by myself.

(b) The research is my own original work.



Michael E. Joachim

## ABSTRACT OF THESIS

Title: Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Sri-Lanka (Ceylon).

1. The purpose of this study is to analyse the role of public sector investment in housing in Ceylon, with the objective of achieving a solution to the housing problem.

Since there exists a distinct difference between the urban and rural areas, the study was narrowed down to the urban sector.

Housing in its entirety covers the residential environment, and hence the field of analysis was narrowed down to the net residential area, hereafter called the direct development of housing.

Thus the title of this thesis "Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon."

2. This study sets out to answer three basic questions. They are - (1) should the public sector invest in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon? (2) If the public sector is to invest in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, what should be its objectives? And (3) how can these objectives be achieved?

3. In order to answer the three questions posed the study was divided into four main parts.

Part I is divided into two chapters. Chapter 1 defines terminology as will be understood in this study. This chapter is of importance in understanding the subsequent chapters, and in clearing the ambiguity that may exist between the terms used in this study and in the field of pure economics. Chapter 2 is of vital importance, since it is on this chapter that the rest of the study is based.

In a mixed economy like Ceylon one is faced with the basic question - can the private sector achieve the level of investment both in monetary and physical terms to provide adequate housing for the population, or is it necessary for the public sector to step in. The answer follows logically that if the private sector cannot do it, then the public sector must step in. Hence the need to develop a method of analysis, which is referred to in Part II, Chapter 3.

The second part of Chapter 2 deals with the objectives of public sector investment. Three basic objectives were set out. They were - (1) to solve the housing problem; (2) to do so at minimum physical costs, and (3) to maximise economic growth via the investment.

The analysis in this chapter leads to the conclusions that the housing problem is one of two parts, a physical problem defined by a set of standards, and a social problem that arises due to the unsuitability of this particular set of standards. Hence solving the housing problem meant defining standards which were related to the social, economic and cultural values of the population. The second objective was thus achieved since the standards defined were the minimum required. However, the costs involved had to be reduced within the limits of technology. An analysis of the third objective showed that the maximisation of economic growth in Ceylon via investment in housing could be achieved by maximising the marginal rate of employment generation, and minimising the rate of foreign exchange consumption.

Using this detailed analysis it was thus possible to approach Parts II, III and IV of the study.



4. Part II is divided into two chapters. In Chapter 3 a method of analysis was developed, which explained variation in investment patterns by the public and private sectors, both in the urban and rural areas, with reference to national policy from the year 1967 onwards. Using these trends it was possible to predict future investment patterns, and thus conclude that public sector investment was absolutely necessary. The method of analysis developed should be of immense use for other developing countries, since it is comprehensive and includes the contribution of self help housing in achieving the national targets set out.

Chapter 4 uses the conclusions drawn in Chapter 3 as a basis on which a model for financing the direct development of housing both urban and rural is developed. The conclusion reached showed that by diverting private sector resources in the form of savings such as compulsory savings, and provident funds, the level of investment could be achieved, and even the backlog cleared.

5. Part III of the study is divided into two chapters. Chapter 5 deals with achieving the objective of maximising economic growth by maximising marginal employment generation, and minimising the marginal rate of foreign exchange consumption. The whole problem is analysed via a theoretical model, and is then applied to Ceylon.

The main conclusion showed that though aided self help housing may help in solving the housing problem, it can have detrimental effects on employment generation. In Ceylon this can be disastrous where unemployment is about 15% of the labour force. Hence self help housing should be used with great care and is most suitable for areas of high employment, and where the ratio of housing to income is high.

In Chapter 6 the analysis sets out to define a concept for solving the housing problem at minimum physical costs. A theoretical analysis based on the principles of costs and benefits showed that if a housing programme is based on social, economic and cultural characteristics of a population, this objective could be achieved.

The main conclusion was that the concept of "housing need" did not achieve a solution at minimum physical costs, and thus the concept of "housing demand" was proposed which formed the basis on which public sector investment should view the problem at the urban scale.

6. Part IV uses the concept of demand to achieve the objectives at the urban scale. In Chapter 7, which is theoretical in its approach, a detailed model for guiding public sector investment at the urban scale is developed. This model is applicable to all developing countries, with slight modifications, and describes for the first time a mathematically integrated approach of viewing the costs and benefits of housing to the consumer.

This model was calibrated using original data obtained by surveying approximately 1200 households in the city of Colombo, and collecting hitherto unpublished data regarding the housing construction industry in Ceylon.

Chapter 8 is devoted to developing standards. This is the first time any reasonable set of standards has been developed exclusively for Ceylon.

- Chapter 9 is devoted to an analysis of the costs of housing and uses data obtained in Ceylon for developing models that can be used for evaluating the different types of housing, at different locations. A most startling revelation was that it is cheaper to house larger households than smaller ones, and that flats are absolutely out of the question for urban Ceylon, cost wise.

Chapter 10 analyses the ability of a household to pay for housing, and is used in conjunction with the conclusions of Chapter 9 to define residential belts, which become basic information for the preparation of an urban plan.

Deviations from the theoretical predictions explained therein are quite revealing.

Overall the purpose of Chapters 8, 9 and 10, are to test the validity of the theoretical model, and set the base for future research. Chapter 11 describes briefly how this model can be of practical use in guiding public sector investment.

7. In conclusion the simple thesis that evolves quite conclusively from this study is that "The public sector must play a major role in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, and to achieve its objective it must define the parameters of a programme on the social, economic and cultural characteristics of its population, i. e. raise the concept of housing demand. "

There are numerous sub theses that come out of this study, which it is hoped will be of use to the developing countries in general.



## C O N T E N T S

### page

List of Tables

List of Diagrams

Acknowledgements

Introduction

(i - x)

### PART I : Definitions:-

#### Chapter 1. Definitions of terminology.

1.0	Introduction	1
1.1	The development of urban housing	1
1.1.1	The direct development of urban housing	1
1.1.2	The indirect development of urban housing	1
1.2	The public sector	2
1.2.1	Public sector resources	2
1.3	The private sector	2
1.3.1	Private sector resources	2
1.4	Public sector investment	3
1.4.1	Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing ( $C_{UD}$ )	3
1.4.2	Public sector investment in the indirect development of urban housing ( $C_{UI}$ )	3
1.4.3	Total public sector investment in the development of urban housing ( $C_{UT}$ )	3
1.5	Private sector investment	4
1.5.1	Private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing ( $P_{UD}$ )	4
1.5.2	Private sector investment in the indirect development of urban housing ( $P_{UI}$ )	4
1.5.3	Total private sector investment in the development of urban housing ( $P_{UT}$ )	4
1.6	Total investment in the development of urban housing ( $U_T$ )	5
1.7	Notation for application of definitions to rural housing	5

Chapter 2. A Definition of Conditions for and Objectives of  
Public Sector Investment in the Direct Develop-  
ment of Urban Housing in Ceylon.

	<u>page</u>
2.0 Introduction	6
2.1 Conditions for public sector investment in the direct development of housing	7
2.1.1 Systems of investment	7
2.1.2 Selection of a system of investment	7
2.2 Broad objectives of public sector investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon	8
2.3 Solving the housing problem	9
2.3.1 A definition of the term "housing problem"	9
2.3.2 A definition of solving the housing problem	10
2.3.3 Application of the definition to the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon	11
2.3.4 Detailed objectives for solving the housing problem via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon	19
2.4 Achieving the solution at minimum physical costs	20
2.4.1 Physical costs and the direct development of urban housing	20
2.4.2 Objectives for achieving the solution at minimum physical costs	27
2.5 Maximising the generation of economic growth	31
2.5.1 The generation of economic growth	33
2.5.2 Maximising the generation of economic growth	34
2.6 Conclusion	36
2.6.1 Format for detailed analysis	37



**PART II    The Need and Resources for Public Sector Investment**  
**in the Direct Development of Urban Housing in Ceylon**

**Chapter 3.    An Analysis of Investment Trends**

3.0	Introduction	38
3.1	Method of analysis	38
3.2	Data for use in the analysis	40
3.3	An approximate estimate of the resources needed for investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon	41
3.3.1	Resources for the direct development of urban housing (1970)	42
3.3.2	Resources for the direct development of rural housing	44
3.3.3	Total resources needed for the direct development of housing	45
3.4	An analysis of investment trends in the direct development of housing, 1967-1971	46
3.4.1	Preparation of table (3-1)	46
3.4.2	An analysis of investment trends in the direct development of urban housing (1967-1971)	52
3.4.3	An analysis of investment trends in the direct development of rural housing (1967-1971)	62
3.4.4	Total investment in the direct development of housing	69
3.5	A critical appraisal of investment in the direct development of housing as envisaged in the five year plan (1972-1976)	71
3.5.1	Investment in 1972	
3.5.2	Investment from 1973-1976	75
3.6	The need for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon	75

**Chapter 4.    Resources for Investment**

4.0	Introduction	78
4.1	Meeting the annual requirements of resources	79
4.1.1	The use of existing sources of finance	80
4.1.2	The use of compulsory savings	81
4.1.3	Diversion of provident and pension fund savings, by gradual removal of food subsidy	82
4.2	Clearing the backlog	87
4.2.1	Public sector investment after 1986	90
4.3	The financing of urban land costs	92
4.4	Conclusion	93

PART III      Towards achieving the Objectives of Public Sector  
Investment in the Direct Development of Urban  
Housing in Ceylon. The National Scale

Chapter 5      Maximising employment generation and  
minimising Foreign Exchange Consumption

5.0	Introduction	96
5.1	A theoretical model of employment generation and foreign exchange consumption via investment in the direct development of housing	96
5.1.1	Assumptions on which the model is based	98
5.1.2	The theoretical model	99
5.2	An analysis of the theoretical model, leading to a formulation of general policy	101
5.2.1	Maximising marginal employment generation	101
5.2.2	Minimising marginal foreign exchange consumption	102
5.2.3	Broad policy for maximising employment generation and minimising foreign exchange consumption	104
5.3.	An application of the model to Ceylon	105
5.3.1	Employment generation via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon	106
5.3.2	Foreign exchange consumption via investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon	112
5.4	Policy for maximising employment generation and minimising foreign exchange consumption via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon	117

Chapter 6      A concept for solving the housing problem  
at minimum physical costs.

6.0	Introduction	119
6.1	Basic assumptions, and definitions	120



	<u>page</u>
<b><u>Chapter 6 (contd. )</u></b>	
6.1.1 Basic assumptions	120
6.1.2 Definitions	121
6.2 The relationship of annual costs, benefits and subsidies, to the socio-economic factors (S, E)	123
6.2.1 Real cost to the consumer (R), and its relationship to socio-economic factors (S, E)	123
6.2.2 Benefit to the consumer (A), and its relation- ship to the socio-economic factors (S, E)	126
6.2.3 Subsidies	130
6.3 Analysis of relationships, leading to the definition of a concept	132
6.3.1 Objectives of the Analysis	132
6.3.2 Minimising the physical cost per unit (I + M + s)	133
6.3.3 Minimising the number of housing units (n)	134
6.3.4 Statement of the concept of "housing demand"	136
6.4 An appraisal of the concept of "housing need"	137
6.4.1 The concept of "housing need"	137
6.4.2 Appraisal	137
6.5 Conclusion	141

PART IV    A Model and its calibration, for guiding Public Sector  
Investment in the Direct Development of Urban Housing  
in Ceylon, at the Urban scale.

	<u>Page</u>
<u>Chapter 7    The Theoretical Model</u>	
7.0    Introduction	143
7.1    The basis of the model	144
7.2    Assumptions and notations for development of the theoretical model	145
7.2.1   Assumptions	145
7.2.2   Notations	146
7.3    A model for estimating and projecting the housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon.	149
733.1   Fundamental concepts of the model	149
7.3.2   Analysis leading to a determination of the nucleus of the household	149
7.3.3   The model	151
7.4    Models for determining the standards for the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon	158
7.4.1   A model for determining the net and gross densities for the direct development of urban housing	158
7.4.2   A model for standardising the occupancy rate	170
7.4.3   A model for determining space standards	173
7.5    A model for expressing the real costs of housing to the consumer (R)	176
7.5.1   The detailed models to be developed	177
7.5.2   A model expressing the initial cost per housing unit $C_u = (C_l + C_{dl} + C_c)$	179
7.5.3   The minimum cost of the housing unit and land development $(C_c + C_{dl})$	190
7.5.4   The effect of form on the cost of land development $(C_{dl})$ and the cost of construction $(C_c)$	193



	<u>page</u>
7.5.5 A mathematical expression for the minimum initial direct cost of housing per unit, at radial distance (d) from the city centre	196
7.5.6 Tenure and the annual cost of land to the consumer	198
7.5.7 Tenure and the annual cost of land development to the consumer	200
7.5.8 Tenure and the annual cost of the house to the consumer including land development costs	201
7.5.9 The annual cost of maintenance (M) to the consumer	203
7.5.10 The minimum real cost of housing to the consumer (R)	206
7.5.11 Limitations and conditions for the practical determination of the real cost of housing to the consumer.	209
7.6 A model describing the household's benefits or ability to pay for housing (A)	213
7.6.1 The consumption of space in sq. ft.	215
7.6.2 The price paid per sq. ft. of housing	216
7.6.3 A theoretical model of the household's ability to pay for housing	217
7.7 The housing threshold, and its use in minimising the subsidy content	218
7.7.1 The housing threshold	218
7.7.2 Use of the housing threshold for minimising the subsidy content (s)	221
7.8 Conclusion	223

## **Chapter 8: Density and space standards**

8.0 Introduction	226
8.1 Residential density	226
8.1.1 Method of testing the model	227
8.1.2 Practical calibration of the model	227
8.2.0 Occupancy rate	236
8.2.1 Establishing the practical relationships	236
8.2.2 Standards of occupancy rate	244
8.3 Consumption of space	245
8.3.1 Determination of space standards	251
8.4 Conclusion	253

Chapter 9: The real cost of housing to the consumer (R)

9.0	Introduction	255
9.01	Identities and design limitations	256
9.1	The basic controlling functions	259
9.2	The cost of land per housing unit ( $C_1$ )	260
9.2.1	Location and the overall cost of land	260
9.2.2	Density and the cost of land per housing unit	266
9.3	The initial cost of land development per housing unit ( $C_{dl}$ )	267
9.3.1	The existing situation	267
9.3.2	The effect of introducing the controlling functions	272
9.3.3	The effect of form on the cost of land development	274
9.4	The initial cost of construction per housing unit ( $C_c$ )	276
9.4.1	The existing situation	278
9.4.2	The effect of introducing the controlling functions	279
9.4.3	The effect of form on the cost of construction	281
9.5	Minimising the cost of land development and construction per unit at a given location	282
9.5.1	The complete house	282
9.5.2	The core house	283
9.5.3	The self help house	283
9.5.4	The locational aspect	284
9.6	The cost of maintenance	285
9.6.1	Calibration of the theoretical model	285
9.6.2	The cost of maintenance to the consumer	290
9.7	The amortization of initial costs	291
9.7.1	The rate of interest ( $i$ )	291
9.7.2	An expression for the amortization of unit cost over a period of $T$ years.	292
9.7.3	Form and its effect on the rate of amortization	292
9.7.4	The optimum period of amortization, and resulting costs to the consumer.	294
9.8	The minimum total cost of housing to the consumer(R)	299
9.9	Conclusion	303



		page
<b>Chapter 10:</b>	<b><u>Real expenditure on housing and its use in defining the housing threshold</u></b>	
10.0	Introduction	305
10.1	Testing the original model governing the expenditure on housing	305
10.1.1	The original model	305
10.1.2	Testing the model	307
10.1.3	Modifications to the original model	309
10.2	A restatement of the theoretical model governing expenditure on housing	309
10.2.1	Testing the model	309
10.2.2	A discussion of variations from the theoretical model	311
10.3	Models governing the probable expenditure on housing by tenure, class, house type, household size, location and household income	317
10.3.1	Rented housing ( $x = 1$ )	318
10.3.2	Rent purchase housing ( $x = 2$ )	320
10.4	The housing threshold	320
10.4.1	The working class thresholds	324
10.4.2	Middle class thresholds	327
10.4.3	The upper class thresholds	330
10.5	Conclusion	332
<b>Chapter 11:</b>	<b><u>A brief description of the practical use of the model</u></b>	
11.1	Introduction	333
11.2	The place of the model in the preparation of a long term urban development plan	333
11.2.1	Quantitative estimates	335
11.2.2	The location of housing	336
11.3	The use of the model in guiding ongoing public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing	337
11.4	Conclusion	339

	page
Selected Bibliography	340
<u>Appendix I</u>	346
Survey and data for calibration of the theoretical model at the urban scale.	
1. Introduction	346
2. Development of the survey questionnaire	346
3. Selection of the urban area	347
4. Proposed size and selection of sample	348
5. The Survey	349
6. The data and its reliability	351
Annexure A-1. Survey questionnaire	353
"    A-2)	356
"    A-3) Interviewers' reports	358
"    A-4)	360
"    A-5 Statistical Abstract of Survey	362
"    A-6 Reference diagram for the inter- pretation of the tables	363
Tables (A1-1) to (A1-8). Data obtained from Survey	364+
Diagram (A1-1)                      Map of Survey area	347a



# LIST OF TABLES

<u>Table No.</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>page</u>
2 - 1	Urban Water Supply - Ceylon (1969/70)	14
2 - 2	Urban Sewage Disposal - Ceylon (1969/70)	14
3 - 1	Breakdown of investment in direct development of housing, Ceylon (1967-71)	49
3 - 2	Urban households who cannot afford economic rent	57
3 - 3	Breakdown of investment in direct development of housing, Ceylon, 1972	70
4 - 1	Current and capital expenditure of the Government of Ceylon 1966/67 to 1970/71 in millions of rupees	83
4 - 2	Proposed investment in the direct development of housing, Ceylon 1972-76	86
4 - 3	Proposed investment in the direct development of housing, Ceylon, 1977-1982	88
5 - 1	Employment generation via proposed public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, Ceylon 1972-1976	111
8 - 1	Net and Gross residential densities in persons/acre, City of Colombo, 1971, indicating level of satisfaction	233
8 - 2a	Per capita household income ( $E/h$ ) and occupancy rate ( $q$ ) in persons per habitable room for satisfied households, working class renters, Colombo. Source: Survey, Appendix I	237
8 - 2b	Per capita household income ( $E/h$ ) and occupancy rate ( $q$ ) in persons per habitable room for satisfied households, middle class renters, Colombo. Source - Survey, Appendix I	238
8 - 2c	Per capita household income ( $E/h$ ) and occupancy rate( $q$ ) in persons per habitable room for satisfied population, upper class renters, Colombo. Source - Survey, Appendix I	239
8 - 3	Space Standards	252

<u>Table No.</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>page</u>
9 - 1	Observed value of shells/acre( $\phi$ ), base area of shell(B) sq. ft., and number of floors	257
9 - 2	Average land costs per acre in Rs. relative to distance from centre of Colombo in miles	264
9 - 3	Area of house(a), floors in building(f), units per floor(n), and their relation to cost of developing land/unit ( $C_{dl}$ )	269
9 - 4	Index of inflation for the cost of housing ( $C_c + C_{dl}$ )	270
9 - 5	Area of house, floors in building(f), Units per floor(n) and their relation to the initial cost of construction of a housing unit ( $C_c$ )	277
9 - 6	The annual cost of maintenance at 1972 prices expressed as a percentage of initial costs at 1972 prices vs. age in years	287
10 - 1	Regression coefficients for first trial	308
10 - 2	Regression coefficients for modified model	310
10 - 3	Probable percentage of income spent on rented housing by class for a household of 6 persons, at $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from city centre, for various household income groups, Colombo, Ceylon, 1972	316
10 - 4	Real expected maximum ( $E_{max}$ ) and minimum ( $E_{min}$ ) expenditure on housing(A) of each social class, for households of average size ( $h_a$ ) at distance (d) from city centre, Colombo, 1972 prices	321
10 - 5	Real cost of housing by class, type, form and location, for a household of average size	322



# LIST OF DIAGRAMS

<u>Diagram No.</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Page</u>
2 - 1	Minimum cost of solving the housing problem	28
2 - 2	Direct development of urban housing and the National economy	32
3 - 1A	Investment in the direct development of urban housing as a % of G. N. P. Ceylon 1967-71	50
3 - 1B	Backlog of the direct development of urban housing as a % of G. N. P., Ceylon 1967-71	51
3 - 2	The public sector housing gap	55
3 - 3A	Investment in the direct development of rural housing as a % of G. N. P., Ceylon 1967-71	63
3 - 3B	Backlog of the direct development of rural housing as a % of G. N. P., Ceylon 1967-71	64
4 - 1	Graphical representation of investment as a % of G. N. P. at current prices, as per financing model, Ceylon 1971 onwards	91
6 - 1	The basic factors and their relationship to standards, costs, benefits and subsidies	122
6 - 2	Costs and benefits of housing to the consumer by socio economic group	124
6 - 3	Rent paid or benefits (A) vs. normal income - Ceylon urban, rural and estate sectors, 1969-70	127
6 - 4	Variation of quantitative housing requirements, using the concepts of housing need and housing demand	139
7 - 1A	Nomogram for estimating the housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon. 18,000 $\gg$ F $\gg$ 1500	152
7 - 1B	- do - 35,000 $\gg$ F $\gg$ 18000	153
7 - 1C	- do - 52,000 $\gg$ F $\gg$ 35,000	154
7 - 1D	- do - 69,000 $\gg$ F $\gg$ 52,000	155
7 - 1E	- do - 86,000 $\gg$ F $\gg$ 69,000	156
7 - 2	Theoretical relationship of cost vs. density (gross) in units per acre	159
7 - 3	Relationship between net and gross population densities	164
7 - 4	Occupancy density in persons per room in relation to per capita G. N. P. 1963	169
7 - 5	Theoretical relationship between occupancy rate(q) in persons per room and socio-economic status for an urban area	171

<u>Diagram No.</u>	<u>Title</u>	<u>Page</u>
7 - 6	Theoretical variation of area of house(a) vs.household size(h)	174
7 - 7	Diagrammatic representation of the real cost of housing to the consumer (R)	178
7 - 8	A diagrammatic explanation of net housing density in units per acre	182
7 - 9	Variation in $(C_c + C_{dl})$ with n	191
7 - 10	Cost of recovery of maintenance to the consumer	204
7 - 11	Evaluating the optimum time(T) of amortisation for minimising(R) excluding land cost	207
7 - 12	Model for solving an urban housing problem at minimum physical costs	222
8 - 1	City of Colombo - Nodes and catchment areas	229
8 - 2	Relationship between net and gross densities at 100% satisfaction, Colombo, 1972	234
8 - 3A	Determination of occupancy rate, working class, Colombo, 1972	240
8 - 3B	- do - Middle class	241
8 - 3C	- do - upper class	242
8 - 4A	Relationship between household size(h) and area of house(a) in sq.ft. working class, Colombo 1972	246
8 - 4B	- do - middle class	247
8 - 4C	- do - upper class	248
8 - 5	Determination of theoretical relationships between (a) and (h) for working, middle and upper classes	250
9 - 1	Land value map of Colombo 1972	261
9 - 2	Colombo - Natural log of land cost per acre vs. distance(d) in miles from city centre.	262
9 - 3	Relationship between land cost per acre and distance(d) in miles from city centre, Colombo 1972	263
9 - 4	Annual maintenance cost as a % of initial cost vs. age of house, Colombo, at 1972 prices	288
9 - 5	Annual equivalent cost of amortising initial cost and maintenance excluding land cost, per rupee of initial cost	297
10-1	Working class. The real cost(R) and the real expenditure(A). Housing, Colombo 1972	325
10- 2	Colombo Region, belt for working class, self-help housing	326
10 - 3	Middle class. The real cost(R) and the real expenditure(A) Housing, Colombo 1972	328
10 - 4	Colombo Region, belt for middle-class housing	329
10 - 5	Upper class. The real cost (R) and the real expenditure (A), Housing, Colombo 1972	331
10 - 6	Colombo Region, belt for upper class housing	331a



## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

In June 1970, on completing my diploma in planning and housing in developing countries, I was encouraged by Professor Otto Koenigsberger to continue my research towards a Ph.D. With his help the O.D.A. agreed to finance my studies, and I am thus most grateful to him, not only from this point of view, but also for the constant interest he has shown in my work, and the encouragement he has given me throughout.

I am grateful to the Ministry of Housing and Construction in Ceylon, and the Commissioner for National Housing, Mr I.A.C. Fernando, who have given me the necessary leave to carry out this research project.

My thanks are due to the staff of the planning and programming division of the Department of National Housing in Ceylon, especially Mr K.A.H. Ranaweira for the help given in carrying out the research survey during the period July 1971 - October 1972.

During my early research I was supervised by Dr John Brine, and Mr V. Z. Newcombe, late of the Department of Urban Design and Regional Planning. I am most grateful to them for their advice on the practical side of the work.

During the last year I have been supervised by Mr W.D.C. Wright, of the Department of Economics, to whom I am most grateful for the supervision of the theoretical side of the study.

As in any study of this nature I have gone through difficult periods when I felt like "throwing it all up". My wife, Estelle, has been my backbone during these periods, and it is because of her that I was ultimately able to complete the work.

I must thank my many friends, especially Messrs N.D. Dickson and Naemud in, who have encouraged me throughout and helped in all ways possible.

My father, Dr A.W.R. Joachim, has been an inspiration to me throughout, especially his undying passion for research, even at this late age of 75.

Finally, I must thank most sincerely Mrs Thompson, who has under all difficulties produced an excellent typing of this dissertation.

Michael E. Joachim

To

The teeming masses of the third world



**AN ARIEL VIEW OF PART OF THE CITY OF COLOMBO, INDICATING HOUSING CONDITIONS**  
**KEY: A: NEW LOW COST HOUSING. B: NEW FLATS. C: EXISTIN LOW COST HOUSING. D: SLUMS. P.S: PUBLIC SECTOR**



## INTRODUCTION

### 1. General

Housing, like food and clothing, is one of man's basic needs. Until recently, investment in housing has been considered as a pure "social overhead". However, more recent economists have argued that investment in housing can also generate economic growth.

As defined in Chapter 1, modern use of the term housing encompasses the entire living environment. The living environment consists of two basic parts. They are the area which consists of the housing units, and the area which consists of all other facilities required to support the population living in the housing units. Hence, the definitions in Chapter 1 defining the above parts as "the direct development of housing", and "the indirect development of housing." These definitions then set the first limitation to this study, i.e. the study is devoted to an analysis of the direct development of housing.

The second limitation to this study is arrived at due to the vast differences that exist between urban and rural communities in most countries, especially the developing countries. Thus this study is basically an analysis of the direct development of urban housing, specially related to the problems of the developing countries. Since there exist differences within developing countries, though the basic approach may be similar, details of analysis will differ. Therefore, this study is limited to an analysis of investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

The final limitation to the study was set due to the broad scope of the above mentioned analysis. Working in the public sector in Ceylon, in the field of housing, the final scope of the study was limited by the author to an analysis of :

"Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon."

## 2. Basis of the study

Accepting the fact that housing is necessary from a social point of view, there arose three basic questions with regard to public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon. They were:

- (1) Should the public sector invest in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon?
- (2) If the public sector is to invest in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, what should be the objectives of this investment?
- (3) How can these objectives be achieved?

Answering these questions thus formed the basis on which the whole study is based.

## 3. The study

Based on the three basic questions posed, the study was divided into four parts. They are:

Part I : Definitions

Part II : The need and resources for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

Part III : Towards achieving the objectives of public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon. The national scale.

Part IV : A model and its calibration, for guiding public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, at the urban scale.

Under the above headings, the main approach and findings of the study are described below.

## 4. Definitions

Under the title of definitions the first objective was to define clearly terminology as would be understood throughout the study. Thus



Chapter 1 gives definitions of all the relevant terminology. It is important that anyone who reads this thesis first acquaint himself or herself with the terminology defined, as it is referred to not only in the title but throughout this work.

The second chapter is one of the most important chapters, since it defines the conditions under which it becomes necessary for the public sector to invest in the direct development of housing in Ceylon, and goes on to define the objectives of public sector investment.

This chapter is theoretical in its approach, and though it has been related to Ceylon in particular, it is applicable to the developing countries in general.

Briefly, the conclusions reached in Chapter 2 indicated that:

- (1) The public sector should invest in the direct development of urban housing if it can be shown that the private sector alone will not achieve the level of investment both in financial and physical terms, to meet the requirements of the population.
- (2) If public sector investment was necessary, the objectives of the investment should be:
  - (a) to solve the housing problem.
  - (b) to achieve the solution at the minimum physical costs
  - (c) to maximise economic growth via the investment.

The definition of the conditions for public sector investment are quite clear. However, the general objectives of public sector investment stated above are vague and need detailed definition. This detailed definition led to detailed objectives given in Chapter 2.

Of interest to the well versed reader on the subject is the definition of solving the housing problem. The definition defines the housing problem as one of two components, the physical component based on a set of standards, and the social component that may result due to the unsuitability of the standards. Thus solving the housing



problem meant providing a physical solution to standards that eliminate related social problems. As seen in Chapter 2, this meant housing standards <sup>- based</sup> on the social, economic, and cultural characteristics of the population. This idea reverses the present one where standards are hypothetical, and social problems are not considered.

The second objective of achieving the solution at the minimum physical costs was possible by using the minimum standards needed to eliminate the related social costs, and providing these standards at minimum initial costs and subsidies. This therefore indicated the need for an analysis of the technical aspects of housing.

The broad objective of achieving economic growth via the investment was then considered, in order to set out detailed objectives. The analysis led to the conclusion that this broad objective could be achieved if marginal employment generation could be maximised, and marginal foreign exchange consumption minimised via investment in housing.

Hence, this part of the study led to the definition of a set of conditions for, and objectives of public sector investment, which could be used as a basis for analysing public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

5. The need and resources for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

In order to establish a case for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, from the definitions developed in Chapter 2 it was necessary to show that private sector investment will not be able to achieve the physical and financial targets of investment.

For this particular aspect of the study the rural sector could not be isolated, since a national investment programme must consider the entire housing problem of the country.

With this in view a target of total investment was established as seen in Chapter 3. This target was relative to the G. N. P. at current

factor cost prices. This total target was then divided into urban and rural areas.

The next stage of the analysis entailed estimating the investment made over the years 1967-1971. For this estimation, published as well as unpublished original data was used. Using these investment patterns as a basis it was possible to analyse investment patterns by the public and private sectors and explain the fluctuations with reference to national policy existing at the time.

Using this as a basis the five year plan (1971-1976) was appraised, and it was seen that total levels of investment would actually fall rather than increase, due to an overestimation of private sector investment.

Overall it was possible to build models that would describe investment patterns, considering existing and proposed government policy.

The conclusion reached was that if the investment targets were to be achieved, then greater public sector investment was necessary, thus establishing a case for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

The biggest set-back to public sector investment in Ceylon, and the developing countries in general, is the lack of resources both domestic and foreign.

Considering at this stage the domestic resources necessary, a vital question arose. From where can resources for public sector investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon be derived? Here once again both the urban as well as the rural sectors had to be taken into consideration. In order to answer this question a model was developed considering the possible sources from which resources could be drawn, showing that it was possible to raise the necessary resources.

The model was based on the projected investment trends developed in Chapter 3. Using these trends it was possible to estimate what extra resources were required to meet the annual as well as backlog targets.



The model is presented in Chapter 4, and makes use of private savings and a cut in food subsidies as a means to financing housing. The conclusion reached showed that using the model the annual target could be reached by 1976, and the backlog ~~cleared~~ by 1986. It also had the advantage of gradually reducing food subsidies, thus aiding economic growth. This conclusion has also been supported by the I.L.O. report to the Ceylon Government, and is cited in Chapter 4.

The overall conclusion of this part of the study showed that to solve Ceylon's urban housing problem public sector investment was necessary both to achieve the physical solution and raise the necessary resources.

6. Towards achieving the objectives of public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

The National scale.

On establishing a case for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, it was necessary to develop policy for guiding this investment, so that the objectives defined in Chapter 2 could be achieved.

There were three main objectives to be achieved. They were:

- (1) To solve the housing problem, which was seen to be equivalent to providing standards compatible with the social, economic and cultural factors of the population.
- (2) Achieve the solution at minimum physical costs, within the limits of technology.
- (3) Maximise the marginal rate of employment generation, and minimise the marginal rate of foreign exchange consumption, to ensure economic growth via the investment.

These objectives were considered at this stage, at the total urban or national scale.

In trying to maximise the marginal rate of employment generation and minimise the marginal rate of foreign exchange consumption, a theoretical model connecting investment in housing with employment

generation and foreign exchange consumption was built. This model also took into consideration the self help factor in housing, and related employment in industry. The model was then analysed theoretically from which general policy was developed.

A significant conclusion from the theoretical analysis showed that on the one hand self help housing increases the total investment for a given public sector investment, but on the other hand reduces the marginal rate of employment generation, and increases the marginal rate of foreign exchange consumption. It thus appeared that self help housing must be used with caution and is more suitable for areas of low unemployment but a high ratio of cost of housing unit to annual income of household.

In applying the theoretical model to Ceylon this fact was confirmed, and also showed that in general the housing construction industry should be labour intensive, and use more local materials if it is to aid economic growth, and thus demand its fair share of national resources.

Chapter 5 of this study presents the theoretical model, its analysis, and use for developing broad policy for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon. This particular model will, it is hoped, be of use to other developing countries as well.

The first two objectives, namely solving the housing problem, and doing so at minimum physical costs, were then considered. The main objective here was to develop a concept which when applied would achieve these two objectives.

One fact was known, and that was the existence of a relationship between standards and socio-economic factors that determine the population, if the urban population was considered to be of similar cultural background. The point that required analysis was to establish the relationship between the socio-economic factors and the elements that made up the physical costs. The physical costs are built up of the annual equivalent of recovering the initial costs, the annual maintenance costs, and the cost of subsidies.



In Chapter 6 the analysis was approached on a theoretical cost-benefit basis. Costs represented the real cost to the consumer which included the recovery of the initial cost, and annual maintenance cost of a housing unit to which a household aspired. This aspiration as seen in Chapter 6 is related to the household's socio-economic status. Social status was measured as equivalent to job classification of household head, and economic status to long run income of household. Thus costs are a function of socio-economic status.

Benefits on the other hand were represented by the household's ability to pay for housing. This again as seen in Chapter 6 was a function of the socio-economic status.

Hence, subsidies which are costs less benefits were also a function of socio-economic status.

Analysis of these basic relationships showed that if housing is based on the socio-economic factors of the population, a solution can be achieved at minimum physical costs.

Based on these findings the concept of housing need was appraised and rejected since it did not achieve any of the objectives stated.

Thus the concept of "housing demand" was proposed, and in its simplest form states that the parameters which determine a housing programme for an urban area or for that matter any area should be based on the social, economic, and cultural factors that define the population of the area.

Thus, at the end of this section it was possible to formulate broad policy for guiding public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

7. A model and its calibration, for guiding public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

The study up to this stage may appear to be highly theoretical in its approach. This was necessary to develop a basis on which a housing

programme, for public sector investment, could be formulated.

The main object of this part of the study is to develop a model which could be used for formulating a housing programme at the urban scale.

Once again it is necessary to delve into a theoretical approach first, and then calibrate the theoretical model for practical use.

The theoretical model is based on a detailed analysis of costs and benefits as developed in Chapter 6. However, at this scale certain factors such as household size, location, tenure, form of house, etc. which were held constant are made variable.

It may appear that certain long held views have been dispelled in this model. This is understandable since most existing models have little or no theoretical background. On the other hand sophisticated models that exist are practically inapplicable to situations in the developing countries.

In order to calibrate the theoretical model developed, a large amount of data was required. The data was collected mainly from (1) a study of records of housing construction available at the department of National housing in Ceylon; (2) a special survey of approximately 1200 households (i.e. a 2% sample) of the city of Colombo. The data collected via this survey is completely original. This survey organised by the author is described in Appendix I together with the raw data obtained; (3) other available sources of data.

Calibration of the model is divided into three chapters. Chapter 8 deals with the determination of standards; Chapter 9 - a detailed analysis of costs. In Chapter 10 the ability of the household to pay for housing or benefits is analysed, leading to a definition of the housing threshold. This definition is then used to develop threshold maps for housing location.



It will be appreciated that the model is calibrated using only a 2% sample of Ceylon's largest city; hence, the results of the calibration will only confirm the basic assumptions of, and trends indicated in the theoretical model. The results may be indicative of the probable values that may be obtained in a larger survey. For practical use the model is theoretically valid, but must be calibrated using a larger sample.

Chapter 11 indicates how the model could be used in formulating policy, for a public sector programme for the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

#### 8. Overall conclusions

The broad thesis that can be drawn from this study is as follows:

"The public sector must play a major role in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, and the parameters for determining the programme must be based on the social, economic, and cultural characteristics of the population."

This may not be new, but the theoretical approach used to prove this thesis and the models developed therein for applying this thesis may be of use not only to Ceylon but to other developing countries interested in defining 'non-politically' the role of their public sectors in the direct development of urban housing.

## PART I. DEFINITIONS

CHAPTER 1. Definitions of Terminology.

CHAPTER 2. A Definition of Conditions for, and Objectives  
of Public Sector Investment in the Direct  
Development of Urban Housing in Ceylon.



CHAPTER IDEFINITIONS OF TERMINOLOGY1.0 Introduction

The purpose of this chapter is to define terminology as will be understood in this study.

1.1 The "development of urban housing"

In the broader sense of the word, the development of urban housing can be said to include:

- (1) The provision and development of land for residential use.
- (2) The building of dwelling units.
- (3) The provision of support facilities, which comprise community, commercial, and recreational facilities.

The provision of light industrial concerns within the residential area has not been included in the definition, as it cannot be strictly classified as housing development. However, it must be noted that the provision of light industrial factories are necessary for generating employment within the residential area. It also follows that in redevelopment plans, any existing employment opportunities should be retained, so long as they are not of an obnoxious nature.

1.1.1 The "direct development of urban housing"

The direct development of urban housing refers to those functions related to the development of the net housing area, and comprise:

- (1) The provision of land for the net residential area.
- (2) The provision of infrastructure within the net residential area (i. e. vehicular and pedestrian access, potable water supply, sewage disposal, storm water drainage, and power).
- (3) The provision of the dwelling units.

1.1.2 The "indirect development of urban housing"

The indirect development of urban housing refers to the provision of those facilities which are necessary to support the net residential area, and thus make up the gross residential area. It comprises of:

- (1) The provision of land and infrastructure for the support facilities, to be provided.
- (2) The provision of community facilities (i.e. schools, clinics, community centres, and administrative offices).
- (3) Commercial facilities (i.e., shops, restaurants etc.)
- (4) Recreational facilities (i.e. parks, playgrounds, and entertainment facilities).

As mentioned in 1.1. the provision of light industry is treated as separate from the residential area.

## 1.2 The public sector

The public sector is defined as the institutional and administrative organisation of government.

### 1.2.1 Public sector resources

Public sector resources consist of:

- (1) Revenue from taxes.
- (2) Direct revenue from profits.
- (3) Foreign borrowings and aid.

It will be noticed that domestic borrowings have been excluded. This is because domestic borrowings are actually private resources being invested via the public sector. (see 1.3.1).

## 1.3 The private sector

The private sector is defined as all individuals, and private institutions and organisations.

### 1.3.1 Private sector resources

Private sector resources can be classified into two main types:

- (1) Capital for investment derived from wages, profits, and savings. Savings in Ceylon include cash deposits in banks and in hand, provident and pension fund contributions, life insurance policies, contributions to saving institutions, and contributions to the

compulsory<sup>1</sup> savings fund. These monies are utilised by the public sector via domestic borrowing. This is why domestic borrowing is not classified as a public sector resource in (1.2.1).

(2) The other form of private resource often not taken into account is the labour potential available, which could be used effectively for organised home building.

#### 1.4 Public sector investment

"Public sector investment" is defined as the value of net capital formation, by the public sector as defined in (1.2) via the use of its own resources as defined in (1.2.1), and/or resources derived from the private sector as defined in (1.3.1) via domestic borrowing.

##### 1.4.1 Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing ( $C_{UD}$ )

Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing is defined as that part of public sector resources (defined in 1.2.1), and/or that part of private sector resources (defined in 1.3.1) derived via domestic borrowing, invested via the public sector (defined in 1.2) for the direct development of urban housing (defined in 1.1.1).

##### 1.4.2 Public sector investment in the indirect development of urban housing ( $C_{UI}$ )

Public sector investment in the indirect development of urban housing is defined as that part of public sector resources (defined in 1.2.1), and/or that part of private sector resources (defined in 1.3.1), derived via domestic borrowing, invested via the public sector (defined in 1.2) for the indirect development of urban housing (defined in 1.1.2).

##### 1.4.3 Total public sector investment in the development of urban housing ( $C_{UT}$ )

Total public sector investment in the development of urban housing is defined as that part of public sector resources (defined in 1.2.1) and/or

---

<sup>1</sup> Legislation was passed in 1970 whereby income tax payers had to contribute to a state compulsory savings fund.



that part of private sector resources (defined in 1.3.1), derived via domestic borrowing, invested via the public sector (defined in 1.2) for the development of urban housing (defined in 1.1). Therefore it follows that:

$$C_{UT} = C_{UD} + C_{UI} \dots \dots \dots (1-1)$$

#### 1.5 Private sector investment

"Private sector investment" is defined as the value of net capital formation, by the private sector as defined in (1.3), via its own resources as defined in (1.3.1).

##### 1.5.1 Private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing ( $P_{UD}$ )

Private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing is defined as investment by the private sector as defined in (1.3), of that part of its own resources as defined in (1.3.1), in the direct development of urban housing as defined in (1.1.1).

##### 1.5.2 Private sector investment in the indirect development of urban housing ( $P_{UI}$ )

Private sector investment in the indirect development of urban housing is defined as investment by the private sector as defined in (1.3), of that part of its own resources as defined in (1.3.1), in the indirect development of urban housing as defined in (1.1.2).

##### 1.5.3 Total private sector investment in the development of urban housing ( $P_{UT}$ )

Total private sector investment in the development of urban housing is defined as investment by the private sector as defined in (1.3) of that part of its own resources as defined in (1.3.1) in the development of urban housing as defined in (1.1). Therefore it follows that:

$$P_{UT} = P_{UD} + P_{UI} \dots \dots \dots (1-2).$$

### 1.6 Total investment in the development of urban housing ( $U_T$ )

The total investment in the development of urban housing is defined as the sum of the total public sector investment in urban housing defined in (1.4.3) and the total private sector investment in the development of urban housing as defined in (1.5.3). Therefore it follows that:

$$U_T = C_{UT} + P_{UT} \dots \dots \dots (1-3).$$

$$\text{i.e. } U_T = C_{UD} + C_{UI} + P_{UD} + P_{UI}$$

If we write  $U_D = C_{UD} + P_{UD}$  i.e., the total investment in the direct development of urban housing, and  $U_I = C_{UI} + P_{UI}$  i.e. the total investment in the indirect development of urban housing - then  $U_T = U_D + U_I$ .

### 1.7 Notation for application of definitions to rural housing

The definitions of terminology given for various aspects of urban housing may be used to define similar aspects of rural housing.

The notation, however, will incorporate the letter R in place of the letter U.

$$\text{Thus } R_T = R_D + R_I$$

## CHAPTER 2

### A Definition of Conditions for and Objectives of Public Sector Investment in the Direct Development of Urban Housing in Ceylon.

#### 2.0 Introduction

The basic assumption from which this study begins is that, "shelter", like food and clothing, is a basic human need. It thus follows that one of the goals of government should be to ensure that its population is provided with adequate shelter. The term shelter used here refers to those functions contained within the definition of "the direct development of urban housing", (section 1.1.1) applied both in the urban and rural context. Hence, the role of government is to ensure that the level, and type of investment, in the direct development of housing is equal to that necessary for the provision of adequate shelter for its entire population.

Ceylon like most countries has a mixed economy, i.e. a mixture of private and public enterprise. This raises certain basic issues. These issues can be posed as questions, as follows.

- (1) Is public sector investment necessary to achieve the level and type of investment required, and if so how much is required?
- (2) If public sector investment is necessary, what should be the objectives which guide it, and how can they be achieved?

The purpose, therefore, of this chapter is to identify the general conditions under which public sector investment may be necessary, and define the objectives which should guide this investment when referring in particular where relevant to urban housing in Ceylon. The conditions defined thus form the basis on which a systematic analysis of investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon is carried out, and presented in Chapters 3 and 4, with particular reference to investment in the direct development of urban housing.

Chapters 5, 6, 7 and 8 are devoted to analysing public sector investment, with a view to achieving the objectives to be set out for "public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon".



## 2.1 Conditions for public sector investment in the direct development of housing

In trying to answer the basic question whether public sector investment is necessary, it becomes necessary to consider the alternative to public sector investment, and define the conditions for the selection of one of the systems of investment, thereby including in the definition the conditions for public sector investment.

### 2.1.1 Systems of investment

There are three systems under which investment in the direct development of housing can take place. They are:

- (1) Pure private sector investment.
- (2) A mixture of private and public sector investment, and
- (3) Pure public sector investment.

Within a capitalist economy the direct development of housing has been mainly achieved via private sector investment, while in a socialist economy investment has been mainly via the public sector. However, in a mixed economy it becomes necessary to define the role of the private and public sectors.

The role to be played by each of the sectors in the direct development of housing will differ from country to country and also between the urban and rural areas of a country. This is obvious since the definition of the roles will depend on overall economic and related policy in addition to the availability of resources and income distribution.

### 2.1.2 Selection of a system of investment

In purely capitalist and socialist economies there is no doubt about the selection of a system. Whether the system works is an entirely different question.

Fortunately Ceylon, which has a mixed economy, can be treated as a general case, wherein varying the proportion of investment can vary the system from one of purely private sector investment to one of purely public sector investment. Hence, the basis of selection of

a system should be to determine the optimum proportions of investment subject to national policy, such that the following objectives are achieved.

The objectives to be achieved are:

- (1) The total level of investment achieved is equal to that necessary for the provision of adequate shelter. This explains why the proportions will differ from country to country and also between the urban and rural areas of a country.
- (2) Objective (1) measures investment in monetary terms. It is not sufficient to achieve the desired level in monetary terms only, but the investment measured in physical terms must also equal the desired level.

It thus follows that the conditions for public sector investment in a particular area of a particular country, in this case the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, depend on achieving the desired level of investment both in monetary and physical terms, subject to existing overall national policy. An analysis of investment patterns under different policy conditions is thus necessary to answer the question, and determines the level of public sector investment necessary. The objective of the analysis is to achieve the desired level of investment. Chapter 3 of this study is thus devoted to analysing investment patterns in the direct development of housing in Ceylon, with special reference to the urban areas, while Chapter 4 uses the conclusions of Chapter 3 to develop a model for generating the resources necessary for achieving the desired level of investment.

## 2.2 Broad objectives of public sector investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon

On establishing the need for and level of public sector investment necessary in the direct development of housing in a specific area of a specific country, it follows that the next step is to define the objectives of the investment. Once again it will be appreciated that the objectives may vary for different countries and areas within countries. However, generalising for the developing countries, and Ceylon in particular, the objectives can be broadly stated as follows:



- (1) To solve the housing problem.
- (2) To achieve a solution within the permitted level of investment, especially due to the fact that there is a tremendous shortage of resources. The objective may thus be restated as achieving the solution at minimum physical costs.
- (3) To ensure that the investment generates maximum economic growth.

The three basic objectives can now be analysed in greater depth with a view to clarifying their meaning, and identifying the detailed objectives to be achieved when referring to the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

### 2.3 Solving the housing problem

To solve a problem one must define a problem, hence the analysis starts by defining the term 'housing problem', which then leads to a definition of solving the housing problem. This definition of solving the housing problem is then used to identify the objectives, which must be achieved by the public sector in investing in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

#### 2.3.1 A definition of the term 'housing problem'

In referring to a 'housing problem' current usage of the word tends to refer to a quantitative and qualitative shortage of housing units.

However, more recently a more vague meaning has been applied, which refers to an unsatisfactory living environment. Obviously, the first was too narrow but objective, while the second tends to be broader, but subjective. In view of this let us try to define the 'housing problem' so that it is as broad as the second definition and as objective as the first. In Chapter 1 (section 1.1) the phrase 'development of urban housing' was defined. This definition included the development of the land, the provision of the dwelling units, and the provision of the support facilities. This then covers the residential environment. Therefore, broadly the housing problem can now be defined as:

- (1) Insufficient housing units to meet the requirements of a specific population, based on some specific standards,;
- and/or



- (2) Insufficient support facilities to serve the population housed, based on some specific standards.

It will be observed that the problem has been defined as a physical one, in relation to some set of standards. This problem can now be expressed in economic terms, by relating it to the cost of providing the dwelling units and the related support facilities, to the specified standards.

An important point comes up at this stage, and that is the social problems related to the shortage of dwelling units and related support facilities. These social problems result in future social costs. Thus in economic terms these future social costs can be expressed as their present value.

We can now write the following:

Housing problem = physical problem based on some set of standards + social problems created as a result of the unsuitability of the defined standards.

In simple terms this identity means that a definition of the housing problems defines the shortages of dwelling units and related support facilities based on some specified standards, and that if these standards do not eliminate the social problems related to housing, these problems must be included, as part of the housing problem.

This identity expressed in terms of cost then becomes:

Cost of solving housing problem = Cost of physical solution to achieve a defined set of standards + Present value of social costs related to social problems not eliminated by use of the defined set of standards - see diagram (2-1), total cost line.

### 2.3.2 A definition of solving the housing problem

From the definition of the "housing problem" in (3.1) it appears that solving the housing problem is the provision of dwelling units and support facilities in quantity and quality defined by a set of standards that eliminate any social problems related to unsatisfactory housing. Thus the real solution lies in solving the social problems

using the physical solution to achieve this end. This approach therefore reverses the current approach whereby the major objective is to solve the physical problem, with the hope that the social problems may be eliminated. Hence ideally solving the housing problem means that the standards for the physical development should be based on the elimination of related social problems.

### 2.3.3 Application of the definition to the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

The general definition of solving the housing problem can now be applied to a specific area of housing, i.e. the direct development in the urban areas as defined in (1.1.1). This covers the provision of land for the dwelling units, the provision of infrastructure for these units, and the provision of the dwelling units.

Hence, the direct development of urban housing must adhere to a set of standards which eliminate social problems related to the aspects of development within the definition. However, standards for the indirect development may be related to standards for direct development, and therefore such relationships should be taken into account if they exist.

It is thus possible to state that the first objective of public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing must be to achieve the physical development to standards which eliminate related social costs, due regard being paid to the relationship between direct and indirect development.

#### 2.3.3.1 Social problems related to the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

The term "social problems" in its wider sense covers any occurrence that upsets the social wellbeing of a community or individual of a community. Social problems are numerous and spring from various causes. Social costs are the costs involved in solving the social problems of a society. Hence elimination of social costs means eliminating the cause of the social problems.



Social problems in relation to the direct development of urban housing are of two types. They are:

- (1) Social problems that present themselves in a physical form, and can be said to originate from any one of the aspects of the direct development of urban housing. An example would be the spread of disease due to the pollution of the water supply. This type of problem is thus termed "Socio-physical" and is defined as a social problem that presents itself in a physical form, and can be traced to an inadequacy in the standards used for the direct development of urban housing.
- (2) Social problems that present themselves in mental form, that may or may not lead to a complexity of physical forms. An example would be the effect of insufficient space and privacy on family life. This may lead to numerous problems that present themselves in a complexity of physical forms. This type of problem is termed "socio-mental", and cannot be eradicated by treating the physical form that may arise, but must be eradicated by eliminating the root cause that creates the mental attitude, which is responsible for the physical form. In other words, "socio-mental" problems are defined as problems that emanate due to the mental dissatisfaction of a community or individual of a community as a result of inadequacy of the standards used for the direct development of urban housing.

#### 2.3.3.1.1 Socio-physical problems and the direct development of urban housing

From the definition in section 2.3.3.1, "socio-physical problems are direct physical problems affecting the population as a result of inadequate standards, which result in social costs.

Basically the physical problems that result in social costs are related to the physical health of the population housed. Thus socio-physical problems can be regarded as problems that affect the physical health of the population, that can be traced to inadequate housing standards.



In applying this form of definition, one of the major factors to be considered is the climatic conditions of the area to which the definition is being applied. This is necessary since countries situated in the tropics need to keep the housing unit cool, and is generally directly open to the atmosphere for ventilation, while those in temperate areas need to keep the housing unit warm, and thus closed to prevent a loss of heat.

The following discussion will treat countries situated in the tropics, and will refer to Ceylon in particular.

Socio-physical problems related to the direct development of urban housing in the tropics, and to Ceylon in particular, arise due to two major reasons. They are:

- (1) Non-availability of a supply of potable water,  
and
- (2) Non-availability of a system for sewage and waste water disposal.

It will be noted that overcrowding has not been considered as a factor affecting the physical health of a population due to the fact that climatic conditions necessitate ventilation, which in most forms of housing is provided by windows open to the atmosphere. In other cases overcrowding is overcome by the fact that people sleep in the open areas surrounding the house.<sup>1</sup> However, it must also be noted the tropics has monsoon rains which last for about three months of the year. During this period there will be an obvious overcrowding, and the possibility of a health hazard. However, in comparison to the temperate climates where the climate is cool the whole year round, and sleeping out in the open is virtually impossible, the health hazard of overcrowding in the tropics is virtually negligible.

---

<sup>1</sup> During the survey described in Appendix I it was found that in certain cases an occupancy rate of 15 persons/habitable room was recorded. The fact that the majority slept outside the house was confirmed by enquiring where they slept.

Table (2-1)Urban Water Supply<sup>1</sup>. Ceylon (1969-70).

Source/ Purpose	Drinking %	Cooking %	Bathing %
Pipe Borne	59.4	58.7	41.4
Well	40.6	41.3	49.6
Tank	-	-	2.1
River/ Stream	-	-	6.9

Table (2-2)Urban Sewage Disposal<sup>2</sup>. Ceylon (1969-1970).

Type of Toilet	Flush	Bucket	Water Seal	Cess Pit	None
Percentage	20.6	27.6	24.8	13.0	14.0

- 
- 1, 2. Socio-Economic Survey of Ceylon, 1969-70.  
Tables 50 and 52, respectively. Department of  
Census and Statistics, October, 1971.

Referring to Ceylon in particular, tables (2-1) and (2-2) describe the availability of a potable water supply, and sewage disposal system within the urban areas of Ceylon. It will be noted that only 59.4% of the population have purified water for drinking, and 14.0% have no form of toilet facilities at all. This has resulted in the rapid spread of communicable diseases<sup>1</sup>, and a large expenditure of approximately 7% of current and capital expenditure on health facilities.<sup>2</sup>

A survey (Appendix D) revealed that in the city of Colombo the occupancy rate varied from 1 to 15 persons per habitable room, averaging around 3.

The problems mentioned above occur mainly within the lowest income groups who live in old tenements and in improvised structures, which constitute about 30% of urban housing in Ceylon.

#### 2.3.3.1.2 Elimination of "socio-physical problems" related to the direct development of urban housing

From the discussion (section 2.3.3.1.1) it follows that in order to eliminate the "socio-physical" component of the social costs, the root cause of the "socio-physical" problems must be eliminated. Thus for countries situated in the tropics and for Ceylon in particular the direct development of urban housing must ensure that

- (1) Housing is provided with a supply of potable water.
- (2) Housing is provided with a system for sewage and waste water disposal.

What of the question of overcrowding? As mentioned earlier the detrimental effects of overcrowding are much less in the tropics than in countries situated in temperate climates. Hence occupancy rates can be more realistically determined by referring to their relationship to "socio-mental" problems as will be seen in section 2.3.3.1.3.

---

<sup>1</sup> Report of the planning committee on Education, Health, Housing and Manpower - page 46, para. 25. Government Press, Ceylon. May 1967

<sup>2</sup> Table 36. Report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971.



To support this view, the study of 'Housing and Tuberculosis in a mass radiographic survey'<sup>1</sup>, dispelled the long held view that high densities were the cause of infection, and showed that it could be more related to socio-economic status.

Further, the work done by Van Huyck<sup>2</sup> shows that as per capita G. N. P. decreases, occupancy rate increases, and they are related hyperbolically. However, it is evident from his graph that the obvious effects of climate have been neglected, wherein Italy and Mexico had a similar per capita G. N. P.'s but their occupancy rates were 1.3 and 2.8 respectively. A similar disparity existed between the U.K. and Israel.

This thus proves that occupancy rate is more realistically determined by referring to a basis of socio-economic satisfaction, and that climatic conditions are equally important.

- 2.3.3.1.3 'Socio-mental' problems and the direct development of urban housing
- "Socio-mental" problems as defined in section 2.3.3.1 are problems that arise due to the standards used for the physical development being unacceptable, and thus resulting in a dissatisfied population.
- Unlike "socio-physical" problems, "socio-mental" problems cannot be definitely identified with particular aspects of the direct development of housing, since the problems arise from a complex combination of reasons<sup>3</sup>. However, since "socio-mental"

---

<sup>1</sup> G.E. Brett and B. Benjamin: 'Housing and Tuberculosis in a mass radiographic survey'. British Journal of preventative and social medicine, XI (1957) 7-9.

<sup>2</sup> Van Huyck, A. P. 'The housing threshold for lowest income groups; the case of India'. Graph 2, page 86.

<sup>3</sup> In support of this, quoting from the article 'Social functions of the urban slum' by Marc. Fried and Joan Level, in Urban Planning and Social Policy, edited by B. J. Fireden and R. Morris (Basic Books Inc. New York 1968) 'There is little doubt that poor housing and higher rates of social pathology are associated with slum residence, but whether they are functions of residential location or socio-economic status remain an open question. Many efforts to implicate the slum as the cause of social pathology have failed; even in the sphere of physical health there is evidence to suggest that socio-economic status is more critical than slum residence. "

problems are associated with dissatisfaction, it follows that an increase in dissatisfaction should lead to an increase in "socio-mental" problems.

It thus follows that the elimination of related "socio-mental" problems depends on providing housing to such standards as satisfy the population to be housed.

#### 2.3.3.1.4 Elimination of "socio-mental" problems

Since the elimination of "socio-mental" problems related to the direct development of urban housing depends on formulating standards that satisfy the population to be housed, it follows that standards should be based on the basic factors that contribute towards satisfaction.

As suggested earlier there is evidence to show that social pathology or "socio-mental" problems are the result of socio-economic status, rather than the direct result of the physical condition of housing. However, where standards do not satisfy the socioeconomic status, it tends to aggravate the situation by increased dissatisfaction. Hence satisfying the socio-economic status is one of the basic objectives that must be achieved when developing standards.

A factor neglected in most studies has been the cultural factor. Two households of identical socio-economic status may have very different patterns of family life as a result of different ethnic origins. Hence ethnic origin; and thus culture is the second criteria on which standards must be based.

It thus follows that basic factors to be considered in the formulation of standards are:

- (1) Social status
- (2) Economic status; and
- (3) Cultural background or ethnic origin.



In order to use these basic factors in determining standards it is necessary to determine the variables that determine social status, economic status, and cultural background.

(1) Social status (S)

In relation to housing social status can be identified broadly with job classification of the head of household. This form of social stratification has been shown to reflect the attitudes of people toward housing on a satisfactory basis.<sup>1, 2.</sup> This type of classification is particularly true in urban Ceylon where the population can be classified socially in respect to their attitude towards housing in the following groups:

- (1) Blue collar workers
- (2) White collar non-professional workers; and
- (3) Professional workers.

(Proof of this is given in Chapter 8, using the data obtained from a survey described in Appendix I.)

(2) Economic status (E)

Economic status can be described by the normal or long run household income. (Chapter 6 and 8).

(3) Cultural background (C)

Cultural background can be related to ethnic origin. However, in the broader context it can also be considered as urban, and rural for a particular country. This broad definition is more practical in its application, especially for a country like Ceylon where the majority of the population stems from two basic ethnic groups, which are culturally similar. (Chapter 8)

<sup>1</sup> Rain-water, Lee. "Fear and the house-as-havenn in the lower class"; page 85 - Urban Planning and Social Policy.

<sup>2</sup> Anthony, Judith (1970). Urban systems: data on household income and socio-economic group. Land use and built form studies. Working Paper No. 37. University of Cambridge, School of Architecture.



Thus the elimination of "socio-mental" problems related to the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon can be achieved by basing standards on:

- (1) The classification of households in terms of the job of the head of the household, i. e. the social group.
- (2) The normal or long run income of the household; and
- (3) The ethnic origin of the household. In this particular case this factor may be considered to be common to all urban households in Ceylon, and may not be of significance.

A population will be composed of different social groups and different income groups. It thus follows that if standards are to be based on satisfying the various groups, it will not be possible to do so with one set of standards. Hence an extension to the original thesis states that one set of standards is insufficient for the elimination of the related "socio-mental" problem, but what is needed is a range of standards satisfying the various socio-economic groups in a community.

#### 2.3.4 Detailed objectives for solving the housing problem via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

From the foregoing discussion in sections 2.3 to 2.3.3, it follows that if the basic objective of solving the housing problem is to be achieved, standards should be based on the elimination of related social costs. It was also seen that to eliminate related social costs standards should be based on satisfying the socio-economic values of a population in addition to provision of basic facilities such as potable water, and sewage and waste water disposal.

Therefore if public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing is to achieve the basic objective of solving the housing problem it must be guided by policy objectives which state that:

- (1) Every housing development must be supplied with some form of potable water supply and sewage and waste water disposal.

- (2) The detailed standards of development must be based on satisfying the social and economic values of the population, which results in the need for a range of standards, rather than one set of standards.

#### 2.4 Achieving the solution at minimum physical costs

The second objective of public sector investment as stated in section 2.2 was that the solution to the problem should be achieved at minimum physical costs.

In this section physical costs related to the direct development of urban housing are defined in detail. This definition leads to an identification of the detailed objectives that must be achieved if the broad objective is to be achieved.

##### 2.4.1 Physical costs related to the direct development of urban housing

Physical costs related to the direct development of urban housing are of two types, viz.

- (1) The initial costs of development
- (2) The future costs of maintenance and subsidies.

Hence the costs will be defined under the above broad headings, which leads to identifying the relationship between these two basic forms.

##### 2.4.1.1 Initial costs of the direct development of urban housing

The initial costs related to the direct development of urban housing arise from four basic sources. They are:

- (1) The cost of land per housing unit.
- (2) The cost of infrastructure development per housing unit;
- (3) The cost of a housing unit; and
- (4) The total quantity of housing to be built.

It will be seen that each of these costs is related to the standards used, and in certain cases to the indirect development of urban housing.



Theoretically if a policy of acquiring land by means of using government bonds is implemented, and a policy of owner occupation and rent purchase is implemented, the public sector will not have to meet the initial costs of land or make allowance for maintenance costs. However, if these two costs are not minimised the cost of housing to the consumer will rise, resulting in a need for greater subsidies. Since subsidies itself are to be minimised, it is necessary to consider the minimisation of the total cost, on the theoretical assumption that all costs are being met by the public sector.

#### 2.4.1.1.1 The cost of land per housing unit

One of the basic factors that determine urban land costs is its location in relation to the city centre. Land costs tend to decrease with distance from the city centre.<sup>1</sup> It thus appears that in order to minimise the cost, housing should be situated as far from the city centre as possible. However, an important point that arises is the cost and time of travel, which will be dealt with in Chapter 7.

Irrespective of the location factor, the most important factor that affects the land cost per housing unit is the density of development in units/acre. It is quite clear that higher densities will reduce the cost of land per dwelling unit. However, as we will see later on, indiscriminate increase in densities can create social problems, thus not achieving the primary objective of eliminating the social costs. It thus appears that there must exist an optimum density of development, and that this should be determined by considering the density level that satisfies the population, as concluded in section 2.3.

As mentioned earlier the net development of housing cannot be considered in isolation. Land is one of the factors affected by this criteria. Support facilities are required to provide a

---

<sup>1</sup> Richardson, H.W. (1971). Urban economics page 50, Penguin books, England.



satisfactory living environment, these require land, and thus it is not the net density but the overall gross density that should be maximised if the cost is to be minimised.

#### 2.4.1.1.2 The cost of infrastructure development

It has been shown that the cost of urban infrastructure development decreases as densities increase.<sup>1, 2.</sup> This again suggests that high densities will minimise the cost of the direct development of urban housing. However, here again we must consider the effect of high density on social costs, and the obvious fact that high densities result in high rise building. This leads to the consideration of the cost of high rise building, and also the social costs of living in flats.

#### 2.4.1.1.3 The cost of the housing unit

The initial cost of the housing unit depends on three basic factors. They are:

- (1) Standards
- (2) Overall size; and
- (3) Form of building.

In relation to these basic factors, Dr P. A. Stone has shown that the cost of a unit tends to increase with an increase in standards. This can be applied as a general conclusion to any form of housing construction. Hence in the case of the developing countries, and Ceylon in particular, one is drawn back to the definition of the physical housing problems, which, when western European standards are applied to it, define the problem as a colossal one. As we saw in section 2.3, certain minimum standards are necessary to eliminate the socio-physical problems. But what standards should

---

<sup>1</sup> Stone, P. A. (1970). Urban development in Britain, standards, costs, and resources 1964-2004. Cambridge University Press.

<sup>2</sup> This aspect is analysed in detail in Chapter 7.

be adopted if the socio-mental problems are to be eliminated? Obviously the standards adopted should again be related to the level of satisfaction of the population to be housed. As explained in section 2.3, satisfaction depends on the social, economic, and cultural values of the population. These vary widely within a particular urban area, which thus suggested that one particular set of standards is not a suitable solution, but that what was needed was a range of standards between some minimum and maximum. This enables the use of the fact that if standards can be varied so can the initial cost, enabling not only the satisfaction of the social and cultural values, but also the economic ability of the household to pay for the house.

The second factor that affects the cost of the housing unit is its overall size. As Dr. Stone has shown, the cost/unit area tends to decrease with increase in size, which results in the fact that the cost of housing/capita reduces with increase in household size.<sup>1</sup> This is based on the fact that the space requirement per household is directly proportional to the size of the household. This suggests that for Ceylon minimisation of the initial cost should follow two basic policies. They are:

- (1) Encouragement of the concept of the extended family, which is socially and culturally and economically an accepted norm. (See also Chapters 6, 7, 8 and 9.) This would result in a reduction in the cost of housing/capita, and a reduction in the overall number of housing units required, for a particular population.
- (2) The space standards to be adopted should be based once again on the level of satisfaction of the population, as concluded in section 2.3, having the economic advantage of reducing the initial cost of housing (see Chapters 7 and 8.)

---

<sup>1</sup> P.A. Stone. Urban development in Britain, Standards, Costs and Resources, 1964-2004, page 148.



The third factor is the form of building. As Dr. Stone has shown there appears to be an increase in the cost with an increase in the number of floors.<sup>1</sup> Hence high rise building tends to increase not only the initial physical costs, but also social costs as shown from Pearl Jephcott's study.<sup>2</sup>

In the developing countries there are three other basic forms to be considered. They are:

- (1) The provision of a complete house.
- (2) The provision of a core house for completion on a self-help basis; and
- (3) The provision of a serviced block of land for the construction of a self-help house.

Each of these forms progressively reduces the initial expenditure, since there is a progressive increase in the use of self-help labour, working on the assumption that the material content remains the same.

This thus suggests that form is an important consideration in controlling the initial cost of housing, to the consumer.

#### 2.4.1.1.4 The total quantity of housing

The quantity of housing required for a specific population can be defined by two variables. They are (1) the number of housing units, and (2) occupancy rate in persons/habitable room.

For a specific population the number of housing units is equal to the number of households. The number of households depends on the standard used for defining the size of a household which requires a separate dwelling. It therefore follows that if a specified standard of space is used per capita the size of the unit will be proportional to the size of the household.

---

<sup>1</sup> P.A. Stone. Urban development in Britain. Standards, costs and resources, 1964-2004, page 148.

<sup>2</sup> Jephcott, Pearl. (1971). Homes in high flats. Oliver & Boyd, Edinburgh.



The number of habitable rooms in the housing unit will be inversely proportional to the occupancy rate for a specific household unit.

Hence, the cost of a housing unit will be directly proportional to the size of the household if the rate for construction per unit area is constant for all sizes of housing unit. But this is not so, as shown by Dr P. A. Stone. He has shown that the cost/unit area decreases with the size of the unit<sup>1</sup>, therefore the cost of housing per capita will decrease with an increase in household size.

Further, if the same unit is divided into a greater number of rooms the cost tends to rise due to an increase in the area of walling required. Therefore it follows that the cost of housing for a specified population reduces with an increase in household size and reduces with an increase in occupancy rate. (This is true if all the houses are otherwise equal in all respects.)

This thus suggests that for the minimisation of initial costs the standard of household size and occupancy rate should be made as large as possible. However, this cannot be based on purely arbitrary thinking, but must be related to the social problems related to the standards selected. (Section 2.3.)

It also follows that the minimisation of the total quantity of housing will result in cutting down to a further minimum the overall costs of land, and land development.

#### 2.4.1.2 Future costs of the direct development of urban housing

Future physical costs of the direct development of urban housing arise due to two reason. They are:

- (1) The cost of maintenance of the house and related infrastructure.
- (2) The cost of subsidies.

---

<sup>1</sup> Stone, P.A. Urban development in Britain. Standards, costs and resources. 1964-2004. page 148.

#### 2.4.1.2.1 The cost of maintenance (M)

According to Dr. P.A. Stone<sup>1</sup> costs of maintenance are directly proportional to

- (1) the initial cost
- and
- (2) the age of the building.

Age is a factor that is inevitable. However, maintenance costs, since they are related to initial costs, can be minimised by minimising the initial costs.

#### 2.4.1.2.2 The cost of subsidies (s)

Subsidies arise as a result of the cost of housing being beyond the household's ability to pay for it. There are two basic factors that determine a subsidy. They are:

- (1) The proportion of income that a household can devote to housing, without economic hardship, and thus without the creation of socio-mental problems.
- (2) The percentage the real rent of the house bears to household income.

If (2) above exceeds (1), the need for a subsidy arises. Hence, if subsidies are to be minimised there arises a need for minimising the percentage ~~rent~~ bears to household income. As household incomes increase this percentage will decrease, showing the well known fact that the upper income groups do not need a subsidy. It thus follows that if a minimum standard is to be maintained then there is an income level below which a subsidy must be paid.

The question that arises is, what is the minimum standard? Obviously if the primary objective is to be satisfied, the minimum standard is that which satisfies the lowest socio-economic group of the community.

---

<sup>1</sup> Stone, P.A. Urban development in Britain. Standards, costs and resources. 1964-2004. page 154.

There are other factors which add to subsidy. They are:

- (1) The interest rates charged; and
- (2) The time over which the initial cost is amortised.

It is well known that an increase in interest rates results in an increase in rents and thus an increase in subsidies, while reduction in the time of recovery results in an increase in rents and thus an increase in subsidy. Hence, theoretically housing should charge the lowest interest rate possible, and recover the costs over the longest period possible. (The case of Ceylon will be dealt with in Chapter 9.)

#### 2.4.2 Objectives for achieving the solution at minimum physical costs

The nature of physical costs related to the direct development of urban housing has been described in section 2.4.1. It is now possible to identify the detailed objectives that must be achieved if the major objective of solving the problem at minimum costs is to be achieved.

##### 2.4.2.1 The relationship between standards and costs

As discussed earlier, the costs related to the direct development of urban housing are of two forms, viz.

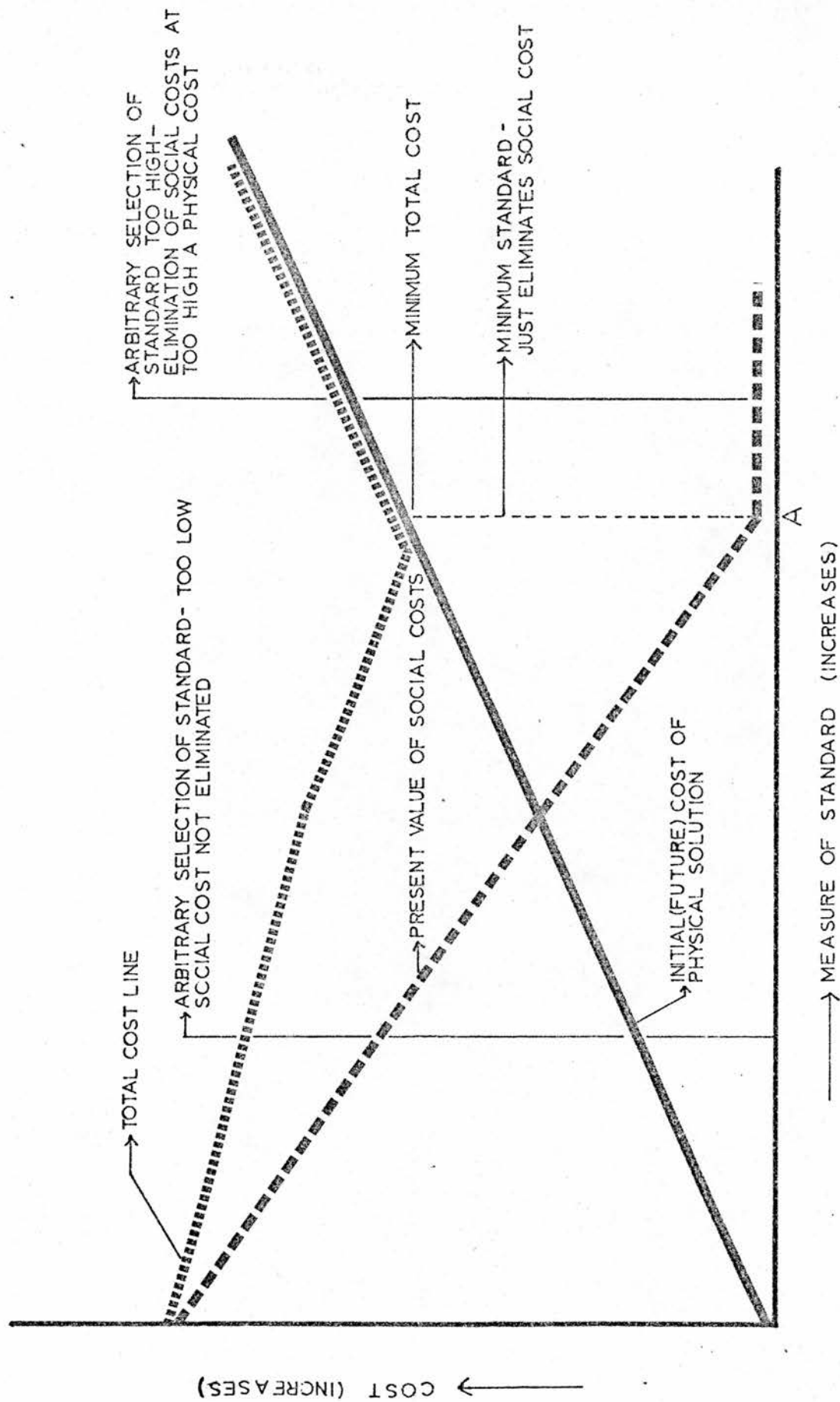
- (1) The social costs that arise due to the unsuitability of standards.
- (2) The physical costs which comprise (i) the initial costs of development and (ii) the future costs of maintenance and subsidies.

The discussion in section 2.3. led to the conclusion that unsuitable standards create socio-economic dissatisfaction and thus lead to social costs. Hence, if a graph of the present value of social costs vs. standards is plotted it will take the form shown in diagram (2-1), i.e. at zero standards the social costs will be a maximum reducing as standards increase, and ultimately vanish at the point where the standards are compatible with the



DIAG. 2-1

# MINIMUM COST OF SOLVING THE HOUSING PROBLEM



socio-economic status. It follows that the point A on the graph where costs vanish will keep moving to the right as the graph is plotted for higher socio-economic groups.

Considering the case of the physical costs, and looking at first the initial costs and then the future costs, the following observations can be made.

- (1) It will be observed that other than locational and technological considerations which include form, the cost of each item depends on the standards used in providing each item.

The cost of land per unit increases with a decrease in density (section 2.4.1.1.1)

The cost of infrastructure development decreases with an increase in density, and increases as the general standard is raised (section 2.4.1.1.2)

The cost of the housing unit increases as space standards are increased, and increases as the level of finishes is raised.

(Section 2.4.1.1.3)

The total number of housing units increase as the standard of defining household size is decreased. (Section 2.4.1.1.4)

All this adds up to one fact, and that is as standards are raised, the initial cost of the direct development is increased.

- (2) Maintenance costs are directly proportional to initial costs<sup>1</sup>, while initial costs depend on standards, hence maintenance costs increase as standards are raised.

Subsidies arise when the rent requested is beyond the household's ability to pay for it. Rent is a function of initial costs, since it is based on the amortization of initial costs, and the recovery of maintenance costs. Therefore subsidies must increase as standards are raised.

Hence, it follows that the future costs of the direct development of urban housing will increase as standards are raised.

---

<sup>1</sup> Section 2.4.1.2.1.

- (3) Since both the initial and future costs of the direct development of urban housing increase with rising standards, it is possible to conclude that the total physical costs represented by the initial cost plus the present value of future costs will increase as standards are raised. (See diagram 2-1).

The graph of the initial plus future costs of the physical development will be zero at no standards and will increase due to reasons given. Only one line has been shown, and this represents the minimum cost at which the particular standards can be provided under existing technology. It follows that by minimising the other factors that influence costs, the gradient of the line can be minimised (i. e. the locational and technological considerations).

On adding the two cost lines, i. e. the social costs and physical costs, the total cost line can be obtained.

It will be observed that the total cost line decreases to a minimum and then increases again, and that this occurs at the point A, where the social costs vanish.

Referring to diagram (2-1), it will be observed that if standards are lowered indiscriminately, the primary objective of solving the problem is not achieved, and at the same time the total costs to be incurred increase. This reveals the fallacy that if developing countries are to solve their problem due to limited resources they should lower their standards till standards are in line with resources.

On the other hand, increasing standards with no regard to their relationship to social problems results in eliminating the social problems no doubt, but at a cost much greater than the minimum. This has been the present trend in most developing countries where standards used are a mere repetition of western standards which are far too much, resulting in a few houses with the limited resources available.



Hence the solution lies as will be observed from the diagram in using standards based on the elimination of related social problems, which result in the total minimum cost for achieving a solution to the problem, and at the minimum physical cost.

It will be appreciated that the physical cost must then be further minimised by determining the acceptable minimum values of the other factors that contribute towards it.

#### 2.4.2.2 The objectives

The objectives for achieving the solution at minimum physical costs can now be stated and are as follows.

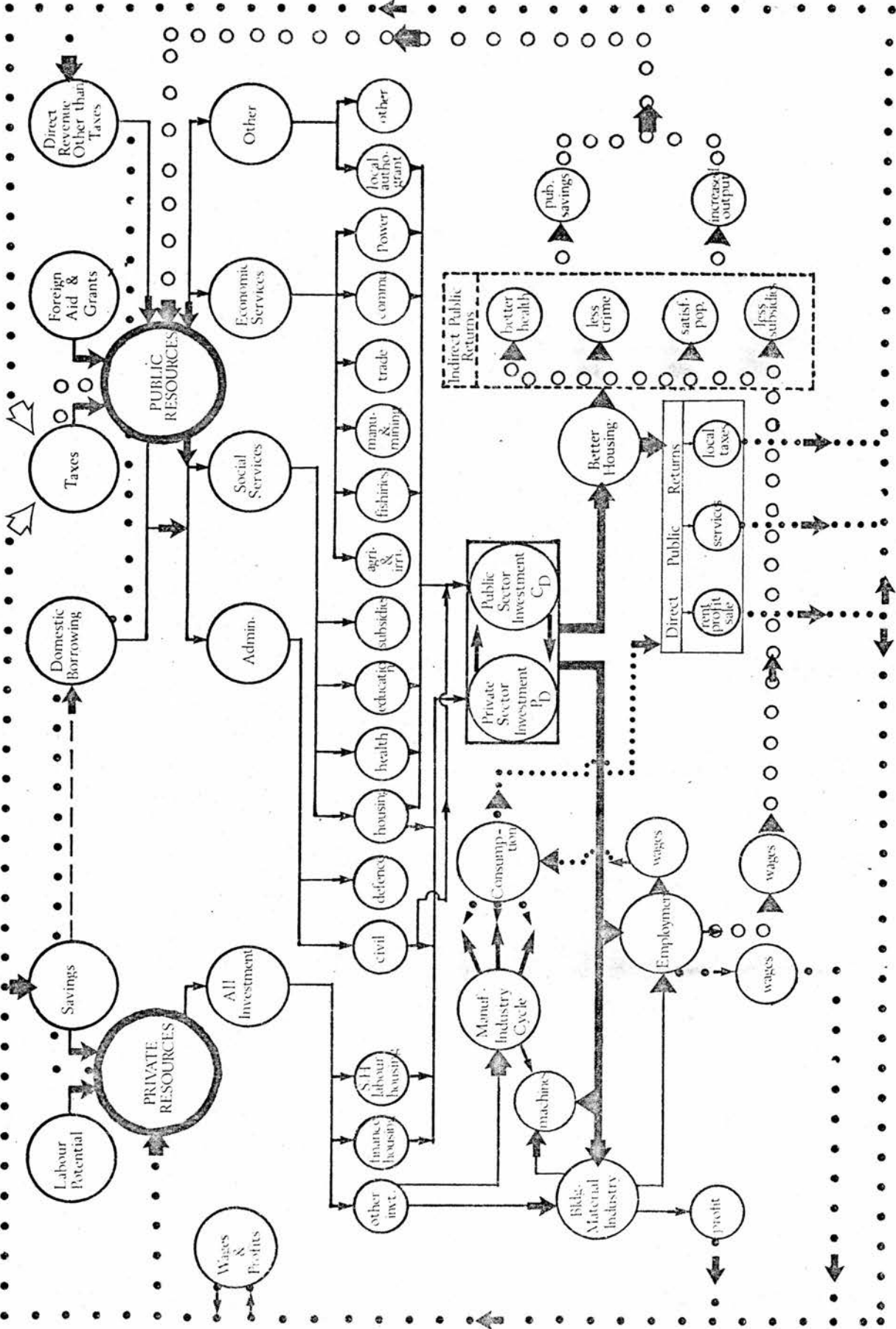
- (1) The standards used must be the minimum required to satisfy the socio-economic values of the population. Since theoretically there exist an infinite number of combinations of social and economic values, within a population, the objective should be to evaluate a range of standards, and not a single set.
- (2) These standards must be provided at the minimum initial costs within the limits of technology, and location.
- (3) The cost of subsidies that thus arise must be minimised. This objective is partly achieved by achieving objective (2) above, as will be seen in Chapter 6.

#### 2.5 Maximising the generation of economic growth

Ceylon like most developing countries has been faced with problems resulting from a slow rate of economic growth. In addition, the lack of resources both local and foreign has compelled that investment should be in fields which produce the maximum rate of economic growth.

Investment in the direct development of housing has been argued by many economists to be a social overhead investment. However, this view is now changing. Irrespective of the theoretical arguments, if the public sector is to invest in the direct

# Direct Development of Urban Housing And The National Economy "CEYLON"



○ ○ ○ ○ Indirect Income  
● ● ● ● Direct Income

development of urban housing in Ceylon, it can no longer afford to treat it as a social overhead investment. Thus the third objective of public sector investment in the direct development of housing must be to ensure that it generates economic growth, and that the rate of growth generated is a maximum.

With this in view, investment in the direct development of housing is analysed briefly in the following section, with the objective of proving that it does generate economic growth, and identifying the objectives of public sector investment that would maximise this growth.

#### 2.5.1 The generation of economic growth via investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon

Diagram (2-2) represents graphically:

- (1) Resources for investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.
- (2) How investment takes place via the private and public sectors; and
- (3) The effect of investment under three major headings, viz.
  - (a) Direct returns
  - (b) Indirect returns
  - (c) Generation of industry and employment.

Economic growth via the investment can be said to take place if overall outputs are increased and/or overall inputs are decreased. Starting from the stage where input into housing takes place, the effects of this input are as follows:

- (1) An increase of direct returns both in the private and public sectors via direct returns, provision of services, and taxes; these returns more or less balance the input.
- (2) The net benefits or marginal increase in output occurs via:
  - (a) The indirect returns as shown in the diagram which results in a marginal increase in productivity of the labour force, and a reduction in social costs by the elimination of the related social problems.



- (b) The generation of employment in the materials and machines industries. This employment in turn increases both public and private sector resources as shown in the diagram.

It is true that there are leakages via consumption, but increased consumption is after all the result of wage increases.

Overall it can thus be seen that investment in housing is not a social overhead investment but has a positive effect on economic growth.

#### 2.5.2 Maximising the generation of economic growth

The important question is how to maximise this growth. If marginal inputs are minimised and marginal outputs maximised the net result would be the maximisation of growth.

By achieving the primary objective of eliminating related social problems, the indirect returns will be maximised.

By achieving the secondary objective of minimising costs, not only will the initial marginal inputs be minimised but so will subsidies.

Hence, the only variable left for maximisation is the marginal employment generation. Therefore the first objective to be achieved is to maximise marginal employment generation via the investment. This objective is true for a country like Ceylon where unemployment is around 15% of the labour force. In a country where unemployment is very low this may not be as important an objective.

From the foregoing discussion it was observed that investment in the direct development of housing can aid growth. However, there is a proviso, and that is the effect of these policies on economic stability. Ceylon like most countries in the world is suffering an increased rate in inflation. Hence, will the policy of maximising employment generation aid inflation? As mentioned, Ceylon has a very high rate of unemployment, and needs to create more jobs, hence an increase in the supply of jobs will have little or no effect

on the price of labour, and thus the rate of inflation. There is, however, the effect of increased materials consumption on the price of materials and thus on the rate of inflation. It thus appears that this investment will tend to increase inflation, unless there is a control of prices. Ceylon has already taken steps in this direction by setting up a building materials co-operation which is responsible for the import, manufacture, and distribution of building materials in the country. It is thus hoped that the total effect of investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, on the rate of inflation, and thus on economic stability, will be negligible.

It will be observed that the discussion has so far centred on the effects of investment in the direct development of housing on the domestic economy. However, an important point that arises is the consumption of foreign resources via the investment.

Ceylon like most developing countries has had an adverse balance of payments situation<sup>1</sup> for more than the last decade. This has been one of the major setbacks to economic growth. Hence, the second objective is to minimise the marginal use of foreign exchange via investment in the direct development of urban housing.

Therefore, if economic growth<sup>via</sup> the direct development of housing is to be achieved and maximised, the investment must in addition to achieving the two basic objectives set out to try to -

- (1) maximise marginal employment generation, and
- (2) minimise the marginal foreign exchange consumption.

The case of Ceylon is discussed in Chapter 5, wherein policies for maximising marginal employment generation and minimising the marginal foreign exchange consumption, via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, are developed.

---

<sup>1</sup> Report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971 gives the relevant details about the balance of payments situation.

## 2.6 Conclusion

To conclude this chapter on defining conditions for and objectives of public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, the main conclusions are restated briefly, followed by a format on which the detailed analysis presented in the following chapters are based.

The first conclusion reached was that in order to establish the need for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, the objective of an analysis should be to determine the proportion of investment necessary, to achieve a specified level of investment both in monetary terms and in physical terms. The specified level is determined by estimating the level of investment necessary to meet the requirements of the population.

On establishing the need for public sector investment the objectives to be achieved were set out, and in order to achieve these objectives the detailed objectives that must be achieved were set out. They are as follows.

- (1) To solve the housing problem, provide standards that, other than the provision of a potable supply of water and sewage and waste water disposal, are such that they are compatible with the socio-economic levels of the population.
- (2) To achieve the solution at minimum costs, in addition to objective (1), which minimises total cost, provide the standards at the minimum physical costs by analysing and selecting values of the other variables that minimise initial and future costs.
- (3) To achieve maximum economic growth via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, in addition to achieving objectives (1) and (2), they must be achieved so that
  - (a) The marginal employment generated is maximised.
  - (b) The marginal rate of foreign exchange consumed is minimised.



### 2.6.1 Format for detailed analysis

The format for detailed analysis can now be presented, and is as follows.

- (1) Determine the need for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon. Presented in Chapter 3.
- (2) Investigate the possibility of raising the necessary resources. Presented in Chapter 4.
- (3) Determine policy for maximising marginal employment generation and minimising the marginal rate of foreign exchange consumption via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing. Presented in Chapter 5.
- (4) Determine the detailed range of standards for the direct development of urban housing based on compatibility with socio-economic levels of the population. Presented in Chapters 7 and 8.
- (5) Analyse the physical costs of the direct development of urban housing, and determine policy for minimising the costs, while achieving the prescribed standards. Presented in Chapters 6, 9, and 10.

PART II.      THE NEED AND RESOURCES FOR  
PUBLIC SECTOR INVESTMENT IN  
THE DIRECT DEVELOPMENT OF  
URBAN HOUSING IN CEYLON.

CHAPTER 3.      An Analysis of Investment Trends.

CHAPTER 4.      Resources for Investment.

## CHAPTER 3

### An Analysis of Investment Trends

#### 3.0 Introduction

In Chapter 2, section 2.1.2, it was stated that public sector investment may be necessary to ensure that -

- (1) the desired physical output is achieved, and
- (2) the desired level of investment to produce this output is achieved, subject to prevailing overall national policy.

It was also stated that an analysis of past investment trends, with the above objectives in view, would lead to a conclusion which would define the role of the public sector, and enable an approximate estimate of the level of public sector investment required.

The purpose of this chapter, therefore, is to analyse past trends of investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon, with special reference to the urban areas, hence defining the future role of the public sector, and the level of investment expected from the public sector if the total level of investment is to be attained.

#### 3.1 Method of analysis

The word investment as used in this analysis is as defined within the definitions of public and private sector investment in sections 1.4 and 1.5. Hence, since investment represents net capital formation via the direct development of housing it includes infrastructure development and the housing units. The value of land is excluded from the definition.

The following analysis is devoted mainly to investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon. However, since rural housing is equally important, and since resources stem from the same source, it is necessary to include this aspect within the analysis.



The inclusion of rural housing in this analysis is also useful in determining the proportions of public sector investment which should be devoted to urban and rural housing in Ceylon.

The method of analysis used is described briefly below.

- (1) An approximate estimate of the annual number of housing units required is made, both for the urban and rural areas, at a specified point in time.

This estimate is made by making an approximate evaluation of population and population growth, in relation to an estimate of household sizes. This gives an approximate estimate of the annual quantity of houses required.

The backlog is estimated on the assumption that the median household size is more representative of real household size than the mean, since the mean includes extremes of overcrowding and under use, while the median represents the central value, thus eliminating the fringe effects.

- (2) The size and resulting cost of a minimum standard house is then defined. Since standards and costs form an important part of this study it may seem illogical to define a minimum standard and cost at this stage. However, since what is being analysed at this stage are trends, and not details, the use of an approximate standard and cost can be justified.

The standards used represent the minimum being used for low cost housing in Ceylon at the present time, and the costs are the real costs of the present low cost housing programme.

- (3) From (1) and (2) above it is thus possible to estimate approximately the minimum level of investment necessary at the particular point in time for meeting the current year's requirements and clearing the backlog. These values can then be expressed as a percentage of the current year's G. N. P. at factor cost prices.

On the assumption that the rate of population growth and household size was approximately the same for periods before and after the specified point in time at which the estimates are made, the annual targets as a percentage of the current G. N. P. at factor cost prices can be assumed to be the same. This would, of course, include the safe assumption that the use of current values of G. N. P. would offset the effects of inflation.

- (4) Real estimates of investment for periods of time before and after the point at which estimates of targets were made are then evaluated, and expressed as a percentage of the current year's G. N. P. The estimates are detailed down to public sector and private sector, and further to urban and rural areas (see section 3.4.1 and Table 3-1).
- (5) By using the targets, and the real levels of investment, it is then possible to show how the backlog developed over time. (See diagrams 3-1 and 3-2.)
- (6) The variation in the trends developed are then explained with reference to policy existing at the time periods under consideration, and thus used to predict possible trends in future investment by the private sector, taking into account policy proposed within the five year plan (1972-1976).
- (7) If the predicted trends of private sector investment are shown to be inadequate, public sector investment is then proposed, and the level of investment required estimated.

### 3.2 Data for use in the analysis

The year at which the first estimates are made is 1970. The year 1970 was selected since the data available was the most comprehensive and reliable, as it was a result of the 1969-1970 Socio-Economic survey. The basic data was taken from the official document prepared by the

Department of Census and Statistics in Ceylon, while some evaluated data used was taken from the I. L. O report, "A programme of action for Ceylon", which was itself based on raw data from the 1969-70 Socio-Economic survey.

Data for evaluating real investment, the growth of G. N. P. etc. , was taken from the report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971. Further details were obtained from unpublished data available from the Department of National Housing in Ceylon, the building materials co-operation, and the Department of Census and Statistics.

There were no grounds on which the reliability of any of the above sources of data could be questioned. It will be appreciated that one of the most difficult problems of working in the developing countries is the non-availability of statistical data, hence it must be agreed that even approximate data is better than no data at all.

### 3.3 An approximate estimate of the resources<sup>1</sup> needed for investment in the direct developing of housing in Ceylon

The population of Ceylon in 1970 was estimated at 12.29 million, out of which 18% was urban and 82% was rural<sup>2</sup>. Migration was estimated at +1.7% for the urban areas, and overall natural growth at 2.5% per annum. It was further estimated that 1.5% of the urban population and 2.5% of the rural population needed rehousing each year due to obsolescence.

---

<sup>1</sup> Here resources include only, the cost of the house and infrastructure. Land cost is not included, and it is also not recorded as G. D. C. F.

<sup>2</sup> Socio-Economic Survey of Ceylon (1969/70). Department of Census and Statistics, Ceylon. October, 1971. page ii.



### 3.3.1 Resources for the direct development of urban housing (1970)

1) Urban population = 18% of 12.29 million = 2.21 million

2) Current housing requirements - per 1000 population

Demographic<sup>1</sup> growth @ 2.5% =  $0.025 \times 1000 = 25$

Migration<sup>1</sup> @ +1.7% =  $0.017 \times 1000 = 17$

Replacement<sup>1</sup> @ 1.5% =  $0.015 \times 1000 = 15$

Persons requiring new houses/1000 population = 57

mean<sup>2</sup> household size = 6.3

median<sup>2</sup> " " = 5.2

Therefore: New houses required/1000 population =  $\frac{57}{6.3} = 9$

Total number of new houses required = 19,890 (for 1970)

3) Backlog

The backlog is estimated on the assumption that the mean household size overestimates the size due to involuntary overcrowding and underuse; thus the median is taken to be more realistic.

$$\text{Backlog/1000} = 1000 \left( \frac{1}{5.2} - \frac{1}{6.3} \right) = 33$$

Total urban backlog - 72,930 (as at 1970) for the population of 2.21 million).

<sup>1</sup> The above figures were estimated by the I. L. O. team, and reported in "A programme of action for Ceylon." (1971) p.136. I. L. O. Geneva.

<sup>2</sup> Socio-Economic Survey of Ceylon (1969/70) page 51 - Tab. 31.

(4) Size of house

The minimum size of house required is estimated as follows:

Space standards recommended have been -

- (a)<sup>1</sup> 50 sq. ft. /person with a minimum house size of 350 sq. ft., i.e. for a 6 person household.
- (b)<sup>2</sup> 250 sq. ft. for a 2 person household, together with 50 sq. ft. for each extra person, i.e. 450 sq. ft. for a 6 person household.
- (c)<sup>3</sup> 100 sq. ft. together with 50 sq. ft. for every person housed, i.e. 400 sq. ft. for a 6 person household.

We use standard (c) above, i.e. 400 sq. ft., since it was developed in Ceylon, and is the average of (a) and (b).

5) Cost per house<sup>4</sup>

Experience of the department of national housing in Ceylon has shown that the cost/sq. ft. for construction and basic infrastructure could be estimated at Rs. 25/= for current low cost housing in the urban areas. This, of course, excludes the cost of land. Thus the minimum cost per house is estimated at Rs. 10,000/= i.e. (400 x 25).

---

<sup>1</sup> Franklin, G.H. (1969). The place of housing in the national plans of developing countries. Dublin May (1969) page 19 of paper presented.

<sup>2</sup> A programme of action for Ceylon. Technical papers, page 138.

<sup>3</sup> Self (1971) - For use in low cost housing programme. Ceylon.

<sup>4</sup> £1 = Rs.15.

6) Estimated resource requirement

Current requirements (1970)  $\text{Rs}(19,890 \times 10^4) = \text{Rs.} 198.9 \text{ million}$

G. N. P.<sup>1</sup> at current prices (1970) = Rs. 11,617.8 million

current requirements as % of G. N. P. = 1.7%

Backlog (1970)  $\text{Rs} (72,930 \times 10^4) = \text{Rs.} 729.3 \text{ million}$

Backlog as % of G. N. P. (1970) = 6.25%

3.3.2 Resources for the direct development of rural housing

1) Rural population = 82% of 12.29 million = 10.05 million

2) Current housing requirements per 1000 population.

Demographic<sup>2</sup> growth @ 2.5% =  $0.925 \times 1000 = 25$

Migration<sup>2</sup> @  $(-1.7\% \times \frac{0.18}{0.82}) = -0.004 \times 1000 = -4$

Replacement<sup>2</sup> @ 2.5% =  $0.025 \times 1000 = 25$

Total persons requiring new houses/1000 population = 46

mean<sup>3</sup> household size = 5.8

median<sup>3</sup> household size = 5.0

New houses per 1000 =  $\frac{46.0}{5.8} = 8$

∴ Total number of new houses required =  $10.05 \times 10^3 \times 8 = 80,400$   
(for 1970).

3) Backlog

The backlog is estimated on the assumption that the mean household size, overestimates the size due to involuntary overcrowding and underuse - thus the median is taken to be more realistic.

Backlog per 1000 =  $1000 \left( \frac{1}{5.0} - \frac{1}{5.8} \right) = 28$

Total backlog (1970) =  $10.05 \times 10^3 \times 28 = 281,400 \text{ houses.}$

---

<sup>1</sup>. Annual report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971. Appendix II Tab.4

<sup>2</sup> A programme of action for Ceylon (1971) - page 136 I. L. O. Geneva

<sup>3</sup> Socio-Economic Survey of Ceylon (1969/70) page 51 - Tab. 31.



4) Size of house

The same size as that in section 3.3.1(4), i.e. 400 sq. ft./household is used as the standard, since there is little or no difference in household size.

5) Cost per house

In the urban areas the cost of construction is Rs 25/= per sq. ft.

In the rural areas, however, where more traditional materials are used, the cost of the house per sq. ft. and basic infrastructure, i.e. well for water, and a soakage pit for sewage disposal, can be estimated at Rs 15/= per sq. ft.

Therefore the cost per house could be estimated at Rs 6000/= (i.e.  $400 \times 15$ ).

6) Estimated resource requirements (1970)

Current requirements Rs.  $(80,400 \times 6000) = \text{Rs. } 482.4 \text{ million}$

As % of 1970 G.N.P. = 4.15%

Backlog Rs  $(281,400 \times 6,000) = 1688.4 \text{ million}$

As % of 1970 G.N.P. = 14.5%.

3.3.3 Total Resources needed for the direct development of housing

From the foregoing analysis it appears that for the country as a whole 5.85% of G.N.P. should have been invested in housing in 1971 to meet the year's requirements. Of this, 1.7% should have been in the urban areas and 4.15% in the rural areas. It must be noted that this investment envisaged was the minimum. The U.N. recommendation is about 6% of G.N.P. It must also be noted that this estimate does not include land costs. Further we see that in 1971 if the backlog was to be cleared a further 20.75% of G.N.P. would be needed of which 6.25% was for the urban areas, and 14.5% for the rural areas. The magnitude of the problem is thus obvious.

### 3.4 An analysis of investment trends in the direct development of housing from 1967-71

Section 2.3 provided an approximate estimate of the annual investment required to meet recurring housing requirements, and the backlog as it existed in 1970. This section is devoted to analysing investment in the direct development of urban housing from 1967-1971, with a view to identifying the reasons for the short-fall, which has resulted in the backlog.

#### 3.4.1 Preparation of table (3-1)

In order to carry out a systematic analysis of investment in the direct development of housing it is necessary to break down this investment into urban and rural, and further break down each of these investments into public sector and private sector investment. The breakdown is carried out for the years 1967 to 1971 inclusive, as follows, and is presented in table (3-1). The columns in the table represent the respective years, and the lines represent data of the breakdown. The method of obtaining the figures for each line is as follows. Sources from which the raw data used for preparing table (3-1) are given.

Line 1 Gross national product at current factor cost prices. This data was obtained from the annual report of the Central Bank of Ceylon (1971). Appendix II, table 4.

Line 2 ( $U_D + R_D$ ) Total investment in the direct development of housing, excluding land costs. Appendix II, table 4, of the annual report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971 gives the gross national product of the country for various years. Of this ownership of dwellings was considered to be a total (public and private) investment in the direct development of housing. The figures tally closely with those given by Hanson<sup>1</sup> for 1967, the I.L.O. report for 1968, and Ganesan<sup>3</sup>, 1971.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hanson, D.R. (1967). Report on the financing of housing and low cost housing in Ceylon. Annexure vi. page 8, Table 3.

<sup>2</sup> A programme of action for Ceylon. I.L.O. Geneva (1971). Technical papers. Table 1, page 124.

<sup>3</sup> Ganeson, S. Paper presented to the Institution of Engineers, Ceylon (1971). Fundamental considerations towards formulating a national housing policy and a long term housing programme. page 9.



Line 3. Total investment in the direct development of housing expressed as a percentage of G. N. P., i. e. Line 2 expressed as a percentage of line 1.

Line 4 ( $C_{UD} + C_{RD}$ ) The public sector investment in the direct development of housing (urban and rural). This data was prepared using original data from table IX, page 67 of the Report of the Planning Committee on Education, Health, Housing, and Manpower (1967), adjusted for real expenditure using the data from the annual report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971, Appendix II, table 36.

Line 5 Public sector investment in the direct development of housing expressed as a percentage of G. N. P., i. e. line 4 expressed as a percentage of line 1.

Line 6 ( $P_{UD} + P_{RD}$ ) Private sector investment in the direct development of housing. This data was obtained by subtracting line 4, the public sector investment, from line 2, the total investment.

Line 7, which is the private sector investment in the direct development of housing expressed as a percentage of G. N. P. was obtained by expressing line 6 as a percentage of line 1.

Line 8 ( $C_{RD}$ ) Public sector investment in the direct development of rural housing. This data was obtained using the original from table VIII, page 67 of the Report of the Planning Committee on Education, Health, Housing, and Manpower (1967), and making adjustments for real expenditure using data from Appendix II, table 36 of the annual report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971, and unpublished data from the Department of National Housing in Ceylon. The main adjustment was the division of funds spent by the Department of National Housing in Ceylon in the ratio 3:1, for urban<sup>1</sup> to rural.

Line 9 Public sector investment in the direct development of rural housing expressed as a percentage of G. N. P. This is obtained by expressing line 8 as a percentage of line 1.

---

<sup>1</sup> Here urban is considered as those areas within municipal and urban councils only. Other areas are considered as rural.



Line 10 ( $C_{UD}$ ) Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing. This data was obtained by subtracting the public sector investment in rural housing, line 8, from total public sector investment in the direct development of housing, line 4.

Line 11 Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, expressed as a percentage of G.N.P. This is obtained by expressing line 10 as a percentage of line 1.

Line 12 ( $P_{UD}$ ) Private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing. This data was obtained by:

- (1) Obtaining data from the Department of Census and Statistics in Ceylon on the number of housing units constructed in the urban areas of Ceylon from 1967 to 1971. Here urban means those areas governed by municipal and urban councils only.
- (2) Obtaining data of the average cost of construction including water supply, some form of sewage disposal and access.
- (3) Multiplying the number of units by the average cost.

Line 13 Private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing as a percentage of G.N.P. This is obtained by expressing line 12 as a percentage of line 1.

Line 14 ( $P_{RD}$ ) Private sector investment in the direct development of rural housing. This data is obtained by deducting the private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, line 12, from the total private sector investment in the direct development of housing, line 6.

Line 15 Private sector investment in the direct development of rural housing as a percentage of G.N.P. This data is obtained by expressing line 14 as a percentage of line 1.

Lines 16, 17, 18 Ratio of private sector to public sector investment in the direct development of urban, rural, and all housing respectively. These ratios are obtained as follows:

- |    |         |   |                 |   |
|----|---------|---|-----------------|---|
| 1. | line 16 | = | line 12/line 10 | $P_{UD}/C_{UD}$                         |
| 2. | line 17 | = | line 14/line 8  | $P_{RD}/C_{RD}$                         |
| 3. | line 18 | = | line 6/line 4   | $(P_{UD} + P_{RD}) / (C_{UD} + C_{RD})$ |

TABLE (3-1) Breakdown of investment in direct development of housing,  
Ceylon (1967-1971) Excluding land costs.

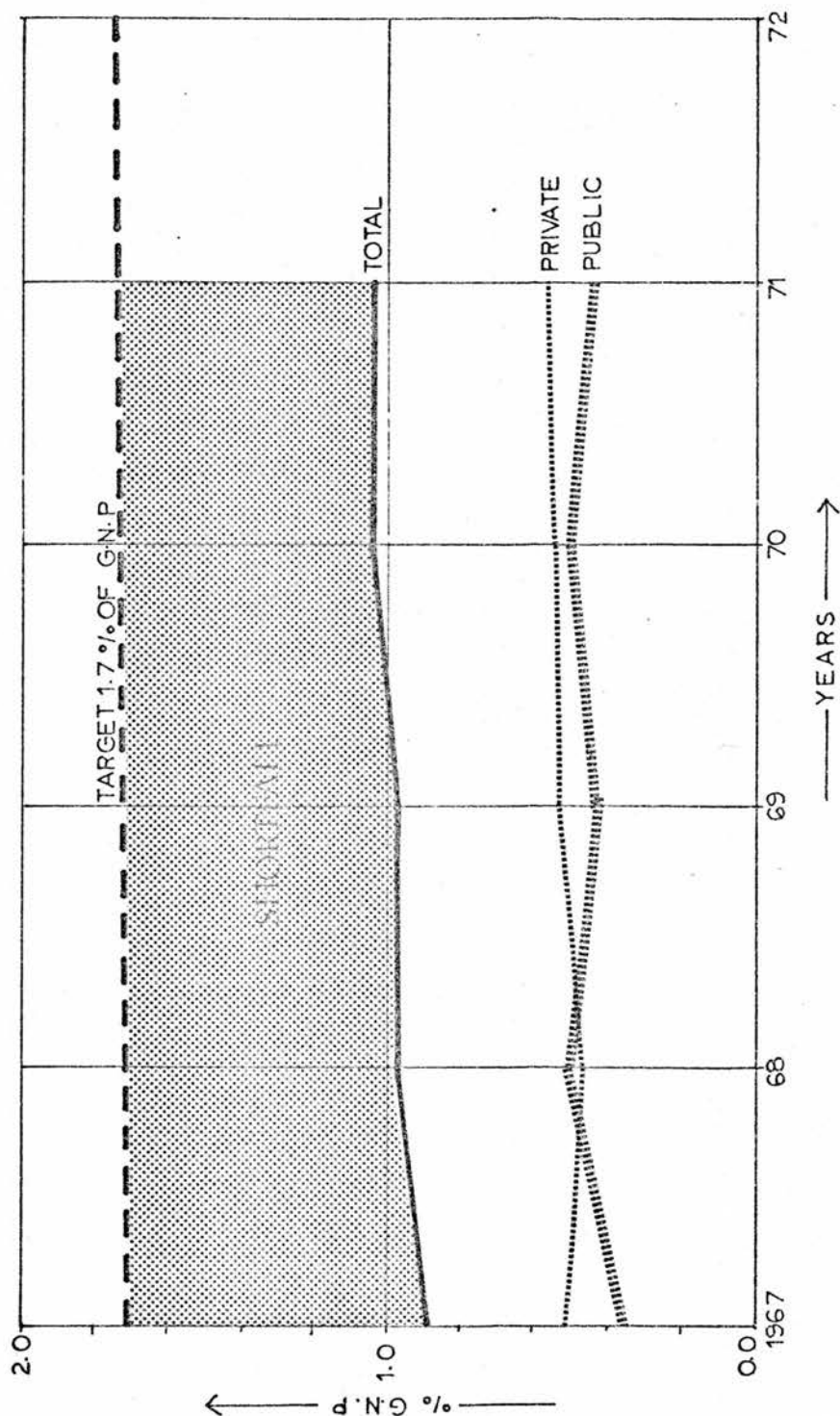
Description		Year:	1967	1968	1969	1970	1971
1	Gross National Product. Current factor cost prices		8264.5	9876.0	10,747.7	11,617.8	11,828.0
2	Total investment in direct development of housing ( $U_D + R_D$ )		332.5	332.9	388.6	398.9	406.7
3	(2) as a % of (1)		4.02	3.37	3.61	3.43	3.44
4	Public sector invest- ment in direct devel. of housing ( $C_{UD} + C_{RD}$ )		73.2	78.2	93.9	105.4	85.7
5	(4) as % of (1)		0.885	0.792	0.874	0.907	0.725
6	Private sector invest- ment in direct develop- ment of housing (2) - (4)	$P_{UD} + P_{RD}$	259.3	254.7	294.7	293.5	321.0
7	(6) as % of (1)		3.14	2.58	2.74	2.53	2.71
8	Public rural	$C_{RD}$	43.2	30.2	46.9	47.4	31.7
9	(8) as % of (1)		0.523	0.306	0.436	0.408	0.268
10	Public urban (4)-(8)	$C_{UD}$	30.0	48.0	47.0	58.0	54.0
11	(10) as % of (1)		0.362	0.486	0.437	0.499	0.456
12	Private urban	$P_{UD}$	42.5	47.0	57.0	63.0	68.5
13	(12) as % of (1)		0.514	0.476	0.530	0.542	0.579
14	Private rural (6)-(12)	$P_{RD}$	216.8	207.7	237.7	230.5	252.5
15	(14) as % of (1)		2.62	2.10	2.21	1.98	2.13
16	Ratio $\frac{\text{Private urban (12)} P_{UD}}{\text{Public urban (10)} C_{UD}}$		1.416	9.979	1.212	1.086	1.259
17	Ratio $\frac{\text{Private rural (14)} P_{RD}}{\text{Public rural (8)} C_{RD}}$		5.01	6.88	5.07	4.86	7.96
18	Ratio $\frac{\text{Total Private (6)} P_{UD} + P_{RD}}{\text{Total Public (4)} C_{UD} + C_{RD}}$		3.54	3.25	3.14	2.784	3.74

Note (1) The figures given above are in millions of rupees.

(2) Conversion rate: £1 - Rs.15/=

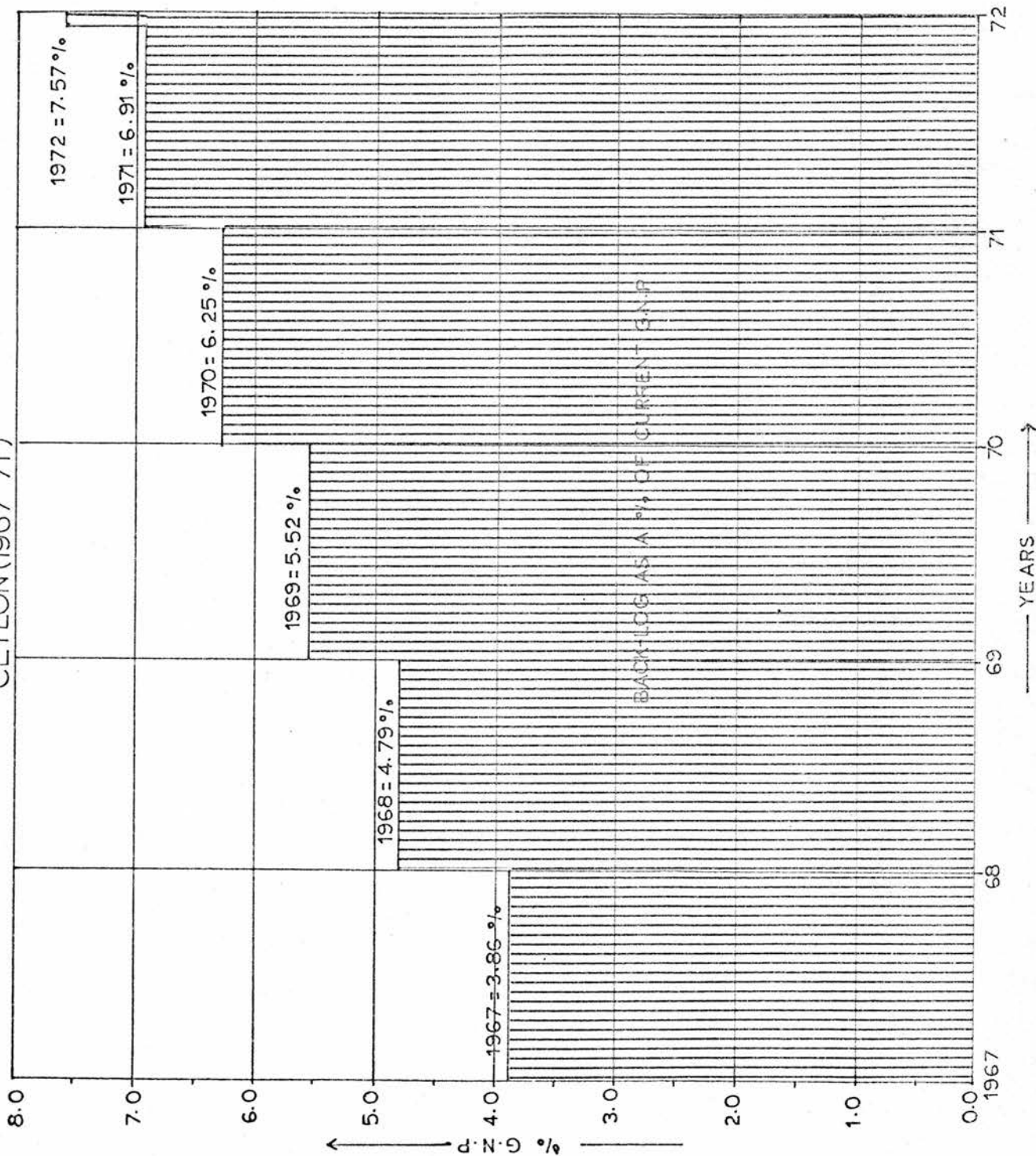
(3) The investment figures do not include land costs.

INVESTMENT IN THE DIRECT DEVELOPMENT OF  
URBAN HOUSING AS A % OF G.N.P. CEYLON  
(1967-71)





BACK LOG OF DIRECT DEVELOPMENT  
OF URBAN HOUSING AS A % OF G.N.P.  
CEYLON (1967-71)



### 3.4.2 An analysis of investment in the direct development of urban housing from 1967 to 1971

#### 3.4.2.1 Diagrammatic representation

Diagram (3-1A) represents graphically the investment pattern in the direct development of urban housing from 1967 to 1971 by the public and private sectors as a percentage of G. N. P. Also indicated is the annual target as 1.7% of G. N. P. from 3.3.1(6) for the year 1970. Here, the assumption that this could have been the past and future target too, has been made. This is based on the fact that as G. N. P. (at current prices) increases so will the cost of construction due to inflation. The error therefore will not be appreciable. Also indicated is the backlog target for 1970 as 6.25% of G. N. P. from 3.31(6). Further, past backlog targets have been built up by deducting the annual shortfall from the 1970 target, and for the years 1971 and 1972 the shortfalls have been added. Diagram (3-1B) indicates the backlog as a percentage of current G. N. P. at the beginning of the years 1967 to 1972.

#### 3.4.2.2 Description and analysing of public sector investment, 1967-1971

Up to 1971 the public sector has invested in the direct development of urban housing as follows:

- (1) Grants to public institutions for the construction of houses for their employees.
- (2) Loans to the public at 11% interest through a national housing fund, administered through the national housing department. These loans vary from Rs 2000/= to Rs 25,000/= and are payable over a maximum of 20 years. Land with a clear title must be mortgaged for obtaining the loan, if it is over Rs 2000/=. Loans below Rs 2000/= are given on a personal guarantee.
- (3) The construction of houses for rent, or rent purchase using the national housing fund.

- (4) Loans by other public institutions such as the Insurance Corporation of Ceylon, State Mortgage Bank, Peoples Bank, and Loans Board, on a similar basis to that in (2) above.
- (5) Partial grants to local authorities for the construction of houses for the public.

Overall the Department of National Housing invested the greatest part of the total investment, i. e. about 35%.

The funds for investment were derived mainly from public sector resources via budgetary allocations. Institutions such as the National Housing Department derived further funds via public debentures, while the Insurance Corporation, Peoples Bank, and State Mortgage Bank were diverting private sector savings into the direct development of urban housing via the public sector.

From table (3-1) and diagram (3-1A) it will be noted that over the period 1967 to 1971 public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing has varied between 0.362% to 0.499% of the current G. N. P. It will also be noticed that the investment pattern has been completely erratic. These fluctuations can be explained as follows:

- (1) The government considered investment in the direct development of housing as a social overhead, rather than an economic investment. Due to this reason, when allocations for housing are made at the beginning of a financial year, these allocations are the first to be cut during the year, when it is found that there will be a shortfall of general public sector income.
- (2) As mentioned, loans for housing depend on a clear title deed to be mortgaged to the lending institution. Thus loans depend on the number of clear title deeds which are mortgaged. This number can fluctuate over a wide range, thus varying the volume of funds utilised, as loans for the construction of houses.



It is relevant at this stage to identify what section of the urban population benefited from public sector investment up to 1971.

Grants to public institutions were used mainly to produce middle and upper class housing. The rents charged were 23% of the basic salary, which worked out to about 17% of the gross salary. The period of occupation was limited to a fixed time, thus enabling a rotation of tenants, with the idea of giving a greater majority of employees the benefit of these houses. It must be noted that if these houses were rented in the open market, the rents would be over twice what is being presently charged. A few houses have been produced for the lower income groups as well, and rents in this case are subsidised.

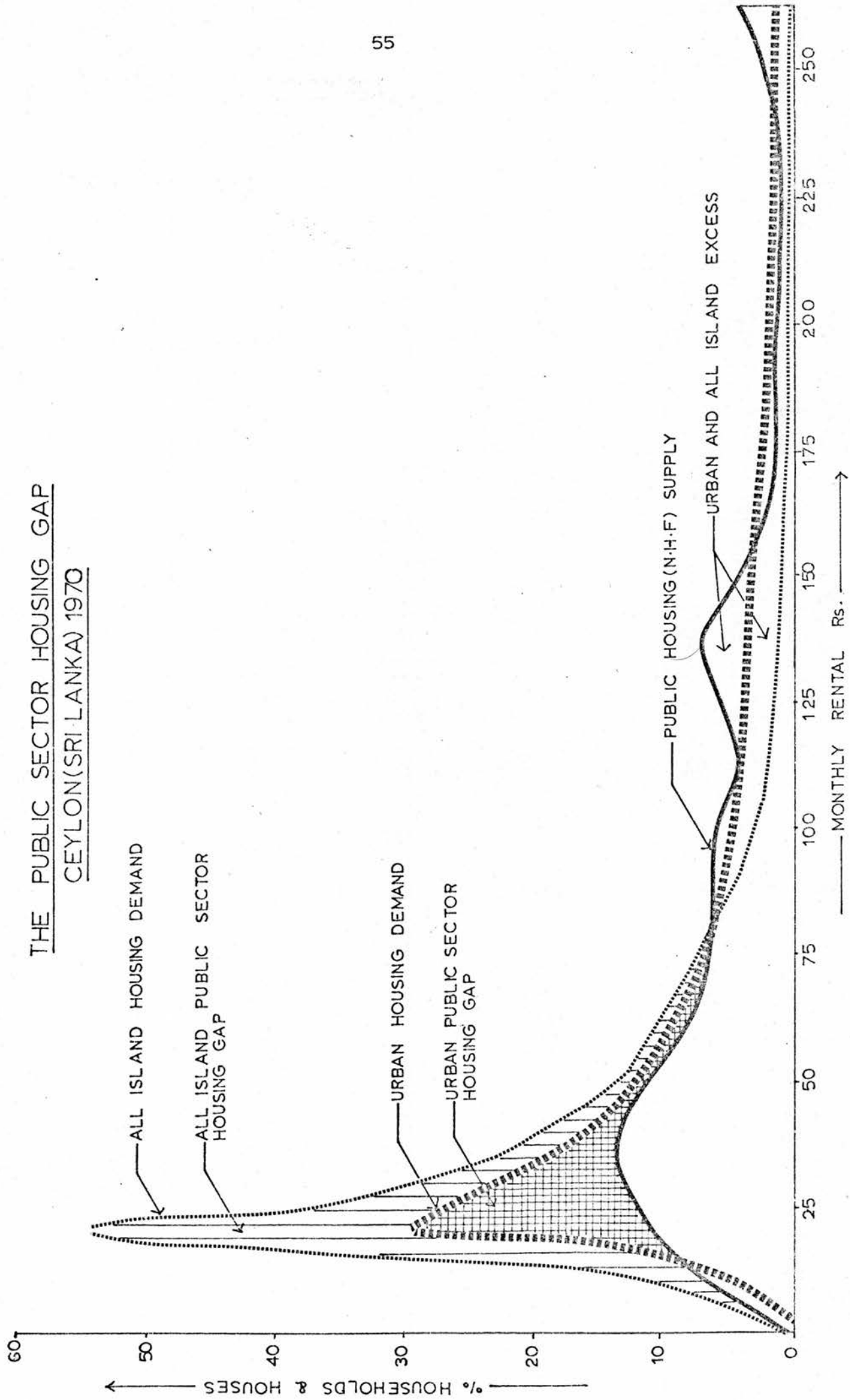
On the other hand, public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing for the general public was via loans, and the construction of houses for rent, or rent purchase. In this connection it may be observed that,

- (1) Loans for housing provided through the National housing fund served only the upper middle and upper income groups because, (1) land is needed as mortgage security and (2) the high rate of financing (11%) could only be afforded by them.
- (2) Houses for rent and rent purchased served again, only the upper middle and upper income groups due to the high cost of financing. However, at the inception of the fund the rate of interest was of the order of 7%. Thus it was possible to provide houses for the lower income groups at this stage. Diagram (3-2)<sup>1</sup> presents a picture of the public sector housing gap, with reference to provision through the national housing fund. This proves the point made.

---

<sup>1</sup>Diagram (3-2) was prepared by using the income distribution obtained from the 1969/70 Socio-economic survey (Table 30), and computing rents payable as 10% of income for the lowest income groups, increasing uniformly to 25% for incomes of Rs 1,000/- and above. The supply curve was drawn by obtaining data of rents charged by the National housing department from a 10% random sample. The diagram presents relative frequency curves.

# THE PUBLIC SECTOR HOUSING GAP CEYLON(SRI LANKA) 1970



It can thus be observed that the public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing has helped mainly the upper and middle income groups. The hump in diagram (3-2) of the 125 to 150 rent group, and over 250 rent group, supports the point.

From the foregoing analysis, it is possible to make some general observations, and suggest some policy modifications to future public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, if a positive attempt is to be made toward achieving the target of investment.

(1) It appears that public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing has catered mainly for the middle and upper income groups, while the heart of the problem lies in low cost housing for the lower income groups. This therefore suggests that future investment by the public sector in the direct development of urban housing should as far as possible be aimed at low cost housing for the lowest income groups, with the hope of nearing the physical target at no extra cost.

(2) It appears that public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing has not been used as a source of stimulation of private sector investment. This thus suggests that future public sector investment should be used more as a stimulant of private sector investment, rather than how it has been used in the past.

This stimulation could be achieved by the public sector programmes being geared to the following:

- (a) Use of the labour potential in aided self help housing.
- (b) Provision of developed blocks of land, to private individuals who can raise the capital for building from private resources, either via the public sector or the private sector.

For Ceylon it has been shown that the cost of the direct development of urban housing (excluding land costs) can be broken up into<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Unpublished data - building materials corporation of Ceylon.



Table (3-2)Urban households who cannot afford economic rent.      Ceylon (1970).

Household size (persons)	Percentage of all households	Percentage of households unable to afford an econ- omic rent.
2	5.4	72
3	10.2	61
4	12.0	57
5	14.8	52
6	13.7	51
7	14.3	50
8	10.5	49
9	7.9	48
10	5.0	48
11 and over	6.2	-
	<hr/> 100.0	<hr/> Average      54

Source

Matching Employment Opportunities and Expectations. A programme of action for Ceylon. Technical Papers, pg. 138. I. L. O. Geneva, 1971.

65% materials and 35% labour. Assuming that the public sector investment is  $p\%$  of G. N. P. for a particular year, in the direct development of urban housing, and that  $50\%$ <sup>1</sup> of this investment is spent on the provision of complete houses and loans for buildings, and the balance 50% is used for aided self help housing: the extra private sector investment stimulated via labour potential will be given by:

$$p \times 0.5 \times \left(\frac{35}{65}\right) = 0.27p \% \text{ of G. N. P.}$$

i. e.  $p\%$  of G. N. P. as public sector investment will generate 1.27  $p\%$  of G. N. P. as total investment of which 0.27  $p\%$  of G. N. P. is private labour potential, provided 50% of public sector investment is in aided self help housing. The balance 50% is assumed to be used to provide houses for public sector employees, and provide loans for those who have lands to mortgage, or life insurance policies to surrender. The average investment by the public sector in the direct development of urban housing from 1967 to 1971 was 0.45%. If 50% of this had been devoted to self help housing, a further 0.12% per annum of private sector investment could have been generated.

#### 3.4.2.3 Description and analysis of private sector investment 1967-1971

Investment in the direct development of urban housing by the private sector has been motivated by two basic reasons:

- (1) The desire for home ownership
- (2) Profit.

The desire for home ownership has been basically utilised by two groups of people. They are:

- (1) The very rich who own land, and either have ready capital to invest in the construction of the house, or are able to mortgage the land and thus obtain a loan for the purpose of constructing the house.

---

<sup>1</sup> Table (3-2) Urban households who could afford economic rent of a house 46% of all households.

- (2) The very poor who have constructed illegal houses on unserviced land, with scrap materials, and their own labour. This squatter problem is common among most developing countries. The 1963 census showed that this type of housing<sup>1</sup> constituted about 38% of all urban housing in Ceylon.

On the other hand the profit motive has generated a fair proportion of Ceylon's urban housing. The 1969/70 socio-economic survey showed that 47.7%<sup>2</sup> of urban houses were rented. Of these the older houses are in the form of tenements and are now completely obsolete. However, the newer houses are large and expensive and could thus be used mainly by the upper income groups who could afford the rent (see Table 3-2). Thus private sector investment has not helped the lower income groups.

Table (3-1), and diagram (3-1A) give details of the private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing. It will be noticed from diagram (3-1A) that the private sector has been consistent in its investment in the direct development of urban housing. There has been a tendency for investment to increase with time. As mentioned a major part of this is for home ownership while the balance is for housing to be rented. The 1963 census of Ceylon showed that in the urban areas<sup>3</sup> 156,270 units were rented out of a total of 318,140 units. The socio-economic survey of 1970 showed that in the urban<sup>4</sup> areas out of a total of 349,030 houses 166,330 were rented. Therefore we see that of the new houses 32% were rented, the balance 68% being used for owner occupation. Based on the observations

---

<sup>1</sup> The census classified this type of housing as semi-permanent and temporary.

<sup>2</sup> Socio-economic survey of Ceylon 1969/70. Table 46.

<sup>3</sup> Census of population and housing 1963. Ceylon.

<sup>4</sup> Socio-economic survey of Ceylon 1969/1970. Table 46.



that the average cost of a house built by the private sector<sup>1</sup> is approximately the same as that of a house built by the public sector, and that in the urban areas the public sector builds equal numbers<sup>2</sup> of housing for rent and ownership, the following facts emerge<sup>3</sup>:

- (1) Of the new houses 32% are rented of which the government is responsible for 22.8% and the private sector 9.2%.
- (2) Of the 68% built for owner occupation, the private sector is responsible for 45.2%, resulting in an average investment of 0.45% of G. N. P., where the total average investment is 0.528% of G. N. P. per annum.

<sup>1</sup> The average cost of a house built by the private sector is low due to the fact that a large number of the houses are of a semipermanent nature. This offsets the high cost of luxury houses. This average cost equals that of houses built by the public sector.

<sup>2</sup> Houses for owner occupation built by the public sector include loans, and houses built for sale on a rent purchase basis.

<sup>3</sup> Calculated as follows:

If the public sector is responsible for  $(x+y)\%$  of all houses built,  $x\%$  being for rent and  $y\%$  for owner occupation. Then -

$$\frac{100 - (x+y)}{(x+y)} = 1.19 \text{ -- (1) (From Note (1) above, and using}$$

1.19 as the average ratio of private urban to public urban from line 16, table (3-1).

$$\frac{x}{y} = 1 \text{ -- (2). (From note (2) above).}$$

Solution of equations (1) and (2) give:

$$x = 22.8\%, y = 22.8\%$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Private sector investment in home ownership} &= \frac{(68-22.8)}{(100-45.6)} \times 0.528 \\ &= 0.45\% \end{aligned}$$

It may thus be concluded that future private sector investment in the direct development of housing, under any conditions will be at least 0.45% of G. N. P; that is, by those who can afford to invest for home ownership. Investment for rent will depend on the overall policy of government, as will be seen later.

Overall it is possible to draw the following conclusions regarding private sector investment in urban housing up to 1971.

- (1) Housing for owner occupation has been by (a) the very rich who have built luxury houses, and (b) the lower middle class group who have built semipermanent housing, resulting in an average investment of about 0.45% of G. N. P.
- (2) Private sector investment in housing for rent has been mainly for the upper income groups, and constituted an average investment of about 0.078% of G. N. P.

Taking the above into consideration, it will be evident that the private sector alone cannot be expected to make any significant contribution towards solving the urban housing problem. The solution lies in greater public sector participation, especially in the field of aided self help housing for the lowest income groups, and the provision of developed land, for middle class private individuals who are able to afford the cost of finance to build houses with, but are unable to purchase outright the necessary land. This can only be achieved by large scale public sector investment.

#### 3.4.2.4 Total investment in the direct development of urban housing (1967-1971)

The two previous sections have been devoted to separate analyses of the public sector and private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing. Considering the overall investment pattern, diagram (3-1A) indicates the total investment as a percentage of current G. N. P. It will be observed that total investment has increased slightly over the years, but has always been less than the required target of 1.7%. The shortfall is indicated in the diagram. This

annual shortfall has accumulated over time and resulted in a tremendous backlog as indicated in diagram (3-1B). The backlog at the beginning of 1972 was approximately equal to an investment of 7.57% of the year's G. N. P. at current prices.

To prevent the housing situation becoming worse in the future it appears that the total investment must reach 1.7%. It was seen in section 3.4.2.3. that pure private sector investment will be a minimum of 0.45%. In section 3.4.2.2. it was shown that if 50% of public sector investment is diverted towards generating private sector investment in the form of labour,  $p\%$  of public sector investment will generate a further  $0.27p\%$  of private sector investment. As seen earlier, pure private sector investment will not be diverted to the lowest income groups. Thus the investment target must be reached via the public sector. As will be indicated later this means the diversion of more private sector resources via the public sector rather than pure private sector investment. Therefore, if the total percentage investment in the direct development of urban housing is given by  $t_u\%$  of G.N.P., then -

$$t_u = 0.45 + (1.27 p) + \delta r \dots\dots\dots (3-1)$$

where  $p$  is the percentage of G. N. P. investment by the public sector, and  $\delta r$  the percentage of G. N. P. invested by the private sector in housing for rent.

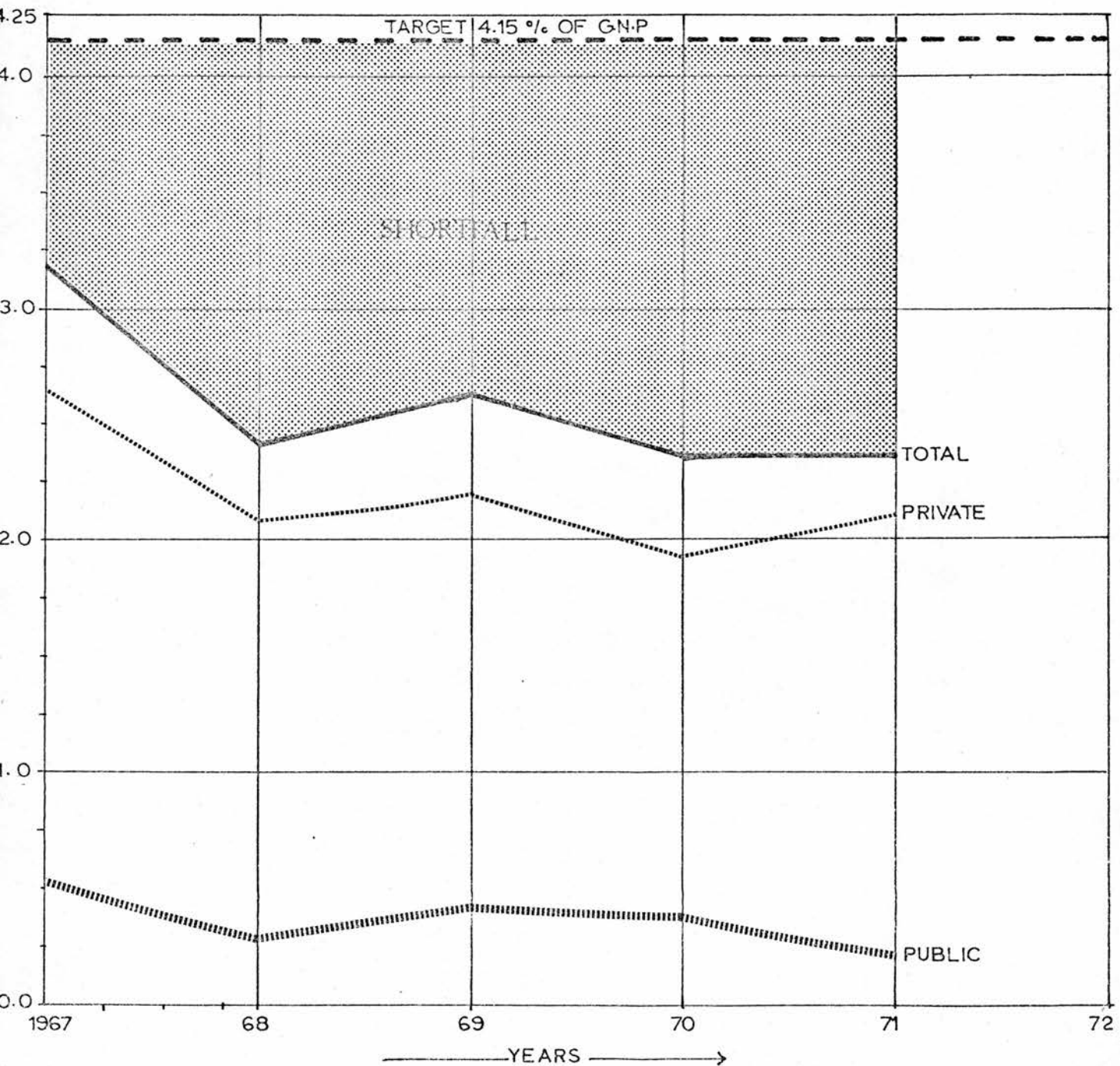
### 3.4.3 An analysis of investment in the direct development of rural housing, 1967 to 1971

This section is devoted to a brief analysis of investment in rural housing. This analysis is necessary as will be seen later in order to develop a policy which on implementation will generate the total resources necessary for the direct development of housing. It will be appreciated that both urban and rural housing need resources, and must thus be looked at together, since resources for investment originate from the same sources.



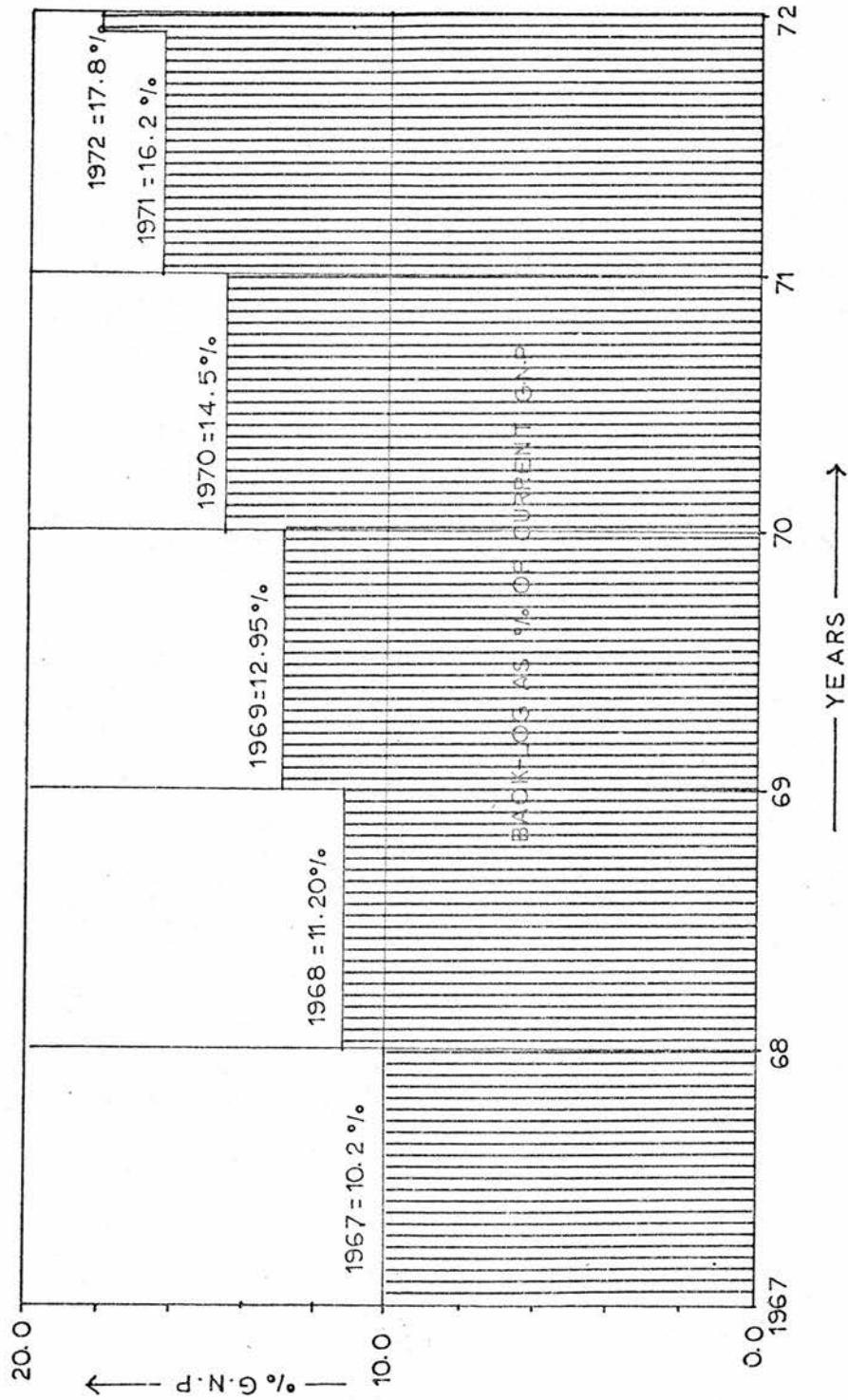
DIAG 3-3A

INVESTMENT IN THE DIRECT DEVELOPMENT  
OF RURAL HOUSING AS A % OF G.N.P  
CEYLON (1967-71)



DIAG. 3-3B

BACK LOG OF DIRECT DEVELOPMENT OF RURAL  
HOUSING AS % OF G.N.P. CEYLON (1967-71)



### 3.4.3.1 Diagrammatic representation

Diagram (3-3A) represents graphically private, public, and total investment in the direct development of rural housing. The shortfall below the target of 4.15% (section 3.3.2) is indicated.

Diagram (3-3B) indicates the backlog of the direct development of rural housing, and is prepared in a similar manner to diagram (3-1B) (section 3.4.2.1).

### 3.4.3.2 Description and analysis of public sector investment from 1967-1971

In addition to the general pattern of public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, though much less, the public sector invested in the direct development of housing for colonists in colonisation schemes, and housing for fishermen. In certain cases housing was of the self help type.

The funds for investment were derived as for the urban sector, mainly from budgetary allocations, and through public debentures for the national housing fund. The national housing fund concentrated only on making loans available, and did not construct houses for rent in the rural areas.

Public sector investment in the rural areas was about the same as in the urban areas. Similar to the case of the urban areas, public sector investment has been inconsistent. The reasons for this are the same as those attributed to fluctuations in the urban areas. (Section 3.4.2.2)

Apart from providing housing for public sector employees in the rural areas, the public sector did not consciously maximise the use of the vast labour potential available for self help housing. As in the urban areas, loans were granted to those who owned land, or were able to furnish a personal guarantee, while some slight effort was made to promote self help housing in colonisation schemes, and fishing villages. Incomes in the rural areas are



low, and so is the demand for rented housing, thus we cannot expect the private sector to produce housing for rent. It is thus evident that future housing in the rural areas should be attacked mainly on a self help basis, with the idea of maximising the use of the labour potential, and the use of traditional materials and techniques. This is possible only by public sector investment.

For future investment in rural housing by the public sector, let us assume that  $q\%$  of G.N.P. is invested in the direct development of rural housing. Of this, the proportion that should be invested in complete houses in the form of housing for government employees and loans for those who own land is<sup>1</sup> 25%. The balance should be devoted mainly to self help housing. For modern housing in the urban areas we gave a breakdown of costs in terms of materials to labour as 65% to 35 % (section 3.4.2.2). For traditional rural housing the breakup of labour to materials is estimated at 50% to 50%. Therefore,  $q\%$  of G.N.P. as public sector investment generates a further

$q \times (0.75) \times \left(\frac{50}{50}\right) = 0.75 q$  of G.N.P. as private sector investment

i. e.  $q\%$  of G.N.P. as public sector investment will generate  $1.75 q \%$  of G.N.P. as total investment, of which  $0.75 q \%$  of G.N.P. is as private labour potential, provided 75% is invested in aided self help housing. The average investment by the public sector between 1967 and 1971 was 0.39% of G.N.P. If 75% had been diverted to self help a further 0.29% of G.N.P. as private sector investment could have been generated.

#### 3.4.3.3 Description and analysis of private sector investment (1967/1971).

What has motivated private sector investment in the direct development of rural housing is home ownership. The profit motive has not played an important role, as can be seen from

---

<sup>1</sup> This figure is based on incomes above 1/24th the minimum cost of a house, i. e. Rs.6000/= (section 3.3), and a further Rs.1500/= for land. Income distribution table 30 of the socio-economic survey of Ceylon (1969/70).

the following figures. The 1963 census showed<sup>1</sup> that out of 1,653,600 houses in the rural areas 144,600 were rented, while the socio-economic survey (1970) showed<sup>2</sup> that out of a total of 1,763,105 houses 115,710 were rented. This actually meant a decrease in the number of rented houses over the seven years. We may thus conclude that private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing has been mainly motivated by home ownership up to 1971. This will be a useful guide to evaluating the future investment by the private sector.

From table (3-1) and diagram (3-3A) it will be noticed that private sector investment in the rural areas has not been as consistent as private sector investment in the urban areas. On the average, however, the quantity of private sector investment in the rural areas has been about four times as great as in the urban areas. It will also be noticed that private sector investment is about six times public sector investment, in the rural areas, as compared to approximately equal levels of investment in the urban areas. The basic and most important reason for this greater level of private sector investment in the rural areas is the absence of stringent building codes, which allow people in the rural areas to (1) use traditional materials and techniques, and (2) use traditionally existing standards<sup>3</sup>, and thus produce houses for themselves that are economically, socially, and culturally satisfying.

---

<sup>1</sup>Census of population and housing 1963 - Ceylon  
Department of Census and Statistics, Ceylon. Table 22.

<sup>2</sup>Socio-economic survey of Ceylon 1969/1970 table 45.

<sup>3</sup>Some form of standards exist in the rural areas. These standards have come down from past generations, and though generally believed to be astrological, are based on scientific principles, which consider light, ventilation, and monsoonal rains.



The foregoing analysis suggests that future private sector investment in the direct development of rural housing will be mainly for house ownership, and could be estimated as the minimum over the last five years, i.e. 2.0% of G. N. P.

From diagram (3-3A) it can be observed that there appears to be a positive correlation between public and private sector investment. It thus appears that aided self help housing may be more successful in the rural areas than the urban areas, where no correlation seems to exist. Hence, stimulation of future private sector investment may be given as  $0.75 q$  % of G. N. P. where  $q$  % of G. N. P. is the public sector investment in the direct development of rural housing, where 75% of  $q$  is devoted to aided self help housing.

#### 3.4.3.4 Total investment in the direct development of rural housing

Sections 3.4.3.2 and 3.4.3.3 were devoted to looking separately at public and private sector investment in the direct development of rural housing.

The total investment as can be seen from diagram (3-3A) has followed closely the pattern of private sector investment. Total investment has always been below the minimum target of 4.15%, resulting in the backlog as indicated in diagram (3-3B), as a percentage of the current year's G. N. P. It will be observed that the backlog at the beginning of 1972 was 17.8% of the year's G. N. P.

If the future housing situation in the rural areas is not to worsen then the minimum investment required must be 4.15%. However, future housing investment will adhere to the following. If the total investment as a percentage of the current year's G. N. P. is given by  $t_r$ , then;

$$t_r = 2.0 + (1.75 q) \dots \dots \dots (3-2).$$

where 2.0% of G. N. P. will be invested purely by the private sector (section 3.4.3.3), and  $q$  % of G. N. P. is invested by the public



sector generating a further 0.75 q% of G. N. P. as private sector investment (section 3.4.3.2). Note that no allowance has been made for private sector investment in the direct development of housing for rent (section 3.4.3.3).

#### 3.4.4 Total investment in the direct development of housing

Sections 3.4.2 and 3.4.3 were devoted to an analysis of investment in the direct development of housing under the headings of urban and rural. It was observed that overall there has been a shortfall in each section, resulting in tremendous backlogs. Conclusions reached on how the private sector would invest in the urban and rural areas in the future resulted in suggesting the need for greater public sector investment in order to achieve the respective targets of investment.

Looking at the future, it can thus be concluded that if targets of investment are to be achieved for both sectors a minimum total level of investment of (1.7 + 4.15) i.e. 5.85% of current G. N. P. must be achieved, to prevent a deterioration of the housing situation, and that if a complete solution to the problem is to be found the level of investment as at 1972 must be increased by (7.57 + 17.80) i.e. 25.37% of G. N. P.

It was shown in section 3.4.2.4 that the level of investment in the urban sector can be expressed as  $t_u$  % of G. N. P.;

$$\text{where } t_u = 0.45 + (1.27p) + \dots \dots \dots (3-1)$$

and in section 2.2.3.4 that the level of investment in the rural sector can be expressed as  $t_r$  % of G. N. P.;

$$\text{where } t_r = (2.0 + 1.75q) \dots \dots \dots (3-2)$$

Therefore the total level of future investment can be expressed as  $t$

$$\text{where } t = t_u + t_r \text{ (as \% of G. N. P.)}$$

$$t = 2.45 + 1.27p + 1.75q + \delta\tau \dots \dots \dots (3-3)$$

where public sector investment =  $(p + q)$  % of current G. N. P. and  
private sector investment =  $(2.45 + 0.27p + 0.75q + \delta\tau)$

in which  $\delta\tau$  is the private sector investment in rented housing in the urban areas.

## BREAKDOWN OF INVESTMENT IN DIRECT DEVELOPMENT OF HOUSING

CEYLON, 1972

TABLE (3 - 3)

Table (3-3A) Urban

Investment	Sector:-	Pure Public	Public and Private joint*			Pure Private	Total	Ratio Priv/ Public
			Public	Private	Generation Ratio - Priv./Pub.			
Expected -								
As per 5 year plan	(a)	51.0	7.0	25.0	3.57	57.0	140.0	1.41
	(b)	0.42%	0.06%	0.21%	-	0.47%	1.16%	-
Probable -	(c)	51.0	7.0	3.8	0.54	54.0	115.8	0.99
	(d)	0.42%	0.06%	0.03%	-	0.45% <sup>(3)</sup>	0.96%	-

Table (3-3B) Rural

As per 5 year plan	(a)	29.0	12.5	45.5	3.64	273.0	360.0	7.2
	(b)	0.25%	0.10%	0.38%	-	2.28%	3.0%	-
Probable -	(c)	29.0	12.5	12.5	1.0	240.0	294.0	6.1
	(d)	0.25%	0.10%	0.10%	-	2.0% <sup>(3)</sup>	2.45	-

Table (3-3C) Overall (Urban and Rural)

As per 5 year plan	(a)	80.0	19.5	70.5	3.6	330.0	500.0	4.0
	(b)	0.67%	0.16%	0.59%	-	2.75%	4.17%	-
Probable -	(c)	80.0	19.5	16.3	0.84	294.0	409.8	3.12
	(d)	0.67%	0.16%	0.13%	-	2.45%	3.41%	-

Note (1) Amounts in Rupees million.

(2) Percentages given are amounts expressed as a percentage of projected G. N. P. for 1972 ie Rs.12,000 million (current prices)

(3) Probable based on author's calculations, using conclusions reached in section 3.4.

(4) The above data was obtained from the Ministry of Housing and Construction, Ceylon.

\* This includes self help and co-operative housing.

### 3.5 A critical appraisal of investment in the direct development of housing as envisaged in the five year plan (1972-1976).

At the end of 1971 the government proposed a five year development plan covering the period 1972 to 1976. Investment in the direct development of housing was to be Rs. 500 million in 1972 increasing to Rs. 625 million in 1976, of which 80% was to be by the private sector and 20% by the public sector.

The previous section was devoted to an analysis of private and public sector investment in the direct development of housing till the end of 1971. These conclusions will now be used to appraise the investment proposed within the five year plan.

#### 3.5.1 Investment in 1972

Table (3-3) indicates the investment pattern proposed for 1972 in the five year plan, in line (a) of each of the tables. Line (b) indicates the investment as a percentage of the projected G. N. P. for 1972.

Comparing the proposed investment with the past as indicated in table (3-1) and the conclusions reached by section 3.4, line (c) and line (d) which represent the probable level of investment, are presented, from which the following observations can be made.

##### 3.5.1.1 Urban housing

In the direct development of urban housing it will be observed that:

- (1) The public sector has made a slight reduction in its investment, as compared to the previous years.
- (2) The plan proposed greater co-operation between the private and the public sector. It expected a generation ratio<sup>1</sup> of (Private/Public) of 3.57. This was expected to come via self help housing. However, it was observed in section 3.4.2.2. that the maximum generation ratio that can be expected in the urban areas is 0.54. This results in a Rs. 3.8 million private sector investment for a Rs. 7.0 million public sector investment, rather than the expected Rs. 25.0 million.

---

<sup>1</sup> Generation ratio is defined as the ratio of the cost of labour generated in self-help or private funds to the cost of materials and machines provided by the public sector, i. e. 65% materials and 35% labour is equal to a generation ratio of 0.54, while 50% materials and 50% labour is equal to a generation ratio of 1.



(3) A pure private sector investment of Rs. 57 million or 0.47% of G.N.P. was expected. This is lower than the past, and is understandable due to three recent policies that will change the pattern of private sector investment. They are:

- (1) The imposition of a stringent rent control act, which not only controls rents, but gives the tenant virtually absolute security of tenure.<sup>1</sup>
- (2) The announcement that there is to be a limit on the ownership of houses. This law will allow one house for a man, one for his wife, and one for each child over 18 years of age.<sup>2</sup>
- (3) The announcement in the 1971 and 1972 budget proposals that incomes are to be limited to Rs. 2000/= per month, excluding savings. The excess is to be collected in a compulsory savings fund.<sup>3</sup>

Policies (1) and (2) will result in a drastic cut in the rate of private sector investment in housing for rent. Policy (1) will further create a lethargic attitude among existing tenants towards building their own house, due to the virtually complete security of tenure. These arguments have also been supported by Jose Fonseka<sup>4</sup> (1970), and Wallace F. Smith<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rent Act No. 7 of 1972 - Parliament of Ceylon - Date of Assent March 1, 1972. Ceylon Government Press.

<sup>2</sup> Ceiling on housing property law No. 1 of 1973, of the national state assembly. Certified on 13th January 1973. Sri-Lanka Government press.

<sup>3</sup> In force from 1.4.73. (Budget 1973/74)

<sup>4</sup> Housing finance in developing countries - Paper presented to the 30th world congress of I.F.H.P., Barcelona, Spain, 1970, pages 21-22.

<sup>5</sup> Housing - Wallace F. Smith, page 12.

Policy (3) will further cut down any investment in housing, because any excess that would have been available would have been diverted into the compulsory savings fund.

Thus with the present policies, one could only expect investment by the private sector in the direct development of housing in Ceylon to be:

- (a) The construction of a house for owner occupation<sup>1</sup>, by those who either have the land and capital, or are able to raise the necessary finance.
- (b) The labour potential that will be diverted into aided self help housing.

In section 3.4.2.3. it was shown that pure private sector investment would be 0.45% of G.N.P. in home ownership, while any excess would be for rental. It could thus be concluded that due to the new policies the rental component will be zero, leaving a minimum level of investment of 0.45% i.e. the 54.0 million (Note (3) table 3-3).

- (4) Overall an investment pattern as shown in line (c) of table (3-3a) could be expected. This indicates a total investment of Rs.115.8 million, or 0.96% of G.N.P. rather than the total expected in the five year plan of the 140.0 million or 1.16% of G.N.P. From diagram (3-1A) it will be observed that this will be a drop in investment rather than an increase. It is also seen that with this drop in private sector investment the overall ratio of private to public will drop to 0.99 rather than increase to the expected value of 1.41.
- (5) This therefore suggests that future investment levels can only be raised by greater public sector investment, rather than dependence on private sector investment. As shown in section 3.4.2.2, at least 50% of public sector investment must be diverted to aided self help housing. It must also be noted that as defined in Chapter 1,

---

<sup>1</sup> This conclusion has been supported by the special committee on Housing in Ceylon (1970). pg. 33, para. 124 of the interim report "Rental housing" states "We have endeavoured to make various recommendations which in total amount to making the best of a bad situation. As far as future housing is concerned, it would be unrealistic to expect the private sector to contribute towards rental housing on a commercial scale, as it will no longer be possible to charge economic rents due to the high cost of land and building. The only houses we could reasonably expect to be constructed are those which people will need for their own immediate occupation."

public sector investment does not mean the investment of public sector resources alone, but a diversion of otherwise dormant private resources through the public sector into the direct development of housing.

#### 3.5.1.2 Rural housing

It is necessary to look briefly at the proposed investment pattern in rural housing, as proposed in the five year plan in the light of the previously mentioned policies.

The major error in the proposals seems to be once again in the over-estimation of the generation ratio. The proposals envisaged a ratio of 3.64, while we showed in section 3.4.3.2 that the maximum ratio will be 1.

Further, as shown in section 3.4.3.3, private sector investment in rural housing for rent is practically zero. Therefore it can be concluded that the rent control act will not affect the rural sector. This will thus eliminate the effect of limit on income, and ownership of houses.

Overall, using the minimum level of investment of 2.0% of G. N. P. by the private sector, as derived in section 3.4.3.3, it is possible to compute values for line (c) of table(3-3B). Due to the over-estimating of the generation ratio, it is seen that the overall ratio of private to public will be around average, i.e. 6.1 as compared to the 5 year plan value of 7.2.

One basic conclusion that can be reached is that if the target of investment is to be achieved greater public sector investment is needed, and that via aided self help housing, rather than pure private sector investment.

#### 3.5.1.3 Total investment in the direct developing of housing (1972)

Overall it is observed from table (3-3C) that investment proposals for 1972 envisaged a larger private sector participation in the



direct development of housing. However, overall government policy seems to have negated the objective of the five year plan. Thus on the whole the overall level of investment will be about the same as the past, if not less.

### 3.5.2 Investment from 1973-1976

Analysis in section 3.5.1 has shown that overall the policies of the five year plan have not increased investment in the direct development of housing, the main reason being, discouragement of private sector investment by implementation of the policies of rent control, limit on income, and limit on the ownership of houses.

There are two ways of increasing investment in housing in the future.

They are:

- (1) Removal of all restrictions and thus encouraging private sector investment

or

- (2) Greater public sector investment.

In general it was observed that for rural housing, what is needed is greater co-operation between the public and private sector via methods of aided self help housing, section 2.5.1.2. Policies implemented affected mainly urban housing, and thus the following section is devoted to establishing a basic need for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

### 3.6 The need for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

In section 3.4.2.4 it was shown that future investment in urban housing could be governed by the equation,

$$t_u = 0.45 + (1.27p) + \delta\tau \dots \dots \dots (2.1)$$

It was also shown that government policy will make  $\delta\tau \rightarrow 0$ .

Thus, there are two alternatives to achieving a solution. They are:

- (1) Alter government policy so that  $\delta\tau$  is increased, leaving
  - (2)  $p$  at its present value,
- or (2) Increase  $p$ , retaining existing policies which make  $\delta\tau \rightarrow 0$ .

If the policies of rent control, limit on income, and limit on the ownership of houses were relaxed, there would be a reversal back to pre 1972 conditions, i. e.

- (1) Construction of houses by the private sector for rent. These houses would be mainly for the upper income groups, section 3.4.2.3.
- (2) Insecurity of tenure and thus a greater urge for people to build their own homes.
- (3) Cut in savings and an increase in consumption, which is not advantageous to economic growth.
- (4) Social unrest and political instability created by rents being beyond the financial capacity of the lower and middle income groups.
- (5) The construction of a few luxury houses, rather than more low cost houses, with the same level of investment.

The only advantage appears to be from (2) above, while the major disadvantage is from (5) above. This suggests that the future urban housing situation in Ceylon cannot be improved by encouraging the private sector. The solution lies in greater public sector investment. It may thus be concluded that the existing policies should not be relaxed, excepting for a slight alteration in the rent control act, which will reduce the security of tenure. Therefore, for all practical purposes  $\delta\tau$  may be treated as zero.

Future public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon must also be guided by the equation

$$t_u = 0.45 + 1.27p$$

where the value of  $p$  is the value of public sector investment expressed

as a percentage of current G.N.P., and  $t_u$  the total investment required expressed as a percentage of G.N.P.  $p$  will be guided by the condition that 50% should be in aided self help, and 50% in the construction of complete houses.

The value of  $t_u$  must be at least equal to 1.7% ~~is~~ the minimum required to prevent the present situation deteriorating. It thus follows that in order to clear the backlog the value of  $t_u$  must be greater than 1.7%.



CHAPTER 4Resources for Investment4.0 Introduction

An analysis of past investment patterns in the direct development of housing in Ceylon (Chapter 3) has indicated that private sector investment alone will not achieve the targets of investment required to solve the country's housing problem. This led to the conclusion that if the targets of investment were to be achieved in the future there was a need for more public sector investment, which would result in total investment patterns governed by the following models for the urban and rural areas respectively. The models are:

$$(1) \quad t_u = 0.45 + 1.27 p$$

where  $t_u$  is the total investment in the direct development of urban housing expressed as a percentage of current G. N. P., and  $p$  the public sector investment expressed as a percentage of current G. N. P. The model is subject to the condition that 50% of  $p$  is devoted to aided self help housing.

$$(2) \quad t_r = 2.0 + 1.75 q$$

where  $t_r$  is the total investment in the direct development of rural housing expressed as a percentage of current G. N. P., and  $q$  the public sector investment expressed as a percentage of current G. N. P. The model is subject to the condition that 75% of  $q$  is devoted to aided self help housing.

Ceylon like most developing countries suffers from a tremendous scarcity of resources. The targets of investment to be attained, if a positive effort to solve the housing problem is to be made, have been defined in Chapter 2. The basic question that arises then is - how can the necessary resources be raised, and what time period would elapse before the supply of housing will be sufficient to meet the requirements?

This chapter is thus devoted to developing a model for financing the direct development of housing in Ceylon, with special reference to public sector investment in the urban areas.

The model will indicate the sources from which the resources can be drawn, and indicate the time period before the current requirements can be met, followed by an indication of the time period for clearing the backlog. The base year used is 1973.

#### 4.1 Meeting the annual requirements of resources

Targets worked out for current requirements in Chapter 3 indicated that to prevent a worsening of the situation the urban areas needed 1.7% of current G. N. P. while the rural areas needed 4.15% of current G. N. P. per annum. Substituting these values in the models given in section 4.0, the public sector investment required could be estimated.

Therefore, public sector investment required is<sup>1</sup>:

$$(1.7 - 0.45)/(1.27) = 0.99\% \text{ for the urban areas,}$$

and

$$(4.15 - 2.0)/(1.75) = 1.23\% \text{ for the rural areas}$$

$$\text{in a ratio of } (p/q) = (0.99/1.23) = 0.805.$$

Hence, the total level of public sector investment should be 2.22% of G. N. P. in the ratio 0.805:1 for urban to rural, and 50% of the urban investment should be in aided self help housing, while 75% of the rural investment should be in aided self help housing.

From Table 4, Appendix II, of the report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971 it is observed that the G. N. P. in 1963 at current factor cost prices was Rs.5893.3 million, and in 1971, Rs.11,828 million.

The rate of increase can be approximated to a linear form resulting in an average rate of increase of 8.4% per annum over the period. Therefore, the G. N. P. at the base year of 1973 can be estimated at Rs.12,800 million (current prices). Using 1973 as the base year

---

<sup>1</sup> Substituting target values in the two basic equations of the model.

and an average rate of increase of 8% (linear), the G. N. P. at year (1973 + n) will be given by

$$G_n = 12,800 \left(1 + \frac{8n}{100}\right) \dots \dots \dots (4-1)$$

where  $G_0$  is at 1973.  $G_n$  is in Rs. million.

If the public sector investment required is  $P_n$ , where  $P_n = 2.22\%$  of  $G_n$  :

$$\text{Then } P_n = 284 \left(1 + \frac{8n}{100}\right) \dots \dots \dots (4-2)$$

where  $P_n$  is in Rs. million.

The question that arises now is: from where can the necessary resources be obtained? From equation (4-2) we see that

$$n = \left(\frac{P_n}{284} - 1\right) \frac{100}{8}$$

i. e. if the public sector can invest Rs. 284 million in 1973 it can meet its current requirements. However, as is seen from the 5 year plan the level of investment anticipated was around 106 million, i. e. 0.83% of G. N. P. It thus appears that additional resources to finance the direct development of housing, via the public sector, have to be found. Following is a suggested model of financing, that will attain the level of investment required.

#### 4.1.1 The use of existing sources of finance

The proposed public sector investment according to the 5 year plan is 0.83% of G. N. P.<sup>1</sup>. Assuming that this investment will not be reduced, and that this comes from the existing traditional methods of financing, an amount of  $\frac{0.83}{100} \times 12,800 \left(1 + \frac{8n}{100}\right)$  million rupees is assured, i. e.  $106 \left(1 + \frac{8n}{100}\right)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{It is therefore necessary to find a balance of } & (284 - 106) \left(1 + \frac{8n}{100}\right) \\ & = 178 \left(1 + \frac{8n}{100}\right) \end{aligned}$$

This balance is financed as follows.

---

<sup>1</sup> Table (3-3c)  $(0.67 + 0.16) = 0.83\%$



#### 4.1.2 The use of compulsory savings

It is not possible to divert further public sector resources into housing due to the fact that the annual budget is already run on a deficit<sup>1</sup>. This deficit has been financed by domestic and foreign borrowing. The only alternative left is to create more private savings. Ceylon already has an existing system of "compulsory savings"<sup>2</sup>.

It therefore appears that one of the available sources of finance for the direct developing of housing via the public sector is to utilise the compulsory savings generated.

The diversion of these private sector savings into housing has tremendous advantages, the most important being the investment of private sector resources in low cost housing, thus the advantage of rent control, limit on incomes, and limit on the ownership of houses.

Many authors have suggested the creation of savings systems whereby the small scale saver can be guided towards investment in housing. This will be useful in an environment where it is possible to save, i.e. where the cost of living is low when compared to income. But in Ceylon, where wages are hardly sufficient to meet the basic costs of living this system will not be practical.

Compulsory savings are based on the income tax payable, and have been estimated as a percentage of income tax. The only guide available since the Act was passed in January 1971 is that the estimated savings was Rs.40 million<sup>3</sup> and income tax in that year (1971) was Rs.444 million, i.e. 9.2%.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Table 36 - Appendix II - Report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971.

<sup>2</sup> Compulsory Savings Act, No.6, of 1971. Date of assent 29.1.71. page IV, Appendix I, Report of the Central Bank of Ceylon 1971.

<sup>3</sup> Report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971.

Thus a safe level of 9.0% of income tax, as a guide to estimating future compulsory savings, may be assumed.

Income tax increased from Rs. 281.0 M. in 1962 to Rs. 444.1 million in 1971. Assuming a linear rate of increase it appears that income tax increases at the rate of 5.85%. Assuming a safe rate of 5.0% (1973 onwards) since future tax proposals are unpredictable, and using the rate of 5.85% to estimate income tax for the year 1973, (i.e.  $281.0 (1 + \frac{5.85 \times 11}{100}) = \text{Rs. } 462 \text{ million}$ ) the income tax at year  $T_n$ , i.e.  $n$  years after the base year, would be given by:

$$T_n = \text{Rs. } 462 (1 + \frac{5 \times n}{100}) \text{ million.}$$

Compulsory savings which would be 9% of  $T_n$  would be given by

$$C_n = \text{Rs. } 41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100}) \text{ million} \dots (4-3).$$

It was shown in section 2.4.1 that the balance required was  $\text{Rs. } 178 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})$ . If the above savings  $C_n$  are used to finance this deficit, then

$$C_n \geq 178 (1 + \frac{8n}{100}), \text{ i.e. } 41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100}) \geq 178 (1 + \frac{8n}{100}).$$

From these equations it is seen that the reverse condition exists for  $n > 0$ . i.e. compulsory savings are initially insufficient, and the gap increases with time. This thus necessitates a further source of finance.

#### 4.1.3 Diversion of provident and pension fund savings, by gradual removal of food subsidy

Since a further source of finance is needed, it appears that the only source would be the diversion of other savings such as pension and provident funds into the direct development of housing.

Table (4-1)



It was mentioned earlier, as can be seen from the report of the Central Bank of Ceylon, that these savings have already been utilised for financing the budget deficit. It therefore appears that the only solution lies in a gradual reduction in food subsidies and a diversion of an equivalent amount of savings presently borrowed into the direct development of housing.

Subsidies, especially food subsidies, have been one of the major setbacks to Ceylon's economic development. Table (4-1) shows an average budgetary allocation of 15% on food subsidies, and 6.5% on a free health service, while other subsidies including a minute proportion for housing subsidy constituted about 1.4% of the annual budget.

From diagram (2-2) it will be seen that the gradual removal of the food subsidy will result in more employment, thus reducing the necessity for it. This view has also been taken in the I. L. O. report, A programme of action for Ceylon, quote<sup>1</sup>: "While we are well aware of the social value of the rice subsidy, cutting it is the only way to finance a programme that would markedly reduce unemployment. It is a direct stimulus to consume one of Ceylon's leading imports".

Further investment in housing, we saw, will eliminate the related social problems of the population, and will thus result in a cut in expenditure on health services, and the establishment of social and political stability, which is necessary for economic development.

Hence housing has to be viewed from the aspect that it is economically more beneficial than a subsidy, provided it is aimed at those who will benefit from it, i.e. "the urban slum dwellers". To quote<sup>2</sup> again from the I. L. O. report, "Essentially, rice subsidies are a less effective form of welfare than a combination of more selective

---

<sup>1</sup> page 205, para.696.

<sup>2</sup> page 205, para.697.

payments to those in need and measures to eliminate chronic unemployment. To switch money purposefully to these objects would increase welfare, not reduce it. And if general sacrifices have to be made to meet an emergency, such as the present payments crisis, it is surely better and more effective to sacrifice this, than to cut back on social services".

On the other hand the issue is highly political and if the food subsidy is to be removed it must be phased over a period of time. . For the purpose of this model, a phasing period of ten years is tried out, starting in 1973, i. e. a reduction of 10% in the annual estimated subsidy over a period of ten years. Using this, the following expression can be formulated.

The annual budget has increased approximately in a linear fashion over the years<sup>1</sup> 1962 to 1970. The average rate of increase was 10%. Thus the budget as estimated for 1973, the base year, would be Rs. 5050 million. The budget at year n could then be approximated to -

$$B_n = 5050 \left( 1 + \frac{10n}{100} \right) \text{ (Rs. million)}$$

Food subsidy estimated at 16% of the budget in year n would be given by -

$$S_n = 16\% \text{ of } B_n = 810 \left( 1 + \frac{10n}{100} \right)$$

Using the proposal that subsidy was to be reduced by 10% starting from 1973 this subsidy reduction in the nth year after base year would be (n + 1) 10% where n ≤ 9.

It follows then that an amount  $\frac{(n+1) \cdot 10}{100}$  of  $S_n$  will be reduced in the nth year's expenditure on food subsidy; thus this amount of borrowing from provident and pension funds could be released for housing. If this is  $H_n$ , then:

$$H_n = 81 \left( 1 + \frac{10n}{100} \right) (n+1) \text{ (Rs. million) } \dots \dots (4-4)$$

---

<sup>1</sup> Report of the Central Bank of Ceylon for 1971. Appendix II. Tab. 36.

Table (4-2). Proposed Investment in the direct development of housing. Ceylon 1972-1976

Ratio Pub. urban/pub. rural = 0.805						Remarks
Invest. % of G. N. P. (current)	1972	1973 n= 0	1974 n= 1	1975 n= 2	1976 n= 3	
Private urban	0.45	0.45	0.45	0.45	0.45	Pure Private
Private rural	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	
Public ) urban	0.06	0.33	0.40	0.49	0.57	Joint public and private. 50% S. H. in urban areas G. R. =0.54 and 75% in rural areas G. R. =1.0
Private) urban	0.03	0.18	0.21	0.26	0.31	
Public ) rural	0.10	0.62	0.72	0.91	1.06	
Private) rural	0.11	0.62	0.72	0.91	1.96	
Public urban	0.42	0.32	0.40	0.49	0.57	Pure Public
Public rural	0.25	0.20	0.26	0.30	0.35	
Total	3.42	4.72	5.16	5.81	6.37	Beginning of year End of year
Current target	5.85	5.85	5.85	5.85	5.85	
Backlog	2.43	1.13	0.69	0.04	-0.52	
Exist. backlog	25.37 <sup>1</sup>	27.80	28.93	29.62	29.66	
Total backlog	27.80	28.93	29.62	29.66	29.14	

#### Explanatory Notes

- (1) Existing backlog 25.37% of G. N. P. at 1972. Diagrams (3-1B) and (3-3B)
- (2) G. R. is the generation ratio.
- (3) Investment for 1972 as per tables (3-3A) and (3-3B), line (d).
- (4) For  $3 \gg n \gg 0$ , total public sector investment estimated from
 
$$\left[ 0.83 + \left\{ \frac{41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100})}{100} + \frac{81}{2} \frac{(1 + \frac{10n}{100})}{100} (n+1) \right\} \frac{100}{12,800(1 + \frac{8n}{100})} \right]$$
 where  $\frac{12,800 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})}{100}$  is the G. N. P. at year n, current prices.
- (5) The total investment is broken down into urban/rural in the ratio 0.805, of which for urban areas 50% is in joint public-private investment with a generation ratio of 0.54, and for the rural areas 75% is in joint public-private investment with a generation ratio of 1.
- (6) Pure private sector investment as per conclusions in Chapter 3.



Therefore  $(C_n + H_n)$  must be  $\geq 178 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})$  if the current level of investment required is to be attained.

$$\text{i.e. } 41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100}) + 81 (1 + \frac{10n}{100}) (n+1) \geq 178 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})$$

Solution of this gives  $n \geq 0.65$  i.e.  $n = 1$  in 1974.

However, due to the scarcity of resources in the country, the chances of diverting the total saving as a result of the gradual elimination of the food subsidy are remote. It may be more practical to assume that only 50% of this saving will be available for the direct development of housing, which results in altering equation (4-4), giving

$$41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100}) + 81 (1 + \frac{10n}{100}) (n+1) \frac{1}{2} \geq 178 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})$$

solution gives  $n \geq 2.33$  i.e.  $n = 3$ , i.e. 1976.

Table (4-2), prepared by using the above conditions, shows the annual investment from 1972 to 1976. It will be observed that between 1975 and 1976, the current level of investment required could be reached, and that by 1976 the problem of clearing the backlog can be approached. For a graphical representation see diagram (4-1).

#### 4.4.2 Clearing the backlog

In section 4.1 it was shown that the current level of investment required could be achieved at the end of the five year plan, i.e. in 1976, subject to the method of financing and policies developed being adopted.

From diagrams (3-1B) and (3-3B) it will be observed that the backlog at the beginning of 1972 was 25.37% of the G.N.P. (current). From table (4-2), it is observed that the backlog increases up to 29.66% of the current G.N.P. by the end of 1975, and reduces to 29.14% by the end of 1976. It thus follows that the continued use of the same system of financing and the same policies after 1976 will begin to reduce the existing backlog. However, this system cannot be utilised for an

Table (4-3) Proposed Investment in the direct development of housing: Ceylon (1977-1982)

Investment as % of G. N. P.	Ratio Pub. urban/Pub. rural 0.85							Remarks
	Year:	1977 n = 4	1978 n = 5	1979 n = 6	1980 n = 7	1981 n = 8	1982 n = 9	
Private urban		0.45	0.45	0.45	0.45	0.45	0.45	Purely Private
Private rural		2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	
Public ) Urban		0.65	0.70	0.79	0.86	0.99	1.03	Joint Public and Private 50% in S. H. in urban areas G. R. = 0.54 75% S. H. in rural areas G. R. = 1.0
Private )		0.35	0.38	0.43	0.47	0.53	0.56	
Public ) Rural		1.21	1.29	1.44	1.59	1.74	1.99	
Private )		1.21	1.29	1.44	1.59	1.74	1.99	
Pub. urban		0.65	0.70	0.79	0.86	0.99	1.03	Pure Public
Pub. rural		0.41	0.43	0.48	0.53	0.58	0.63	
Total		6.93	7.24	7.82	8.35	9.02	9.68	See notes in table (4-2) for method of estimation 9 7 n 2 3
Current target		5.85	5.85	5.85	5.85	5.85	5.85	
Backlog		-1.08	-1.39	-1.97	-2.50	-3.17	-3.83	Beginning of year End of year
Existing Backlog		29.14	28.06	26.67	24.70	22.20	19.03	
Total Backlog		28.06	26.67	24.70	22.20	19.03	15.20	

indefinite period. This is because by the end of 1982 the food subsidy would have been done away with completely, and invariably because there will be a limit to the % of G. N. P. that can be diverted into the direct development of housing. This limit depends on the overall economic development plan for the country. It appears that in the Republic of Ireland 12% of G. N. P. is being diverted into housing. A reasonable level of investment for Ceylon will be 10% of G. N. P., till such time as the backlog is cleared, and thereafter a regular investment of 6% of G. N. P. Using this as a basis, table (4-3) is presented, indicating investment from 1977 to 1982 as a percentage of current G. N. P.

From table (4-3) it is observed that at the end of 1982 when the food subsidy has been abolished, most savings currently being used for other purposes would have been diverted into the direct development of housing, achieving 9.68% of G. N. P. as investment in that year. The backlog at the beginning of 1983 would then be 15.20% of G. N. P. (1983). From 1983 onwards, investment will be governed by the following, expressed as a percentage of current G. N. P.

- 1) From private resources via the private sector 2.45%.
- 2) Diversion of compulsory savings,  $41.58(1 + \frac{5n}{100}) / 12,800(1 + \frac{8n}{100})$ .  
via the public sector.
- 3) Traditional public sector investment was 0.83% up to 1982. Let us give this a variable value of P%, 1983 onwards. (From traditional sources, mostly budgetary).
- 4) Diversion of provident and pension funds via the public sector may then be assumed as a variable S% of G. N. P.

(2), (3) and (4) will be divided between rural to urban in the ratio 1:0.805, of which in the urban areas 50% will be for aided self help with a generation ratio of 0.54, and in the rural areas 75% will be for self help with a generation ratio of 1.0. Also  $(P + S) = (p + q)$ .



The theory is then based on the statement that the total investment must be equal to 10% of current G. N. P. for  $n \geq 10$ . Of this, for each year 5.85% will be needed to meet the current requirements, while the balance is diverted to clear the backlog of 15.20% existing at the beginning of 1983. We may then write the following conditions, which are represented by equations.

(1) The total investment must be equal to 10% of current G. N. P.

where  $(P + S) = p + q$  and  $\frac{p}{q} = 0.805$ , applied to equations of basic model, section 4.0.

$$\text{i.e. } 2.45 + \left[ \frac{41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100})}{12,800 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})} + P + S \right] \left( 1 + \frac{1}{1.805} \times 0.75 \times 1 + \frac{0.805}{1.805} \times 0.5 \times 0.54 \right)$$

must be equal to 10

$$\text{i.e. } \left[ \frac{41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100})}{12,899 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})} + (P + S) \right] = 4.94 \dots (4-5).$$

This equation becomes a policy decision making condition, i.e. at the beginning of each financial year from 1983 savings can be estimated i.e. S%, and the value of P can then be decided, on the requirement of a total investment of 10% of G. N. P.

(2) Since out of the 10%, 5.85% will be used for current requirements, then, 4.15% can be utilised for meeting the backlog, i.e. 15.20% from 1983 onwards. This therefore results in a complete clearance of the backlog by the end of 1986 - see diagram (4-1).

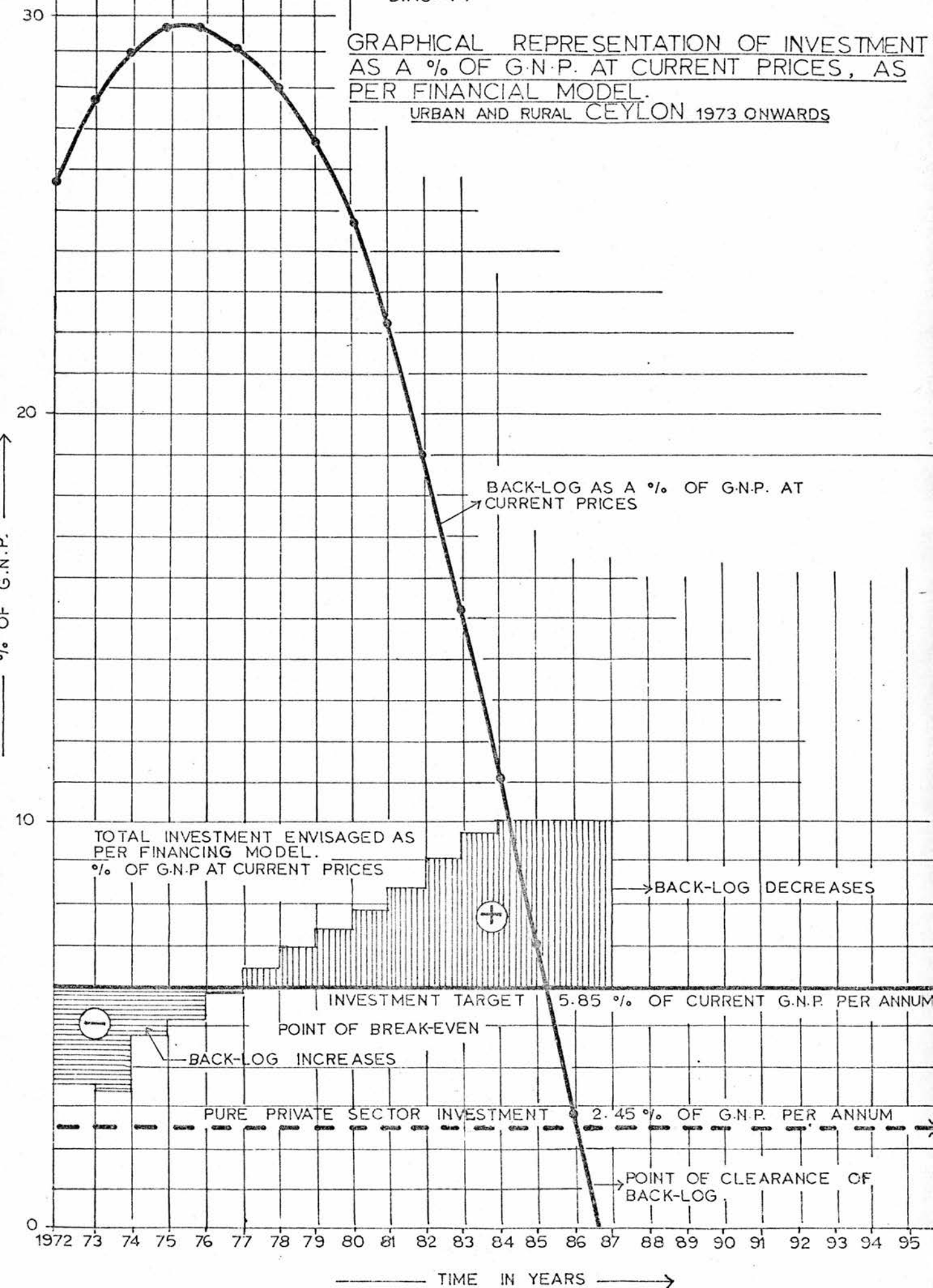
#### 4.2.1 Public sector investment after 1986

After 1986 equation (4-5) above will become:

$$\left[ \frac{41.58 (1 + \frac{5n}{100})}{12,800 (1 + \frac{8n}{100})} + (P + S) \right] = 2.32 \dots (4-6)$$

which can be used for policy decision making thereafter. It may even be

GRAPHICAL REPRESENTATION OF INVESTMENT  
AS A % OF G.N.P. AT CURRENT PRICES, AS  
PER FINANCIAL MODEL.  
URBAN AND RURAL CEYLON 1973 ONWARDS



possible to eliminate P, thus excluding the use of public resources, and thus utilising pure savings for public sector investment in the direct development of housing, after 1986. Out of a total public sector investment of 2.32% of current G.N.P. 1.07% must be in the urban areas with 50% in self help, and 1.25% must be in rural areas with 75% in self help. See diagram (4-1).

#### 4.3 The financing of urban land costs

The discussion so far has centred around raising the resources for the construction of houses, with basic infrastructure. However, an important consideration from the urban point of view is financing the cost of land.

Urban land in Ceylon, like any country, is a costly item in planning a housing programme. From the foregoing discussions an obvious fact that emerged is that resources for the construction of the houses alone is difficult enough to raise, how then can resources for land costs be raised. There are two possibilities. They are -

- (1) The use of state owned land, and
- (2) Acquisition of private land, payment for the land being spread over a long period.

Considering the first possibility: the Government owns a fair proportion of undeveloped as well as developed urban land in Ceylon. Therefore the solution lies in using this land before any private land is acquired.

This has two benefits -

- (1) It does away with the need to raise the resources necessary for land costs.
- (2) If the land is used for housing, the rent or sale value generates income to the government.

However, due to the <sup>2</sup>availability of insufficient state land, or its location, it may be necessary to acquire either undeveloped private land, or private land on which the development is obsolete, and can therefore be redeveloped. The existing practice has been to have these lands valued by the Government valuer, and pay for the acquisition in cash. This



means the diversion of already scarce resources to purchasing land, which results in less houses being built. To overcome this problem, the cost of the land should be paid for in terms of government bonds<sup>1</sup> redeemable after a fixed period of time. The time can be related to the time over which the prospective tenant pays for the land. The face value of the bond may be such that it includes interest at a specific rate on the original value of the land. This system will thus give the government the advantage of developing housing without meeting the cost of land directly. A system such as this could only be operated effectively by the public sector, and thus reinforces the arguments for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing.

#### 4.4 Conclusion

In conclusion, the main arguments are summarised, which prove that if a solution to the urban housing problem is to be achieved, it can only be done mainly by public sector investment with a little co-operation from the private sector, rather than pure dependence on the private sector.

On analysing investment patterns in the direct development of urban housing (Chapter 3) it was seen that the public sector, considering it as a social overhead investment, did not maintain a consistent level of investment, while on the other hand the private sector maintained a fairly consistent level of investment of which around 0.45% of current G.N.P. was in housing for owner occupation. It was seen that both the public and private sectors had concentrated on investment for the middle and upper income groups, while the heart of the problem was 'housing for the low income groups'. Together the investment fell far short of the target of 1.7% of the G.N.P., resulting in a backlog of 6.25% of G.N.P. (1970).

---

<sup>1</sup> This system was adopted successfully when the bus companies in Ceylon were nationalised.

In 1971 the five year plan was proposed. However, it appears that not being aware of investment patterns in the past, too much emphasis was placed on private sector investment. As shown in section 3.5, the plan would not achieve any significant increase in the level of investment. One of the main causes was the fact that the policies of rent control, limit on ownership of houses, and limit on incomes, conflicted with the objective of greater private sector investment in the direct development of urban housing.

There were then two courses of action to be taken from 1973 onwards if a solution to Ceylon's urban housing problem was to be found. - Either do away with the conflicting policies and encourage the private sector, or retain the policies and have greater public sector investment. On the basis that the first alternative would result in reverting back to the pre 1972 conditions, which meant housing for the middle and upper income groups, ignoring the low income groups, it was rejected. This left the only other alternative, i.e. greater public sector investment.

From the past it was shown that if public sector investment was to effectively solve the problem, it had to act as a stimulant to private sector investment from the lowest income groups. This meant that at least 50% of the public sector investment should be in aided self help housing.

Once it was established that if the problem was to be solved it was by public sector investment, the question of resources arose. A target of 1.7% of G.N.P. for current requirements, and a target of 8.5% of G.N.P.(1973) for clearing the backlog had to be achieved for the urban sector alone. One fact that arose was that the financing of urban housing could not be considered in isolation, it had to be treated with rural housing. Thus the financing model presented in this chapter was tried out.

The main features of the model were that it accepted certain minimum levels of private sector investment for owner occupation,

and traditional methods of financing as envisaged in the five year plan. The extra resources needed could only be drawn from private sector resources, due to the scarcity of public resources. Thus the sources utilised were (1) compulsory savings and (2) diversion of provident and pension funds into the direct development of housing, by a gradual reduction in food subsidies. The model had two main advantages, viz.

- (1) The diversion of private resources into housing for the lowest income groups via the public sector, and
- (2) The removal of rice subsidy, which has stunted Ceylon's economic growth for more than the last twenty years.

On the basis of this model it was shown that the annual levels of investment required could be achieved by 1976, and the backlog cleared by 1986. This included both urban and rural housing. It was also seen that after 1986 the annual level of investment may be achieved by the use of savings, rather than the diversion of public resources into housing.

Finally, the question of urban land costs was considered, where it was seen that the system of payment via government bonds would remove the burden of immediate payment of land costs, and that in the long run the public sector would only act as an agent for the new tenant to pay the original owner for the land over a fixed period of time.

Thus overall the solution to Ceylon's urban housing problem lies mainly in public sector investment, proving "the need for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon."



**PART III**

**TOWARDS ACHIEVING THE OBJECTIVES OF  
PUBLIC SECTOR INVESTMENT IN THE DIRECT  
DEVELOPMENT OF URBAN HOUSING IN CEYLON.  
THE NATIONAL SCALE.**

**CHAPTER 5.      Maximising Employment Generation and Minimising  
Foreign Exchange Consumption.**

**CHAPTER 6.      A Concept for Solving the Housing Problem at  
Minimum Physical Costs.**

## CHAPTER 5

### Maximising Employment Generation and Minimising Foreign Exchange Consumption

#### 5.0 Introduction

In Chapter 2, section 2.5, it was seen that one of the objectives of public sector investment was to ensure that the investment produced economic growth and that this growth was the maximum possible.

The discussion in section 2.5.1 showed that investment in the direct development of housing would generate economic growth provided objectives (1) and (2), viz. that the standards must satisfy socio-economic levels of the population and that these standards must be provided at the minimum physical costs, are achieved. It was also seen that the two variables that affected the rate of growth were the marginal employment generation, and the marginal consumption of foreign exchange via the investment. Hence, it was concluded that in order to maximise economic growth marginal employment generation must be maximised, and marginal consumption of foreign exchange must be minimised.

The purpose of this chapter, therefore, is to analyse the generation of employment and foreign exchange consumption via investment in housing. This will be accomplished by building and analysing a theoretical model of employment generation and foreign exchange consumption leading to broad policies necessary for the maximisation of marginal employment generation, and minimisation of marginal foreign exchange consumption.

The theoretical model will then be applied to public sector investment in the urban areas of Ceylon, for which detailed policies will be formulated, which must form the basic framework within which a detailed urban housing programme can be formulated.

#### 5.1 A theoretical model of employment generation and foreign exchange consumption via investment in the direct development of housing.

The model developed here is general and applicable to both urban and rural areas.

In general investment in housing generates a need for labour, materials and machinery. The production of materials requires labour and machinery. This thus sets off a demand for labour on the one hand and a demand for machines on the other. The demand for machines sets off a further need for labour and materials. The net effect, therefore, is (1) a generation of employment, (2) a stimulation of the manufacturing industry and (3) a need for raw materials, both local and imported, for the manufacture of finished materials and machinery for housing.

This multiplier effect has been dealt with fully by Keynes (1936)<sup>1</sup> as reported by Hansen (1953)<sup>2</sup> where he says: (1) the multiplier effect is not continuous due to leakages into the consumption sector, (2) the multiplier effect is greater in poor countries than in richer ones.

The overall effect of this investment therefore is to provide employment for the unemployed, which generates income and thereby increases: (1) the private sector resources by profit and savings, and (2) the public sector resources by direct returns, increased taxes and a cut in subsidies.

Diagram (2-2) illustrates the effect of investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

Based on the fact that investment in the direct development of housing generates both direct and indirect employment, and consumes foreign resources, the model presented tries to take these into consideration. It further considers the effect of diverting part of the investment into self help housing.

---

<sup>1</sup> J. M. Keynes. - The general theory of employment, interest and money (1936). pages 125-6.

<sup>2</sup> A. H. Hansen - A guide to Keynes (1953), page 99.



### 5.1.1 Assumptions on which the model is based

The following assumptions, and definitions, are used for building the model.

1. In housing the cost of materials and machinery is  $(100 - m)\%$  of the total cost. Therefore the cost of labour is  $m\%$ .
2. In housing we require two grades of labour, skilled and unskilled. Assume that for (1) skilled labourer, (u) unskilled labourers are needed for support.
3. The average number of days worked per year by a labourer is (n), both for the construction as well as the manufacturing industry.
4. The daily wage of a skilled labour is  $W_s$  units and that of an unskilled labourer  $W_u$  units.
5. For housing  $i\%$  of materials and machines are imported. Therefore  $(100 - i)\%$  of materials and machines are local (i. e. either raw or manufactured).
6. The average cost of a job in the manufacturing industry is  $a$  units/annum. (This therefore includes the cost of the raw materials, the machines, and the labour content.)
7. The annual wage of a worker in the manufacturing industry is  $W_m$  units.
8.  $s\%$  of the total investment is spent on self help housing, and  $(100 - s)\%$  on the construction of complete houses.

### 5.1.2 The theoretical model

Consider an investment of  $H$  units of money in housing. Let the total number of jobs produced by this investment be  $J$ , and the total consumption of foreign exchange be  $F$  units of money.

The theoretical model can now be developed, and the intention is to express  $J$  as a function of the variables  $u$ ,  $i$ , and  $s$ ,

$$\text{i. e. } J = \psi(u, i, s)$$

and also express  $F$  as a function of the variables  $u$ ,  $i$  and  $s$

$$\text{i. e. } F = \phi(u, i, s)$$

where  $u$ ,  $i$ , and  $s$  are as defined in 5.1.1 and signify unskilled labour percentage import content of materials, and percentage of investment spent on self help housing.

For housing the cost of a labour gang per annum would be

$(1 \times W_s + u \times W_u) \times n = n(W_s + uW_u)$  units. Since this forms  $m\%$  of the total cost of creating employment in housing for one gang per annum, the total cost would be

$$n(W_s + uW_u) \quad \frac{100}{m} \text{ units.}$$

$\therefore$  The average cost per annum of one direct job in housing construction would be  $\frac{n(W_s + uW_u)}{(1 + u)} \quad \frac{100}{m}$  units.

Since an amount  $H$  units is spent annually on the direct development of housing via the public sector, of which  $s\%$  is on self help, then

$$\frac{(100 - s)}{100} \frac{H(1 + u)}{n \cdot 100(W_s + uW_u)} \frac{m}{100} \text{ jobs can be created directly with the}$$

public sector.

Further, since  $(100 - m)\%$  of  $H(100 - s)/100$  and  $100\%$  of  $Hs/100$  is spent on materials and machines, and  $(100 - i)\%$  of this is local, this investment  $H$  will create a further  $\frac{H}{100^2} \cdot \frac{(100 - i)}{a} (100 - m + \frac{sm}{100})$

jobs/annum in the manufacturing industry. This will also create a demand for  $\frac{H}{10^4} \cdot i \cdot (100 - m + \frac{sm}{100})$  units in foreign exchange.

Therefore total number of jobs ( $J$ ) created by investing  $H$  units annually in housing would be the sum of the direct employment and the indirect employment in the manufacturing industry.

$$J = \frac{H}{100^2} \left[ \frac{m(1+u)(100-s)}{n(W_s + uW_u)} + \frac{(100-i)(100-m + \frac{sm}{100})}{a} \right] \dots (5-1)$$

The number of units demanded in foreign exchange would be

$$F = \frac{H}{10^4} \cdot i \cdot (100-m + \frac{sm}{100}) \dots (5-2)$$

where  $100 \gg i \gg 0$   $100 \gg s \gg 0$  and  $100 \gg m \gg 0$

If we make the assumption that the total cost will not vary by varying the distribution between materials including machines and labour, basing it on the fact that as the use of machines is reduced an equivalent amount is spent on labour, we can state the following condition.

$$m \propto (W_s + uW_u)$$

i. e. the percentage spent on labour will be proportional to the cost of employing one gang. The size of the gang depends on  $u$ , the number of unskilled labourers, attached to one skilled labourer. Therefore we can write:

$$m = k(W_s + uW_u) \dots (5-3)$$

where  $k$  is a constant.

Substituting this equation in (5-1), and rearranging, we get

$$J = \frac{H}{10^4} \left[ \frac{k}{n}(1+u)(100-s) + \frac{(100-i)}{a} \left\{ 100 - k(W_s + uW_u) \left( 1 - \frac{s}{100} \right) \right\} \right] \dots (5-4)$$

Hence equations (5-1), (5-2), and (5-3) form the basic model which describes employment generation and foreign exchange consumption via investment in the direct development of housing.



## 5.2 An analysis of the theoretical model leading to a formulation of general policy

The basic model described in section 5.1 by equations (5-1), (5-2) and (5-3) can now be analysed with two objectives in view. They are:

- (1) to maximise the marginal employment generation,  
and
- (2) to minimise the marginal consumption of foreign  
exchange.

### 5.2.1 Maximising marginal employment generation.

Employment generation is governed by:

$$J = \frac{H}{10^4} \left[ \frac{m(1+u)(100-s)}{n(W_s + uW_u)} + \frac{(100-1)(100-m+\frac{sm}{100})}{a} \right] \dots (5-1)$$

$$\text{where } m = k(W_s + uW_u) \dots \dots \dots (5-3)$$

$$\text{and } 100 \gg i \gg 0, \quad 100 \gg s \gg 0, \quad 100 \gg m \gg 0$$

The marginal employment generation is given by  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$

Hence marginal employment generation is:

$$\frac{\partial J}{\partial H} = \frac{1}{10^4} \left[ \frac{m(1+u)(100-s)}{n(W_s + uW_u)} + \frac{(100-1)(100-m+\frac{sm}{100})}{9} \right] \dots (5-5)$$

where  $m$  is governed by equation (5-3).

If  $u$ ,  $i$  and  $s$  were continuous over all values between  $-$  and  $+$   $p$  the normal methods of calculus could have been used to determine their values that maximise  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$ . However since the ranges are limited it will be possible only to determine how  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  varies with each of the variables, i.e.  $u$ ,  $i$ , and  $s$ , and conclude broadly in what direction policy should guide them if  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  is to be maximised.

The variation of  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  with respect to  $u$ ,  $i$  and  $s$ , can now be analysed.

(1) Variation of  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  with  $u$ .

The rate of change of  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  with  $u$  is given by  $\frac{\partial}{\partial u} \left( \frac{\partial J}{\partial H} \right)$

i.e.  $\frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial u \cdot \partial H}$  i.e. differentiating equation (5-5) partially with respect to  $u$ .

$$\frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial u \cdot \partial H} = k(100-s) \left[ \frac{1}{n} - \frac{(100-1)}{100a} W_u \right]$$

Since  $100 \gg s \gg 0$ ,  $(100-s)$  is always positive.

If the marginal generation of employment is to increase as  $u$  increases, then

$$\left[ \frac{1}{n} - \frac{(100-s)}{100 \cdot a} \right] W_u \gg 0$$

i.e.  $1 \gg 100 \left\{ \frac{1}{n \cdot W_u} - \frac{a}{100} \right\}$

Since  $nW_u$  is the cost of an unskilled labourer in the building industry, and  $a$  is the cost of a job in the manufacturing industry including materials and machines,  $a$  will be  $\gg n \cdot W_u$

$i$  must always be  $>$  a negative value, which is true since  $100 \gg 1 \gg 0$ .

Broadly labour intensification of the construction industry leads to a maximisation of marginal employment generation via investment in housing.

(2) Variation of  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  with  $i$ .

The rate of change of  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  with  $i$  is given by  $\frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial i \cdot \partial H}$ .

$$\text{i.e. } \frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial i \cdot \partial H} = -\frac{1}{s} \left[ 100 + m \left( \frac{s}{100} - 1 \right) \right]$$

Since  $100 \gg m \gg 0$ , and  $100 \gg s \gg 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial i \cdot \partial H}$  is always  $< 0$ .

Therefore, this leads to the conclusion that

Increasing the import of materials and machines tends to minimise the marginal generation of employment in the housing industry.

(3) Variation of  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  with  $s$ .

The rate of change of  $\frac{\partial J}{\partial H}$  with  $s$  is given by  $\frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial s \cdot \partial H}$

$$\text{i.e. } \frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial s \cdot \partial H} = (W_s \cdot n - a) - u(a - n \cdot W_u)$$

$$\text{If } \frac{\partial^2 J}{\partial s \cdot \partial H} \text{ is } > 0 \quad \text{then } u < \frac{(W_s \cdot n - a)}{(a - n \cdot W_u)}$$

$(a - nW_u)$  is generally  $> 0$ .

But  $(W_s \cdot n - a)$  may be  $>$  or  $<$   $0$ .

If it is  $> 0$  then self help housing will increase employment, and this would be in an area where skilled labour in the construction industry was scarce and expensive in comparison to providing a job in industry.

If on the other hand it was  $< 0$ , then self help will only tend to negative marginal employment generation, and will be detrimental rather than helpful. This will happen where skilled labour is plentiful and cheap.

It appears therefore that the decision for a particular country must be made with reference to real values, as will be seen when the case of urban Ceylon is considered. It must also be noted that a certain proportion of self help may be necessary to achieve the level of investment required, which reinforces the fact that the decision depends on the conditions prevailing in the country under consideration, and therefore cannot be generalised.

### 5.2.3 Minimising marginal foreign exchange consumption

Foreign exchange consumption in the direct development of housing is governed by:

$$F = \frac{H}{10^4} \cdot i \cdot (100 - m + \frac{sm}{100}) \dots \dots \dots (5-2)$$

$$\text{and } m = K(W_s + uW_u) \dots \dots \dots (5-3)$$

where  $100 \gg i \gg 0$      $100 \gg s \gg 0$  ,    and  $100 \gg m \gg 0$

The marginal foreign exchange consumption is given by  $\frac{F}{H}$

$$\text{i.e. } \frac{\partial F}{\partial H} = \frac{i}{10^4} (100 - m + \frac{sm}{100}) \dots \dots \dots (5-6)$$

Here again since  $s$ ,  $i$ , and  $m$  are only valid for a fixed range, therefore it is not possible to minimise  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial H}$ , but to give broad policy that makes  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial H}$  -ve and decreases its value.

Analysing the variation of  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial H}$  with  $u$ ,  $i$  and  $s$ , we get:

(1) Variation of  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial H}$  with  $u$ .

$$\text{i.e. } \frac{\partial^2 F}{\partial u \partial H} = \frac{1}{10^4} (\frac{s}{100} - 1) \cdot K \cdot W_u$$

which is -ve since  $100 > s > 0$ .

∴ Labour intensification of the construction industry reduces the marginal foreign exchange consumption.



(2) Variation of  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial H}$  with  $i$ .

$$\text{i.e. } \frac{\partial^2 F}{\partial i \partial H} = \frac{1}{10^4} \left[ (100 - m) + \frac{sm}{100} \right]$$

Since  $100 \gg m \gg 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial^2 F}{\partial i \partial H}$  is + ve.

Therefore increase of imports of materials and machines increases the marginal foreign exchange consumption.

(3) Variation of  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial H}$  with  $s$

$$\text{i.e. } \frac{\partial^2 F}{\partial s \partial H} = \frac{1}{10^4} \left[ \frac{m}{100} \right]$$

which is + ve since  $100 \gg m \gg 0$

Therefore self help housing tends to increase the marginal foreign exchange consumption, as it is increased.

### 5.2.3 Broad policy for maximising employment generation and minimising foreign exchange consumption

From the foregoing analysis it is now possible to state a broad policy for maximising employment generation and minimising foreign exchange consumption via investment in the direct development of housing.

- (1) From 5.2.1. (1) and 5.2.2. (1) it will be observed that labour intensification of the construction industry results in increasing the marginal employment generation and decreasing the marginal consumption of foreign exchange.

Hence the construction industry should be labour intensive.

- (2) From 5.2.1. (2), and 5.2.2 (2) it is seen that increasing the import content of materials and machines leads to a reduction in the marginal employment generation and an increase in marginal foreign exchange consumption.

Hence the housing should depend more on local materials (import substitution), and the local manufacture of materials and machines where no substitute is available, using imported raw materials.

- (3) Finally it is seen that self help housing has the adverse effect of increasing the marginal foreign exchange consumption.<sup>?</sup> On the other hand it may or may not increase the marginal employment generation. More likely it tends to decrease it. However, it was observed that self help was necessary to achieve the level of investment required. Since the provision of housing was the primary objective, the policy should be such that self help housing is used only when the provision of complete houses is economically beyond the household's capacity to pay, and when it is required to achieve the level of investment. It, of course, has the advantage of reducing subsidies. Overall, the detrimental effects of self help housing may be overcome by its advantages.

### 5.3 An application of the model to Ceylon

The theoretical model developed and analysed can now be applied to Ceylon. In applying the model the objectives will be:

- (1) to formulate policy that maximises the marginal employment generation, via public sector investment in the urban areas and thus the total employment generated, subject to the restriction that a certain proportion of investment must be in self help housing. Self help housing is necessary as seen in Chapter 3 to achieve the total level of investment, and bring housing as far as possible within the household's ability to pay for it, thus minimising subsidies.
- (2) to formulate policies that minimise the marginal foreign exchange consumption. Here again the restriction due to self help housing will apply. However, this analysis will cover both urban and rural areas and also both the public and private sector, since what matters in this case is the overall marginal consumption.

### 5.3.1 Employment generation via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

This section presents a picture of unemployment in Ceylon, and tries to formulate policy by adjusting the independent variables in the model with a view to maximising the marginal employment generation, and thus the total employment generated.

#### 5.3.1.1 Unemployment in Ceylon

Ceylon has a chronic unemployment problem. In the last decade unemployment has increased from around 10% to nearly 15%<sup>1,2</sup> of the active labour force. This shows that out of a total labour force of 3.8M, of which 1/6<sup>3</sup> was in the urban sector, a total of about 552,000 were unemployed. Of the unemployed, 119,000<sup>4</sup> were in the urban areas of which 78,000<sup>4</sup> were males. Table (10) of the report cited in footnote 1 of this page, states that out of 220,000 persons never employed 150,000 were males, of which 102,000 were prepared to take any job, and 8,000 wanted semi-skilled or skilled employment. The balance, 40,000, wanted white collar jobs.

#### 5.3.1.2 Selection of variables

The theoretical model is now applied to public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, by substituting real values for the variables. The values adopted are

##### (1) Value of u

Present construction techniques in Ceylon show that for one skilled labourer an average of 2 unskilled labourers are needed, i.e.  $u = 2$ . This is due to the fact that tractors and cranes are being used extensively. It appears that if more manual

---

<sup>1</sup> The figure of 15% is given in the I.L.O. "report" matching employment opportunities and expectations. A programme of action for Ceylon, page 3, Geneva 1971.

<sup>2</sup> The Central Bank of Ceylon report for 1971 quotes a figure of 14% for 1971, page 205.

<sup>3</sup> op. cit. 1 page 22, para. 100.

<sup>4</sup> op. cit. 1. table 6.



workers are used, the value of  $u$  could be increased to about 2.75. If we increase  $u$  above this we will find that the labour will be underemployed, and that the condition  $m=k(W_s + uW_u)$  will not be valid. This view has also been supported by the I.L.O. report<sup>1</sup>. We thus see that future public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing should aim at increasing the value of  $u$  from 2 to about 2.5 in order to increase the marginal employment generation conclusion reached in section 5.2.3.

(2) Value of  $i$

In 1968 the estimated value of the import content of materials in housing was<sup>2,3</sup>  $i = 18\%$ . However, this value of  $i$  can be reduced by (1) using less imported machinery as a result of labour intensive techniques: (2), reduction in the import of cement which constitutes 8%, since we will be virtually

---

<sup>1</sup> Recommendation by the I.L.O. - a Programme of action for Ceylon, report page 190 para.636 and footnote 1.

"Employment in the construction sector (excluding rural public works could be raised by about 50,000 between 1970 and 1976, which is in line with the expectations of the planners. A condition for achieving this is a steadily growing demand created by the government programme, especially for housing. Another is that care should be taken not to introduce mechanisation indiscriminately. (An objection sometimes raised to labour intensive methods is that they are slower, but in the case of Ceylon one must allow for the time between ordering imported machines and taking delivery.) "

<sup>2</sup> Human settlements. An experiment in housing policy and programming. Table 2, page 39, Vol. 1, No. 4 of October (1971). Issued by Centre for Housing, Building and Planning, New York.

<sup>3</sup> 18% of materials is 11.7% of total gross output when 65% is spent on materials and 35% on labour.

self-sufficient due to increased production: (3) by encouraging the use of less steel in building: (4) by encouraging the local manufacture of metal plumbing products. This will enable the reduction of  $i$  to about 6%. This view has also been supported by the I. L. O. report<sup>1</sup>.

(3) Value of  $s$

For all practical purposes the value of  $s$  as per the five year plan is<sup>2</sup> 12%. This is understandable as one of the main objectives of the plan was the maximisation of employment generation. However, we saw in Chapter 3, 50% of all urban households could not afford an economic rent, and on this basis and for the purpose of utilising the labour potential available we saw that on the average  $s$  must be equal to 50%. The value of  $s$  however is the average, and therefore will vary for different urban areas, as we will see in Part IV of this study. Hence from the national point of view we see that the average optimum value for  $s$  is 50%, for public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

---

<sup>1</sup> As per I. L. O report, A programme of action for Ceylon, para. 638, page 190, states:

"The great advantage of construction is that imports of materials and some finished products account for only 10 to 15 per cent. of total gross out-put. This could be lowered still further by developing local production, by encouraging the expansion of this sector in smaller towns and villages, which would fit the general principle of encouraging development in rural areas rather than in the cities, and by concentrating on maintenance. "

<sup>2</sup> Table (3-3A) Line (a)  $7/58 \times 100 = 12\%$ .

(4) Values of  $n$ ,  $W_s$ ,  $W_u$ ,  $a$ .

The average number of days ( $n$ ) worked by a construction worker has been 300. This is a reasonable figure, and may be used for future estimates.

The average wage of a skilled worker ( $W_s$ ) is Rs. 8/= per day, and that of an unskilled worker ( $W_u$ ) Rs. 5/= per day. These rates may rise with time, but should be controlled as far as possible. However, these rates may be assumed to cover the period of the five year plan.

The average cost of producing a job in the manufacturing industry, and keeping it going is estimated at <sup>1</sup> Rs. 15,760/= per annum.

5.3.1.3 Appraisal of past vs. proposed policy (1972-1976)

Let us now try to compare the policy of the five year plan versus proposed policy changes.

Using the values of  $s = 12\%$ ,  $u = 2$ ,  $i = 18\%$ ,  $n = 300$ ,  $W_s = \text{Rs. } 8/=$ ,  $W_u = \text{Rs. } 5/=$ , and  $a = 15,760$  in equation (5-5), and estimating  $k$  from  $m = k(W_s + uW_u)$ , where <sup>2</sup>  $m = 35\%$ . (Section 5.3.1.2)

$$\frac{\partial J_1}{\partial H} = 204$$

where  $J$  refers to policy existing.

However, on implementation policy changes recommended, The values for the variables would be  $s = 50$ ,  $u = 2.75$ ,  $i = 6\%$ ,  $n = 300$ ,  $W_s = \text{Rs. } 8$ ,  $W_u = \text{Rs. } 5/=$ ,  $a = 15,760$  and  $k = 2$ .

On substitution in equation (5-5) the value of  $\frac{\partial J_2}{\partial H}$  is obtained.

i.e.  $\frac{\partial J_2}{\partial H} = 157$ . On the other hand, if  $s$  had been maintained at its original value of 12%,  $\frac{\partial J_2}{\partial H}$  would be equal to 273.

<sup>1</sup> Human settlements, as per note (2) on page 107.

<sup>2</sup> Unpublished research by the building materials corporation of Ceylon showed the division between labour and materials in housing to be 35% and 65%.



From this analysis it appears that policies that maximise the use of labour and foster the use of locally manufactured materials will increase the marginal employment generation from 204 to 273, if the amount diverted to self help housing was 12%. However, it is seen that as a result of increasing the amount diverted to self help housing to 50%, the marginal employment generation has reduced from 204 to 157. This leads us to an important conclusion, that is, public sector investment should aim at diverting the minimum required into self help housing. In the case of Ceylon it was observed in Chapter 3 that if a solution to the urban housing problem was to be achieved, there arises a need to increase investment to 1.7% of G. N. P., and that this can be done by diverting 50% into self help housing. Further, it was observed that 50% of households could not afford the cost of complete houses, and thus self help was a way to bring down the cost to the consumer, and avoid subsidy. It is thus possible to state a general principle on the use of self help housing in Ceylon, i. e.

"The benefits of self help housing increase as the level of unemployment decreases."

A corollary to this would be that

"Self help housing would be most useful in areas where the level of employment was high, and the cost of housing is high in comparison to wages."

#### 5.3.1.4 Total employment generated within the five year plan

From the foregoing analysis it appears that increasing the proportion of investment in self help housing has resulted in a 23% drop in marginal employment generation. However, this drop is much less than the drop that would have occurred if *u* and *i* were maintained at the same level as before. Despite this setback it will be seen that overall total employment can be brought more in line with the expectations of the plan. The

Table (5-1)

Employment generation via proposed public sector investment in  
the direct development of urban housing, Ceylon 1972-1976

Investment	Year	(1) 1972 Table (2-3a)	(2) 1973 n = 0	(3) 1974 n = 1	(4) 1975 n = 2	(5) 1976 n = 3	(6) 1971 Table (2-1)	Net Employment generated over 5 years(5) -(6)	Remarks
in Rs. M.									
1 Public urban(H) as per 5 year plan <sup>1</sup>		58.0	61.7	66.6	71.6	76.6	54.0	-	Column(2) to (6) as per footnote 1 below.  $J = 204H_1$ H in millions
2 Total employment generated by (1) above		11,850	12,600	13,600	14,600	15,600	11,000	4,600	
3 Public urban in Rs. million as per proposed investment model (H)		58.0	84.5	110.0	145.0	181.0	54.0	-	Column (2) to (6) is from table (2-4) expressed in rupees million
4 Total employment as per (3) above		11,850	13,300	17,300	22,800	28,400	11,000	17,400	$J = 157H$ , except column (1) and column (6). $J=204H$

<sup>1</sup> Calculated from  $(0.83)(0.58) \left[ 128 \left( 1 + \frac{8n}{100} \right) \right]$  for  $n = 0, 1, 2, 3$   
i.e. 0.83% of G.N.P. where  $(\text{urban}/\text{total}) = 0.58$ .

comparison is between:

- (1) The period 1972-1976, as per investment envisaged in the five year plan, using values for the variables as per the five year plan; and
- (2) the period 1972-1976, using (1) above for 1972, and investment proposed as per investment model in Chapter 4, using the new values for the variables from 1973-1976.

The figures are presented in Table (5-1).

On the whole the five year plan proposed to produce 225,000 jobs in industry, of which 50,000 were in the construction industry. It appears from Table (5-1) that the public sector would have produced 4,600 jobs in the urban area if it adhered to the existing financing and implementation policy, and that it would have produced 17,400 jobs in the urban area by adopting the new financing and implementation policy, while moving toward a solution of the urban housing problem in Ceylon.

#### 5.3.2 Foreign exchange consumption via investment in the direct development of housing in Ceylon

Between the years 1952 to 1970, Ceylon has had an ever increasing external resource deficit<sup>1</sup>. This has been one of the major causes for the slow rate of development. Thus, as stated in section 5.0, investment in housing must try to use the minimum foreign resources possible. In section 5.2.2 it was shown that the marginal foreign exchange consumption  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial H}$  is given by :

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial H} = \frac{i}{10^4} (100 - m + \frac{Sm}{100}) \dots \dots \dots (5-6)$$

It was seen in the last section that for urban housing  $i$  could be reduced from its existing value of 18% to 6%, by import substitution and local manufacture.

---

<sup>1</sup> I. L. O. report. A Programme of action for Ceylon. Technical papers, page 243. Table 1.



The public sector may achieve this by deliberately using local materials, but it would be difficult to control the private sector. Since foreign resources affect overall development, it is necessary to look at investment in the direct development of housing both by the public and private sector, in urban and rural areas, and not only cut down the use of foreign resources by the public sector, but evaluate a controlling policy that reduces the use of foreign resources by the private sector.

Overall policy could thus include the following:

- (1) Public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing should aim at using no more than 6% of the value of materials and machines via imports ( $s = 50\%$ ) section 5.3.1.2, (2).
- (2) Public sector investment in rural housing should aim at using no more than about 4% of the value of materials and machines via imports. This could be achieved by promoting traditional methods of construction in the rural areas, rather than modern methods. ( $s = 75\%$ ).
- (3) There can be a gradual reduction in imports from  $i = 18\%$  in 1973 to  $i = 7\%$  in 1976 where the urban private sector is concerned. This gradual reduction will allow the setting up of industries by 1976 to substitute for the imported materials (I.L.O. recommendation cited approves this principle).
- (4) There can be a gradual reduction in imports<sup>1</sup> from  $i = 10\%$  in 1973 to  $i = 5\%$  in 1976 where the rural private sector is concerned. As before this gradual reduction will allow time for the setting up of industries to produce materials.

The figures cited above are approximate extrapolations.

---

<sup>1</sup> The rural areas presently use more local materials, and  $i$  is estimated at 10% for the private sector.

In order to justify policies (1) and (4) it is possible to compare the marginal foreign exchange consumption under existing policy, and by incorporating the policy changes. Equation (5-6) is used for this purpose.

### 5.3.2.1 Public sector investment

#### (1) The urban sector :-

Under existing policy for an investment  $H_1$ , the foreign exchange component is calculated using  $s = 12\%$ ,  $m = 35\%$ , and  $i = 18\%$ . This gives:

$$\frac{\partial F_1}{\partial H_1} = 0.12456, \text{ i.e. } 12.46\% \text{ of public sector investment.}$$

Since  $s\%$  is in self help, and total investment is  $H \left[ 1 + \frac{sm}{100(100-m)} \right]$

i.e.  $F_1$  is 11.7% of total investment<sup>1</sup>.

If policy (1) is implemented the value of  $s = 50\%$ ,  $m = 43.5\%$  (from  $m = k(W_s + uW_u)$ , where  $k = 2$ , and  $m = 35$ , where  $u = 2$ , changed to  $u = 2.75$  and  $i = 6\%$ . This gives

$$\frac{\partial F_1}{\partial H_1} = 0.0477 \text{ i.e. } 4.77\% \text{ of public sector investment}$$

Since 50% is in self help, this becomes 3.85% of total investment.

It thus appears that if the policy changes are incorporated, public sector investment in urban housing can increase by  $(12.46/4.77)$  i.e. 2.6 times, without demanding more foreign resources than have been earmarked for the direct development of housing within the five year plan. Since the plan proposed a total public sector investment of 0.48% of current G.N.P. in urban housing, this could be increased by 2.6 times without requiring more foreign resources, i.e. to a value of 1.25% of current G.N.P. From table (4-2) it is seen that the maximum requirement occurs in 1976 and that is 1.14% of G.N.P. Therefore policy change (1) attains the objective of minimising the use of foreign exchange.

<sup>1</sup> Op.cit. footnote 1, page 108. This value of 11.7% is within the values suggested by the I.L.O. report, i.e. between 10-15%. This is evidence in supporting the validity of the model.



(2) The rural sector

Under existing policy for an investment  $H_2$ , the foreign exchange component is calculated using  $s = 30\%$  (table 3-3B),  $m = 50\%$ , and since a modern form of building is stipulated  $i = 18\%$ .

This gives:

$$\frac{\partial F_2}{\partial H_2} = 0.1170 \quad \text{i. e. } 11.7\% \text{ of public sector investment.}$$

Since 30% is in self help, this gives 9.0% of total investment.

If policy change (2) is implemented ; the value of  $s = 75\%$ ,  $m$  is estimated to remain at the same value of 50%, as otherwise there will be underemployment created, which negatives the objective of economic growth.  $i$  however can be reduced to 4% as stated in policy (2). This gives:

$$\frac{\partial F_2}{\partial H_2} = 0.025 \quad \text{i. e. } 2.5\% \text{ of public sector investment.}$$

Since 75% is in self help housing, this becomes 1.43% of the total investment generated (i. e. public + private labour).

It is thus seen that implementation of the policy change can increase public sector investment in the rural areas by 4.7 times its present level, without demanding more foreign resources. Since the five year plan estimated 0.35% of G. N. P. as the level of investment, this could be safely raised to  $(0.35 \times 4.7)$  i. e. 1.65% of current G. N. P. The maximum envisaged in the financing model (Chap.4) within the period of the plan is 1.41% (table 4-2) in 1976.

Thus policy (2) achieves the required objective of minimising the foreign exchange consumption.

Overall it is seen that by implementing the policy changes the public sector achieves its desired level of investment, and uses less foreign resources than envisaged in the five year plan, whose policies did not even achieve the level of investment required.



### 5.3.2.2 Private sector investment (Pure)

#### (a) The urban sector

The private sector in the urban areas has invested mainly in modern housing. As such the value of  $m$  is estimated at the average of 35%, while  $i = 18\%$ . In this case since no private sector investment has been directed towards organised self-help,  $s = 0$ .

Equation (5-6) thus becomes:

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial H} = \frac{i}{10^4} (100 - m)$$

Using the values above, for an investment  $H_3$ , the marginal foreign exchange consumption is given by

$$\frac{\partial F_3}{\partial H_3} = 0.1170 \quad \text{i.e. } 11.7\% \text{ of the investment.}$$

If on the other hand policy (3) is implemented,  $m$  will remain at 35%, since the amount of labour employed by the private sector is difficult to control.  $i$  however may be reduced as stated, by a gradual cut in imports and the subsequent setting up of industries, to manufacture the requirements<sup>1</sup>. Since  $i$  may be reduced to 7% by 1976, it is possible to use the average value of  $i = 12.5\%$  over the years 1973 to 1976, in order to estimate the foreign resources utilised. This gives:

$$\frac{\partial F_3}{\partial H_3} = 0.0815 \quad \text{i.e. } 8.15\% \text{ of the investment.}$$

In Chapter 3 it was shown that the level of investment by the private sector will be 0.45% of G. N. P. and not 0.47% of G. N. P. as expected in the five year plan. Thus this will result in an overall saving of foreign resources.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is useful to note that steps have been taken in this direction, where the size and cost of private housing is now controlled by law. Ceiling on house and property law No.1 of 1973, Part II, sections 40-43. Government Printing Press - Sri Lanka - certified on 13th January, 1973.

(b) The rural sector

In the rural areas, private sector investment has utilised more traditional methods of construction, and thus  $i$  is estimated at 10%,  $m$  as mentioned earlier is around 50%. The value of  $s$  is estimated as zero, since the labour content has been included in the estimation of overall investment. Thus equation (5-6) modified as under the urban sector is used to estimate the foreign resources required. Hence, for an investment  $H_4$ , the foreign resources used under the present policy is given by :

$$\frac{\partial F_4}{\partial H_4} = 0.05 \text{ i.e. } 5.0\% \text{ of total investment}$$

If, however, policy (4) is implemented, the average value of  $i$  becomes 7.5%, while  $m$  remains the same at 50%, i.e.

$$\frac{\partial F_4}{\partial H_4} = 0.0375 \text{ i.e. } 3.75\% \text{ of total investment.}$$

It was shown in Chapter 3 that private sector investment in the rural areas will be about 2.0% of current G.N.P. and not 2.28% as expected. Thus the net result will be a saving of foreign exchange.

#### 5.4 Policy for maximising employment generation and minimising foreign exchange consumption via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

It is now possible to draw up a broad policy to guide public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, so that employment generation is maximised and foreign exchange consumption minimised, resulting in the maximisation of economic growth via the investment. Broadly the policy is as follows.

- (1) It appears that public sector construction of housing should use labour intensive methods, thus increasing the number of unskilled workers per skilled worker from 2 to about 2.5.

- (2) Public sector housing should be designed and constructed using more local materials, thus trying to reduce its present import content from 18% to about 6%.
- (3) Self help housing has detrimental effects on employment generation and foreign exchange consumption. Hence it appears that self help housing must be used cautiously, and preferably in areas of high employment, where the ratio of the cost of conventional housing to household income is high.

These, then, form the basic policy framework within which detailed housing programmes for the urban areas in Ceylon should be formulated.



## CHAPTER 6

### A concept for solving the housing problem at minimum physical costs

#### 6.0 Introduction

The conclusion reached in Chapter 2 stated that subject to achieving the objective of maximising economic growth via public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, the primary objective should be to solve the urban housing problem at minimum physical costs.

From the analysis in section 2.4 it was seen that the objective of solving the housing problem at minimum physical costs was equivalent to achieving the objective stated below, i. e.

"Standards used for the direct development of urban housing must reflect the socio-economic values of the population, thus resulting in a range of standards, which must be achieved at the minimum physical costs within the limits of technology."

It thus follows that any concept for solving the housing problem at minimum physical costs, must contain the built in assumption that standards will be a function of the social, economic, and cultural values of the population. It was also stated in section 2.4 that the cultural values could be assumed to be the same for the urban population of Ceylon, thus considering only the effect of the socio-economic factors.

The purpose of this chapter, therefore, is to propose a concept which achieves the objective of providing housing at the minimum physical costs, subject to the condition that the concept accepts standards for housing which are a function of the socio-economic factors. As seen, the acceptance of this condition accepts the existence of a range of standards and not one single set of minimum standards.

The approach used here will be to develop a broad concept by analysing the problem at the national scale. This analysis at the national scale will hold certain variables constant at their average values.

However, in applying this broad hypothesis at the urban scale, the variables held constant will be relaxed, thus resulting in a detailed model for guiding public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing. (This model is presented in Chapter 7.)

## 6.1 Basic Assumptions and Definitions

Listed below are the basic assumptions and definitions used in the following analysis. As mentioned in the introduction some assumptions made at this stage will be relaxed when applying the resulting concept at the urban scale.

### 6.1.1. Basic assumptions

(1) The following assumptions will be held constant both for analysis at the national and urban scale. They are:

(a) The urban population is classified into three social classes ( $S$ ), based on job classification of the household head. (See Chapter 2, section 2.3.3.1.4.)

The social classes are:

- (1) Blue collar workers = working class ( $S_1$ )
- (2) White collar non professionals = middle class ( $S_2$ )
- (3) White collar Professional and Managerial ( $S_3$ )  
workers = upper class.

(b) The annual normal or long run income of the household ( $E$ ) defines the economic status of the household.

(c) The cultural factor ( $C$ ) of the household is assumed to be constant for all urban areas in Ceylon. (See Chapter 2)

(d) Interest rates are held constant at the prescribed values.



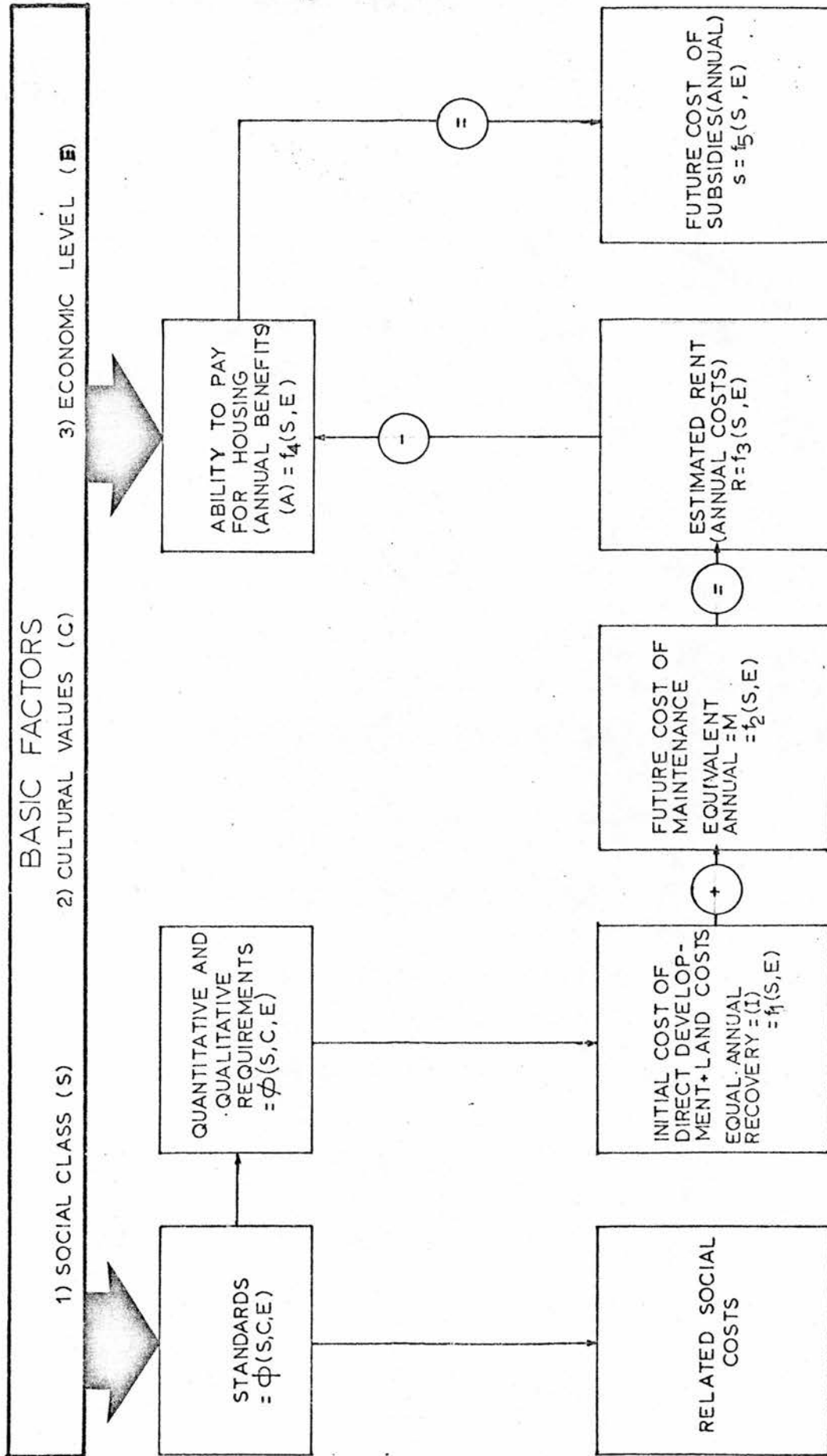
- (2) The following assumptions will be held constant at the national scale, but will be relaxed at the urban scale so that the effects could be fed into the development of the detailed model.
- (a) The basic unit of consumption is the household, and is represented by an average household in size at the national scale, while at the urban scale variations in household size are considered.
  - (b) Land costs are assumed constant at an average value as a result of ignoring the locational factor at the national scale. The effect of location on ability to pay for housing is also neglected at this scale. However, the locational factor is considered at the urban scale.
  - (c) The form of housing is held constant at the national scale, while at the urban scale all forms within the limits of technology are considered.
  - (d) Tenure is held constant, while at the urban scale it is varied.

#### 6.1.2 Definitions

- (1) The initial costs of land development per housing unit and house are represented by the amortization of these costs, given by the annual value (I). Since interest rates are held constant at their prescribed values, and the method of amortization is fixed, i.e. an equal instalment basis on a depreciating capital, the above definition is true.
- (2) The annual average cost of maintenance per housing unit is given by (M).
- (3) The real annual rent (R) is the sum of the recovery of the initial costs, i.e. (I) plus the recovery of the annual maintenance costs (M). This represents the real cost to the consumer.



THE BASIC FACTORS AND THEIR RELATIONSHIPS  
TO STANDARDS, COSTS, BENEFITS & SUBSIDIES



- (4) The real amount a household pays annually, given by (A) represents the household's ability to pay for the benefits the household derives.
- (5) The annual subsidy per household (s) is given by the difference between the real rent (R), and the ability to pay (A).  
i.e.  $R - A = s$  . . . . . (6 - 1)
- (6) The physical costs per household are represented annually by the amortization of the initial costs (I), the annual maintenance costs (M), and the annual subsidies that must be met (s). If there are n households, the total annual physical costs P are then given by

$$P = n(I + M + s) \quad . . . . . (6 - 2)$$

## 6.2 The relationship of annual costs, benefits, and subsidies to the socio-economic factors, (S, E).

Using the basic assumptions, and the definitions stated in section 6.1, it is possible to establish the relationships that exist between the costs, benefits, subsidies, and the socio-economic factors (S, E).

The main link occurs in using the necessary condition for solving the housing problem, i.e. the standards used must reflect the socio-economic values of the population.

### 6.2.1 Cost to the consumer (R), and its relationship to the socio-economic factors (S, E).

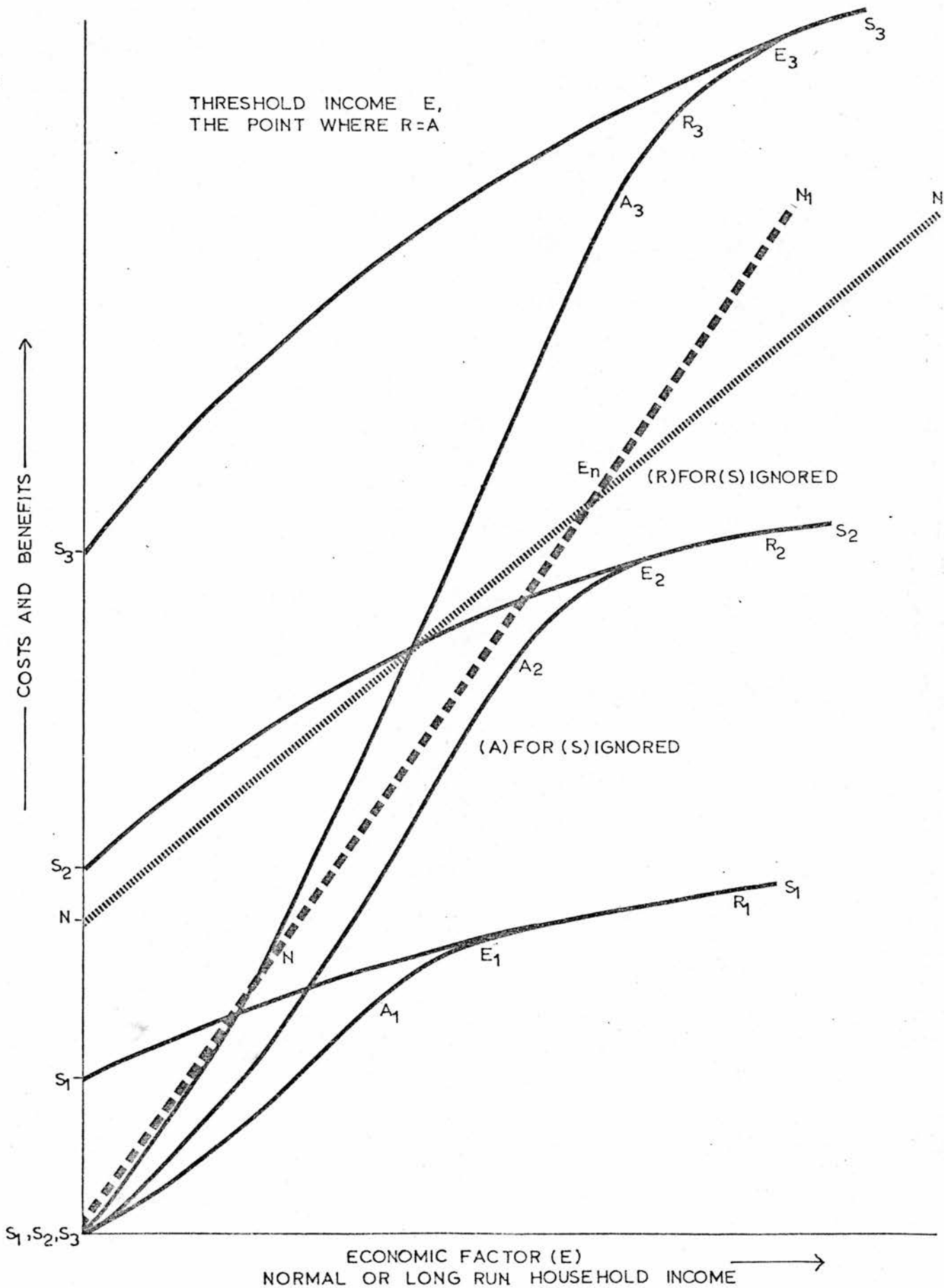
By definition (3) the real cost to the consumer (R) is given by:

$$R = I + M \quad . . . . . (6 - 3)$$

The initial costs under the mentioned assumptions are a function of the standards (section 2.4.2.1). But standards are represented by a function of the socio-economic factors. This follows from the first objective for solving the problem. Therefore, initial costs are a function of the socio-economic factors. Diagram (6-1), i.e.

$$I = f_1 (S, E). \quad . . . . . (6 - 4)$$

# COSTS AND BENEFITS OF HOUSING TO THE CONSUMER BY SOCIO-ECONOMIC GROUPS





Maintenance costs are a function of initial costs (section 2.4.1.2.1). Therefore maintenance costs are a function of the socio-economic factor,

$$\text{i.e. } M = f_2(I) = f_2(f_1(S, E)) \dots \dots \dots (6-5)$$

Substituting in equation (6-3), the real cost (R) is given by

$$R = f_1(S, E) + f_2(f, (S, E)).$$

$$\text{i.e. } R = f_3(S, E) \dots \dots \dots (6-6)$$

i.e. the real cost (R), depends on the socio-economic factors.

A generally observable phenomenon in any society is that social classes tend to maintain their social status by adhering to norms dictated by their social class. This is very evident in housing where both for functional and prestige reasons, as social class rises so do the standards. Statistical evidence of this is presented in Chapter 8 for the city of Colombo in Ceylon. This thus reflects an increase in (R) with (S). The economic factor contributes further and is used as an objective variable within the social group. Thus (R) reflects an increase with (E). However, the marginal increase in (R) decreases with an increase in (E) since the higher the standard the less the satisfaction gained by the marginal increase.

If therefore a graph of real costs (R) is plotted against the normal or long run income of the household (E), using social class as a subjective variable, the graphs shown in diagram (6-2) should be obtained<sup>1</sup>. It will be noted that at zero (E), (R) has fixed values which increase as (S) increases. This follows from the observation that irrespective of the economic factor social class determined the minimum standard. Thus the need for a range of standards with the lowest social class at E=0 dictating the minimum, and the theoretical maximum for the highest class at the maximum value of (E). It will also be observed that the marginal increase in (R) is greater for

---

<sup>1</sup> The graphs are plotted for the three classes. Assumption (1)  
i.e.  $R_1$ ,  $R_2$ , and  $R_3$ .

higher (S), for the same income, due to the fact that the higher social classes are more susceptible to changes than the lower classes.

Theoretically what happens if (S) is ignored. The value of (R) in this case is based on some hypothetical standards which ignore social values, while slight modifications are made for increases in (E), neglecting the fact that (R) increases at a diminishing rate with (E). This is represented by line (NN) on the graph. This form represents the currently accepted concept of "need" as will be discussed later. Hence, if a housing programme is based on (NN), it does not achieve the objective of solving the housing problem and is thus completely meaningless. In short, (NN) overstates the aspirations of the working class, understates that of the upper class, and is somewhat representative of the middle class.

From the foregoing discussion it appears that the real costs of housing to the consumer (R), represent his socio-economic aspirations in regard to housing. This, in fact, represents a situation where a housing programme has been formulated on standards based on socio-economic values, thus achieving a solution to the housing problem. It also represents the real rents that should be charged. On the other hand the line NN represents a situation where a housing programme has been based on a hypothetical set of minimum standards, which has made a small allowance for change in the economic factor (E). Thus (NN) does not really solve the problem, and thus the real rent it depicts is meaningless.

#### 6.2.2 Benefits to the consumer (A) and its relationship to the socio-economic factors (S, E).

By definition (4), the benefits a consumer derives from housing are defined by the amount a householder is prepared to pay for housing.

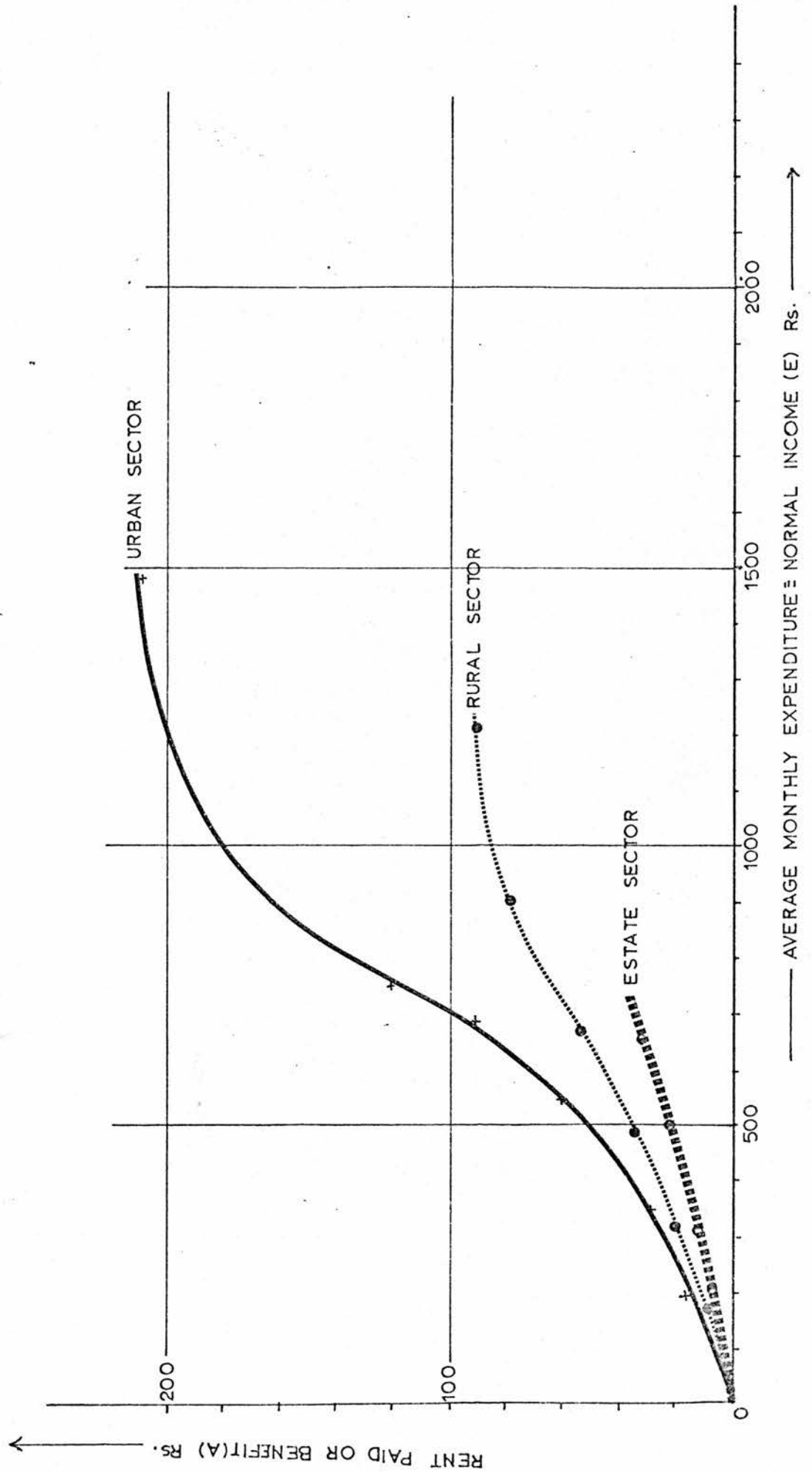
At this stage of the analysis the assumption that both form and location are ignored is important. It will be seen that these factors as well as variation in household size may have significant effects on the benefits or amount a household is prepared to pay.<sup>1</sup> (See Chapter 10).

---

<sup>1</sup> David, M.H. 1962. Family composition and consumption. Chapter 5. North Holland publishing company, Amsterdam.

DIAG. 6-3

RENT PAID OR BENEFITS (A) VS NORMAL INCOME  
CEYLON, URBAN, RURAL, ESTATE SECTORS  
SOCIO ECONOMIC SURVEY (1969-70)





For the same income levels a general observation will show that higher social groups are prepared to pay more for housing and thus maintain their social status. Statistical evidence for the urban area of Colombo in Ceylon will be given in Chapter 10. However, at this stage, if the broad assumption that populations can be classified socially as urban, rural and estate for Ceylon, is made, the above mentioned tendency is found to be fairly accurate. Diagram (6-3) indicates graphs of average rent versus average total expenditure for various income groups, for the urban, rural, and estate sectors.<sup>1</sup> Hence, benefits may be considered to be a function of social class (S).

The variation of rent paid versus household income has been studied as far back as 1875 by Engels<sup>2</sup>, who suggested that the marginal rate of increase was constant. This was challenged by Schwabe<sup>2</sup>, who suggested that the marginal rate decreased with an increase in household income.

However, more recent studies (1962) done by Reid<sup>3</sup> showed that the marginal increase tends to increase with the normal or long run component of income, while if the random component is added the relationship tends to act in accordance with Schwabe's law.

<sup>1</sup> Socio-economic Survey (1969-70) of Ceylon. Tables 40.1, 40.2 and 40.3 give the data used for plotting the graphs. The tables mentioned give the expenditure patterns of an average household at different income ranges. The total expenditure of the family was thus an approximation of the normal income, of which the amount paid as rent represented the household's ability to pay for housing.

<sup>2</sup> Stigler, George. (1954). The early history of empirical studies of consumer behaviour. *Journal of Political Economy*. April 1954, page 98.

<sup>3</sup> Reid, Margaret G. (1962). *Housing and Income*. Chicago University Press, page 6.

From a theoretical point of view it may be argued that at the early stages the relationship will follow Reid's law as households try to move faster toward achieving their aspirations. However, at the latter stages when they are approaching the cost curve there will be a tendency to slow down and follow Schwabe's law, thus meshing with the cost or aspiration curve and continuing along it.

Diagram (6-3) tends to confirm the shape argued out here. The point at which the two curves mesh is where  $A = R$ , i.e. when a household is able to achieve its aspirations. This point may thus be defined as the 'threshold income'. It appears that if the curve is approximated to Reid's law throughout the error in estimating the threshold income will not be appreciable. The threshold points are shown as  $E_1, E_2$ , and  $E_3$  on diagram (6-2). The curves are denoted by  $A_1, A_2$ , and  $A_3$  for the three social classes.

Hence the benefits derived are a function of socio-economic grouping, other factors being constant,

$$\text{i.e. } A = f_4(S, E) \dots \dots \dots (6-7)$$

It is useful to look briefly at current practice, which suggests that households should pay between 20-25% of household income toward housing. This is in keeping with Engel's law, which is depicted by line  $N_1 N_1$  in diagram (6-2). The threshold income  $E_n$  is a purely hypothetical point, since  $N_1 N_1$  does not depict the real world situation. If  $E_n$  lies along one of the curves  $R_1, R_2$ , or  $R_3$ , beyond the points  $E_1, E_2$ , or  $E_3$ , then it may have satisfied one socio-economic group. The present concept of 'need' uses this principle and will be discussed later. The result of using  $N N$  and  $N_1 N_1$  will be the production of houses too low in standard for part of the middle and upper socio-economic groups, and too high in standard and cost for the lower socio-economic groups.



The analysis shows that the main factor that deters a household from achieving its aspirations is the economic factor (E). Since the amount a household pays for housing shows the benefits it derives, it will be observed that maintaining a social status is an important aspect of the benefits derived and thus higher social classes are prepared to pay more than lower social classes at the same economic level, for better housing.

Hence -

$$A' = f_4(S, E) \dots\dots\dots (6-7).$$

### 6.2.3 Subsidies

In the last two sections, two aspects have been analysed, namely the real cost of socio-economic aspirations, and the benefits or ability to pay at different socio-economic levels.

Ideally, if the costs and benefits were the same at all socio-economic levels, it would represent a perfect situation. However, this situation can never exist, since there exists a stage where socially the household aspires to certain standards which economically it can not achieve. The curve (A) cannot be altered since it reflects the real world situation, and altering it would only result in a situation similar to the use of line  $N_1N_1$ . On the other hand if the problem is to be solved the real cost curve must exist.

This thus results in the need for a subsidy.

By definition (5) subsidies (s) are given by -

$$s = R - A. \dots\dots\dots (6-1)$$

Since R and A are functions of (S, E) from equations (6-5) and (6-7) it follows that

$$s = f_5(S, E) \dots\dots\dots (6-8)$$

Referring to diagram (6-2) it would appear that theoretically the subsidies increase with social status, and decrease with increase in normal household income. Practically, however, rise in



social status is normally accompanied by rise in household income. Hence, as may be seen from the data obtained for Ceylon, the minimum income for the highest social class will be nearly equal to  $E_3$ , while the mean income of the middle class will be about equal to  $E_2$ , and the maximum for the lowest class may be just greater than  $E_1$  (Chapter 10). Hence, it is the lowest social class or working class who will need the most subsidy. The inference that subsidies will reduce with an increase in normal income is both theoretically and practically true.

The effect of using Engel's law for all social classes in general for defining the ability to pay, which is one of the principles accepted under the currently accepted concept of need, leads to an increase in subsidies. This fact is evident from diagram (6 - 2), wherein it will be observed that the line  $N_1 N_1$  is greater than  $R_1$  or  $R_2$ , resulting in that class of population not accepting the houses unless the gradient of  $N_1 N_1$  is lowered in keeping with their capability to pay, thus resulting in an increase in subsidy. Even though  $N_1 N_1$  may be lower than  $R_3$ , the houses are not socially acceptable to that class and are thus rejected. It will be noted that theoretically under present practice it appears that the most feasible solution lies in housing for the middle income groups, i.e. the line  $E_n$  is closest to a real world situation. This phenomenon has been observed to occur practically in Ceylon<sup>1,2</sup>, where housing originally intended for the working classes, on ultimate costing are found to be so high that they either end up as lower middle class housing or highly subsidised working class housing.

---

<sup>1</sup> An example is the Wanathamulla housing scheme, situated in the city of Colombo, Ceylon.

<sup>2</sup> The general occurrence of this situation is described in Chapter 3.

### 6.3 Analysis of relationships leading to a definition of a concept.

The relationships established in section 6.2 can now be used to analyse the situation, thus arriving at a concept that will achieve a solution to the urban housing problem at minimum physical costs, subject to the assumptions stated in section 6.1.

#### 6.3.1 Objectives of the analysis

The relationships used in the following analysis have the inbuilt condition that standards for the direct development of housing are based on the socio-economic values of the population, assuming uniform cultural values. Hence, the objective of the analysis is to minimise the physical costs, using the desired relationships.

The physical costs defined in Chapter 2 consist of two components - the initial costs of the direct development of urban housing, and the future costs of maintenance and subsidies.

The initial costs can be represented by the annual recovery of these costs and are depicted by (I), definition (1), section 6.1.2.

The future costs can be represented by the annual costs of maintenance (M), and the annual cost of the subsidies (s).

Hence the annual equivalent of the total physical costs (P) for n households is given by:

$$P = n(I + M + s) \dots\dots\dots (6-2)$$

If the factors that influence the conversion of costs to annual equivalents are considered to be constant, definition (1), the minimisation of the physical costs, will be achieved by minimising P, given by equation (6-2) above.

From equation (6-2) it will be observed that P is built up of two parts. They are (n) and (I + M + s). Hence the objectives to be achieved if P is to be minimised are:

- (1) Minimise (I + M + s), the annual physical cost per household or housing unit, and
- (2) Minimise n, the number of housing units.



### 6.3.2 Minimising the physical cost per unit (I + M + s)

From section 6.3.1, the physical cost per housing unit is given by  $(I + M + s)$ .

$$\text{i.e. } u = (I + M + s) \dots \dots \dots (6-9)$$

But  $M + I = R$  from equation (6-3), and  $R - A = s$  from equation (6-1).

From equation (6-9) the minimisation of  $u$  can be achieved by individually minimising  $I$ ,  $M$  and  $s$ . However, since  $M$  is a function of the cost  $I$ , the objective can be achieved by minimising  $I$  and  $s$ . Since  $R$  is the sum of  $M$  and  $I$  from equation (6-3), the minimisation of  $I$  will result in a minimisation of  $R$ . Since  $s$  is given by  $(R-A)$ , and  $A$  is fixed for a defined socio-economic group, subject to the defined assumptions,  $s$  can be minimised by minimising  $R$ , i.e. minimising  $I$ . Thus the objective of minimising  $P$  can be achieved by minimising  $I$ , so that  $R$  is as far as possible equal to  $A$ . If  $R$  can be equal to  $A$  this will result in a complete break through. However, this is not theoretically possible, the only possibility being to minimise  $I$  within the limitations of technology and location so that the threshold income is minimised. As long as the concept that there exists a minimum set of theoretical standards based on the social factor at the economic factor ( $E=0$ ) or zero income is accepted there will exist a threshold income. A similar case has been stated by Van Huyck<sup>1</sup> in his article on the Housing threshold for lowest income groups in the case of India, where he says:

"I suggest that there is a housing threshold: a point along the income distribution curve below which it is not possible to provide housing, either publicly or privately, on a massive scale commensurate with the needs at any reasonable set of minimum standards."

---

<sup>1</sup> Van Huyck. Alfred P. Urban planning in developing countries, Chapter 4.



In this connection see also diagram (3-2), which indicates the existence of a similar situation in Ceylon where public sector housing programmes cannot provide housing without a subsidy under existing minimum standards.

$I$ , as seen, is a function of the social class ( $S$ ) and economic group ( $E$ ), equation (6-4), where  $I = f_1(S, E)$ . Thus the minimisation of  $I$  can be achieved by relating standards to the minimum necessary to satisfy the socio-economic factors. Since there exist numerous socio-economic groups in a society, it is necessary to have a range of standards. Hence solving the housing problem is providing housing to a range of minimum standards, the lowest being that which satisfied the working classes at theoretically zero income, and the highest being that which satisfied the upper class at theoretically zero income. It is inevitable that the standards should be increased from the minimum as incomes increase. This suggests that for practical purposes standards can be developed for the three social classes, at the average income for each class. (This system will be used in Chapter 8).

This confirms that the use of a flexible set of standards is imperative in lowering the threshold incomes, while at the same time achieving the solution. This results in a solution to the housing problem at minimum physical costs subject to the assumptions in (6-1).

### 6.3.3 Minimising the number of housing units ( $n$ )

The discussion so far has revolved around minimising the physical costs by minimising the costs related to an individual housing unit. However, an important consideration in minimising overall physical costs depends on the total quantity of housing units ( $n$ ) to be provided. Section 6.3.1 (2).

The total quantity of housing depends on the standard used for defining the household. The formation of households<sup>1</sup> requiring a separate housing unit depends basically on the cultural factor(C) or ethnic origin. In Ceylon where eastern culture predominates the household does not constitute the nuclear family only, but encourages the formation of the extended household. The socio-economic factor is equally important. Socially a household would have aspirations depicted by the cost curve, but economically it would be governed by the benefit curve. Hence, in accelerating the process of achieving its social aspirations a household tends to include other members of the family or lodgers, thus increasing the economic factor(E) which results in getting closer to the desired standard of housing.

Hence,  $n$  is a function of the social, economic, and cultural factors,

$$\text{i.e. } n = f_6(S, E, C) \dots\dots\dots (6-10)$$

As seen in section 2.4.1.1.4 the physical cost of housing per capita would decrease with an increase in household size. Hence larger households will result not only in reducing the overall quantity of housing, but satisfies the social, economic, and cultural aspirations of the population. It thus results in reducing the physical costs by (a) reducing the number of units, (b) the initial per capita cost, and (c) adding to household income which reduces further the element of subsidy involved.

It can thus be concluded that estimating the number of housing units on social, economic, and cultural considerations in relation to household formation, not only achieves a solution to the housing problem, but in the developing countries helps to minimise the physical costs.

---

1

For a full discussion of this aspect read Joachim, M. E., 1970, A model for estimating and projecting the housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon. Dissertation presented for Dip. (P. H. D. C) Department of Urban Design and Regional Planning, University of Edinburgh.



#### 6.3.4 Statement of the concept of 'housing demand'

From the foregoing discussion it appears that basing standards for the direct development of urban housing on the social, economic and cultural values of the population not only achieves a solution to the urban housing problem, but does so at minimum physical costs. The physical costs are the minimum possible subject to the assumptions that location, form, tenure, and household size are held constant. The variations of location, form, tenure and household size are factors that can be included at the urban scale, as will be seen in Chapter 7.

It is now possible to state the following thesis from the national point of view.

"In order to solve a housing problem at minimum physical costs, the basic parameters that define the programme should be based on the social, economic and cultural values of the population for whom the programme is designed. "

It will be observed that the concept reflects what the population really want from housing, and not what they should want. What they should want can be based on hypothetical assumptions which is the present practice called 'housing need'. What people really want is what they demand socially, economically and culturally, and is thus termed 'housing demand'.

The concept of demand broadly incorporates the following:

- (1) The total quality of housing demanded by a population is equal to the number of households formed within the social, economic and cultural framework of the population, and depicts the minimum.
- (2) The standard of housing demanded is reflected by the social, and economic factors which describe the population. This results in a range of standards. However, for practical application standards are based on the major social classes, and the average income of each class. The resulting annual costs (R) depict the socio-economic aspirations, and the real rent.



- (3) The benefits or the ability to pay for housing (A) is reflected by social class, and normal or long run income. This depicts the maximum rent chargeable.

#### 6.4 An appraisal of the concept of 'housing need'

The current concept for formulating a housing programme is termed the concept of 'housing need'. In this section it is proposed to appraise this concept with a view to determining whether it achieves the objective of solving the housing problem at minimum physical costs. This appraisal is carried out in the light of the conclusions reached in the previous sections.

##### 6.4.1 The concept of 'housing need'

The concept of housing need is based on three principles, namely:

- (1) The existence of one set of minimum standards. These standards have evolved over time and are related to the elimination of socio-physical problems only. Here standards also include type, and thus excludes self help housing.
- (2) That the ideal situation for determining the total quantity of housing should provide one house per nuclear family. It considers the extended family as overcrowding, and the split up of the nuclear family as underuse.
- (3) That all households will pay the same proportion of their income towards housing. In short it assumes the validity of Engel's law for all socio-economic groups as a whole.

##### 6.4.2 Appraisal

The primary objective of a housing programme is to solve the housing problem. It was seen in Chapter 2 and section 6.1 that to achieve this objective standards should be based on social and economic considerations. As a result of the range of socio-economic classes in a society this would result in a range of standards.

The concept of need in accepting one set of minimum standards, which increase slightly with the economic factor though not necessarily, assumes a socio-economically homogeneous population, which is absolutely incorrect. It is in other words a very bad approximation of the real world situation. Thus the concept of need violates the first principle necessary. See also section 6.2.1, where this point has been made with reference to diagram (6-2), line (NN). Thus the use of the concept of need does not solve the housing problem.

The second principle, namely assuming that each nuclear family requires a separate house, is also highly theoretical.

In the real world households are formed as a result of the social, economic and cultural factors. The cultural factor plays an important part, especially in S.E. Asia where culture dictates the formation of the extended family. This cultural factor is so strong that it is evident amongst all social groups. The economic factor tends to influence further the formation of the extended household due to the fact that this increases household incomes and thus enables the household to achieve the aspirations faster. The very same factors tend to reverse conditions in the developed countries, where both socially and culturally a split in the nuclear family is fostered. This has been further amplified due to increasing incomes in relation to the cost of housing. This has been demonstrated by Eversley, Jackson, and Lomas in their study<sup>1</sup> of the West Midlands region of Britain, where they showed that Cullingworth's estimate of need fell far short of the demand.

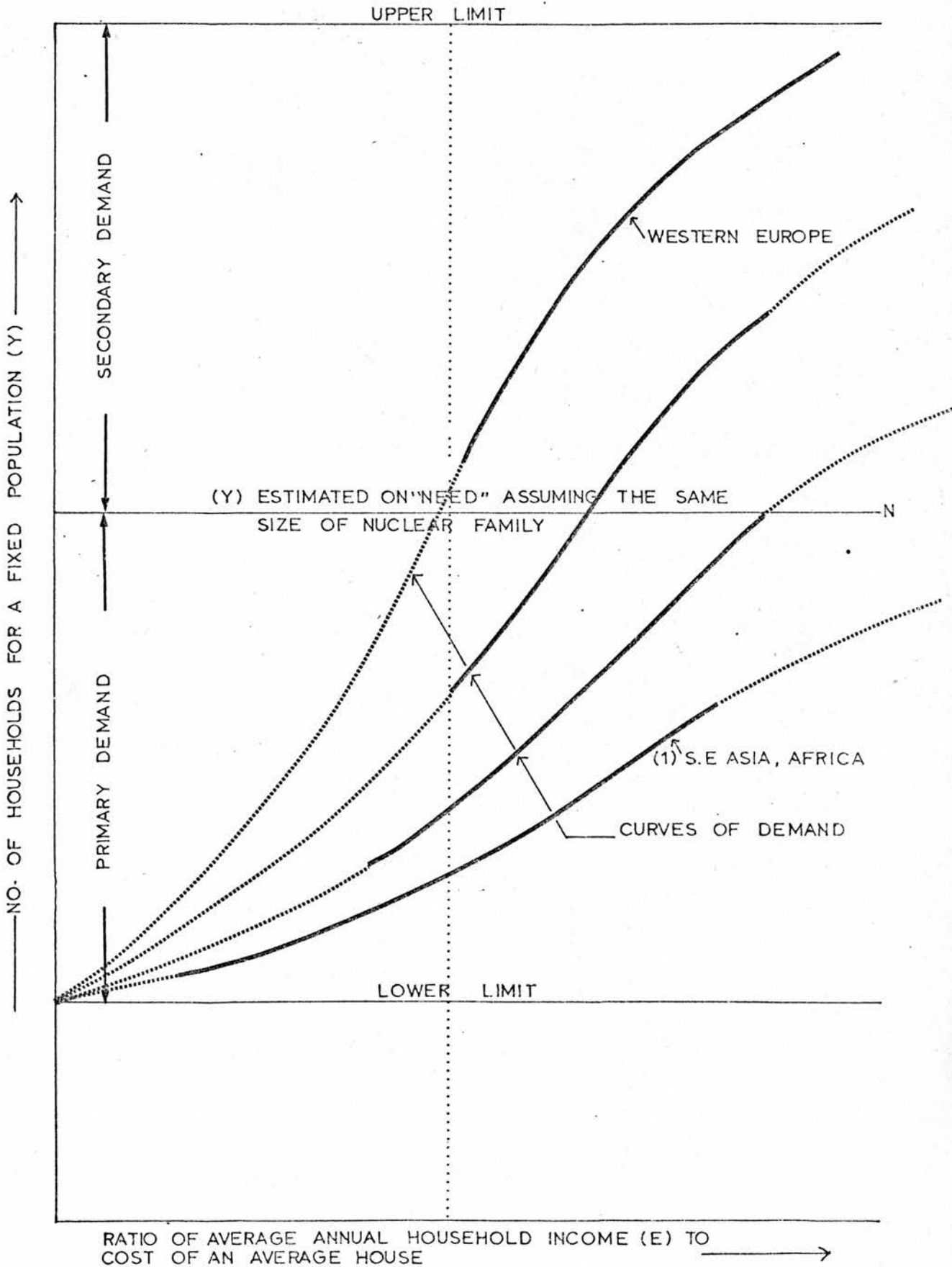
Thus quantitative estimates based on the concept of need are true for a point in time in any society. This point in time provides conditions ideal for the application of the concept of need. In developing countries this ideal point in time has not been reached while in the developed world it has been surpassed.

---

<sup>1</sup> Eversley, Jackson and Lomas (1965). Population growth and planning policy. Frank, Cass & Co. Ltd.

DIAG. 6-4

VARIATION OF QUANTITATIVE HOUSING REQUIREMENTS USING THE CONCEPT OF HOUSING "NEED" AND HOUSING "DEMAND"





Thus quantitative housing need is a point along the line of quantitative housing demand. Those below the point of quantitative need are in a stage of primary demand, and those above are in a stage of secondary demand. Hence, most of the developing countries are in a stage of primary demand and the developed countries in a stage of secondary demand. Diagram (6-4) depicts graphically the situation discussed.

As discussed earlier in Chapter 2, the cost of housing per capita decreases with an increase in household size.

The concept of "housing need" therefore overstates the quantitative housing problem of the developing countries and thus overstates the real physical costs for solving the problem. In the developed countries housing need understates the quantitative problem and thus the physical costs.

The third principle assumes that all socio-economic groups will pay the same percentage of household income towards housing.

(See line  $N_1 N_1$  diagram (6-2), and section 6.2.2. )

As seen in section 6.2.3, this assumption is far removed from the real world situation, which results in:

- (1) a need for large subsidies to induce the lower income groups to move above their demand.
- (2) A rejection on socio-economic grounds of the housing by the middle and upper groups due to the fact that the benefits they can derive are far more than are provided by the above mentioned housing.

Overall, the use on the concept of "housing need" for formulating a housing programme results in:

- (1) A programme that will not solve the problem since it is not in keeping with the social, cultural and economic values of the population.

- (2) Overstating the quantity and physical costs in the developing countries, while understating the quantity and physical costs in the developed countries. Diagram (6-4).

Implementation of such a programme in the developing countries results in:

Producing too few houses, of too high a standard, with the limited resources available. This is further aggravated by having to meet a large subsidy bill which not only reduces further investment in housing but retards economic growth.<sup>1</sup>

## 6.5 Conclusion

From the foregoing analysis it appears that viewing the urban housing situation in general (i. e. holding household size, location, tenure, and form constant), the solution to the problem at minimum physical, and thus total costs, lies in using the concept of 'housing demand' for formulating and implementing a housing programme.

This conclusion is true not only for Ceylon, but the developing countries in general.

The result of using the concept of 'housing need' was discussed in section 6.4. Theoretically it was shown to be a failure. This is practically visible in all urban areas of the developing countries, and has been described by many authors on the subject.

The actual solution to the urban housing problem lies in formulating and implementing housing programmes at the urban scale. At this scale the factors held constant will become variables. Thus the broad concept of housing demand becomes the foundation on which a detailed model for formulating and implementing a housing programme should be based. Hence, Part IV of this study is

---

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter 2 for the effect of subsidies on economic growth.

devoted to developing and calibrating a model for guiding public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, based on the concept of "housing demand", and applicable at the urban scale.

This model will also be guided by the broad policies necessary for maximising economic growth. This aspect was discussed in Chapter 5, which led to the conclusion that the construction industry should be labour intensive, and use self help methods only when absolutely necessary.



PART IV      A MODEL AND ITS CALIBRATION, FOR GUIDING  
PUBLIC SECTOR INVESTMENT IN THE DIRECT  
DEVELOPMENT OF URBAN HOUSING IN CEYLON  
AT THE URBAN SCALE

- CHAPTER 7      The Theoretical Model
- CHAPTER 8      Density and Space Standards
- CHAPTER 9      The Real Cost of Housing to the Consumer (R)
- CHAPTER 10     Real Expenditure on Housing and its Use in  
defining the Housing Threshold.
- CHAPTER 11     A brief Description of the Practical Use of the  
Model.

CHAPTER 7The Theoretical Model**7.0 Introduction**

Part III of this study was devoted to developing broad policy and a broad concept for achieving the objectives of public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon, by viewing it from an overall national level.

Two broad conclusions reached in Part III stated that:

- (1) To solve the urban housing problem at minimum physical costs, the main parameters that determine the programme must be based on the concept of "housing demand", i. e. on the social, economic, and cultural factors that determine a population (Chapter 6).
- (2) That the construction industry should -
  - (a) be labour intensive;
  - (b) use a minimum of imported materials, and
  - (c) limit self help housing techniques to an absolute minimum.

Since the analysis in Part III was overall it kept the variables, namely,

- (a) household size
- (b) location of house
- (c) form of house, and
- (d) tenure of house,

constant throughout. It was also mentioned that in applying the two conclusions at the urban scale the variables held constant must be relaxed, thus arriving as close as possible to the real world situation.

This part of the study is therefore devoted to developing a model and calibrating it for application at the urban scale using the two conditions stated as the base.

The purpose of the model will be to aid the public sector in detailed policy formulation at the urban scale, for guiding investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

In this chapter a theoretical model will be developed, which will be tested and calibrated in Chapters 8, 9 and 10. Chapter 11 will be an explanation of the use of the model for formulating a public sector housing programme for an urban area in Ceylon. The data for calibrating the model was obtained by a 2% sample survey of the city of Colombo, and the collection of hitherto unpublished data from the records of the department of national housing in Ceylon. A description of the survey and the data obtained therefrom is given in Appendix I.

### 7.1 The basis of the model

The objective of public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing was to solve the housing problem, and do so at minimum physical costs subject to the conditions necessary for maximising economic growth via the investment.

The conclusion reached in Chapter 6 showed that this objective could be achieved by using the concept of 'housing demand' to determine the basic parameters of a programme, bearing in mind the broad controlling policy for maximising employment generation and minimising foreign exchange consumption.

The two major factors that determine a housing programme, as seen in Chapter 6, are:

- (1) The total quantity of housing, and
- (2) The physical cost per housing unit.

Thus the basis of the model is to determine -

- (1) The minimum quantity of housing units required, and
- (2) The minimum physical cost at which a unit could be provided.

The model is thus divided into five basic parts. They are:-

- (1) A model for determining the total minimum quantity of housing required.
- (2) Models for determining the minimum standards for households of average income for each of the three major social classes.



- (3) A model for expressing the real costs of housing to the household, provided to the standards derived in (2) above. The model is subdivided by class, form, and tenure, and considers further the location of the house, and the size of the household occupying it.
- (4) A model for describing the maximum benefits of, or ability to pay for, or economic demand of, housing. This model once again considers the influence of class, form, location, and household size.
- (5) The use of models (3) and (4) for determining the "housing threshold", and the use of the threshold to minimise the subsidy content in housing, by defining a policy for the location of different forms, classes, and size of housing.

Finally, the facts that emerge from each of the above models, are combined to formulate a housing programme that will solve the housing problem of the particular urban area at minimum physical costs.

## 7.2 Assumptions and notations for development of the theoretical model.

Following are basic assumptions used in the model, and a list of notations.

### 7.2.1 Assumptions

- (1) The model will be developed to represent a typical urban area. For the purpose of calibration and testing it is applied in the later chapters to the city of Colombo.
- (2) The population will be assumed to consist of the three major social classes, i.e. -
  - Class I = Blue collar workers = working class
  - Class II = White collar non-professional workers = middle class
  - Class III = White collar professional and managerial workers = upper class.

- (3) The standards will be estimated for the average household income of each class, in order to limit the range of standards. This is necessary for practical application of the model. This will thus represent three classes of housing, i. e.

- (1) Class I = working class
- (2) Class II = middle class
- (3) Class III = upper class.

- (4) The forms of housing will be represented by:

- (1) The complete house
- (2) The core house, to be completed by the prospective tenant on a self help basis.
- (3) The developed plot of land to be used for self help housing.

The details of each system will be discussed under the consideration of form, on the initial cost of constructing a housing unit  $C_c$ .

- (5) Tenure will be limited to two basic forms. They are:

- (1) House and land on a rental basis.
- (2) House and land on a rent purchase basis.

These two basic forms can be combined to produce other systems of tenure, which will be discussed under the sections dealing with the effect of tenure on the cost of housing to the consumer.

- (6) The detailed study of interest rates is beyond the scope of this study. Thus, this model will accept interest rates stipulated by the Central Bank of Ceylon.

#### 7.2.2. Notations

Following are notations used throughout this model, and the following chapters.

(1) Notations describing the population, households, and economic factors:

- (1)  $P$  = The total population of the urban area.
- (2)  $H$  = The number of households =  $P/h_a$ .
- (3)  $F$  = The number of females from (20-49) years.
- (4)  $r = \frac{F}{P} \times 100$ , as a percentage.
- (5)  $h$  = household size;
- (6)  $h_a$  = household size =  $\frac{P}{H}$  (Average)
- (7) Social classes of population are defined by the suffix (g).
  - $g = 1$  ; working class or Blue collar workers
  - $g = 2$  ; middle class or white collar non professionals.
  - $g = 3$  ; upper class or white collar professionals.
- (8)  $E$  = normal or long run income of household.
- (9)  $R$  = Real cost of housing to the household.
- (10)  $A$  = Ability to pay for housing by the household or benefits.
- (11)  $M$  = Annual costs of maintenance to the consumer.

(2) Notations describing the residential area, and costs of housing

- (1)  $U$  = Gross residential density in units/acre.
- (2)  $\phi = h_a \cdot U$  = gross residential density in p. p. a.
- (3)  $u$  = net residential density in units/acre.
- (4)  $p = h_a \cdot u$  = net residential density in p. p. a.
- (5)  $q$  = occupancy rate in persons/habitable room.
- (6)  $S$  = net density in shells/acre.
- (7)  $f$  = floors/shell
- (8)  $n$  = units/floor
- (9)  $L_n$  = Land required for net residential area for population  $P$ .
- (10)  $L_s$  = Land required for support facilities for population  $P$ ,  
where per capital requirement  $l_s = L_s/P$ .



- (11)  $a$  = base area of a house
- (12)  $B$  = Base area of a shell =  $a.n$ .
- (13)  $d$  = radial distance from city centre to house.
- (14)  $C_L$  = land cost/acre.
- (15)  $y$  = Form of house, where -
- $y = 1$ , complete house
  - $y = 2$ , core house to be completed by self-help.
  - $y = 3$ , developed block of land for self-help house.
- (16) Initial costs of development are:
- (a)  $C_1$  = land cost/housing unit =  $C_L/u$
  - (b)  $C_{dl}$  = land development costs per housing unit.
  - (c)  $C_c$  = cost of constructing a housing unit.
  - (d)  $C_u = (C_1 + C_{dl} + C_c)$  = total initial cost per housing unit.
  - (e)  $C = (C_c + C_{dl})$  = initial costs less land costs.
- (17)  $\bar{x}$  = Tenure of housing.
- $x = 1$ , (house + land) on a pure rental basis.
  - $x = 2$ , (house + land) on a rent purchase basis.
- (18)  $i$  = interest rate for amortization.
- (19)  $t$  = age of house in years
- (20)  $L$  = Life of house in years.
- (21)  $I$  = Annual equivalent of amortizing initial cost  $C$ .
- (22)  $T$  = period for amortization of initial costs.
- (23)  $s$  = The element of subsidy.
- (24)  $K$  represents constant terms with a numerical suffix to denote a different constant.
- (25)  $p, \alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta$ , represent the power to which a variable or constant is raised. A numerical suffix denotes a different value.

### 7.3 A model for estimating and projecting the housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon<sup>1</sup>.

A model for estimating and projecting the housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon was developed by the author and presented for the diploma in planning and housing in the developing countries in June 1970. Hence, what follows is a brief synopsis of the mentioned dissertation, stating the important points of the analysis, and the developed model.

#### 7.3.1 Fundamental concepts of the model

As discussed in Chapter 6, most countries pass through three stages, namely, the stage of primary housing demand, the stage of need, and the stage of secondary housing demand, where demand is dependent on the social, economic, and cultural factors that dictate the formation of households.

It was seen that the developing countries are in the stage of primary demand, while the developed are in the stage of secondary demand. It was also seen that countries like Ceylon situated in S.E. Asia have a very strong cultural tendency towards the extended household. Hence the fundamental concept of a model was to determine the nucleus of the household and use this to determine the number of primary households, by determining the number of nuclei within a population.

#### 7.3.2 Analysis leading to a determination of the nucleus of the household

In order to determine the nucleus of an urban household in Ceylon the following method of analysis was developed. (This aspect is described in detail in Chapter 1 of the mentioned study.)

The method of analysis was as follows:

---

<sup>1</sup> For a full discussion on this see Joachim, M.E. (1970), A model for estimating and projecting the housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon. Dissertation presented for Dip.(P.H.D.C.). Department of Urban Design and Regional Planning, University of Edinburgh.



- (1) A household was split up into its basic elements called the elements of fission.

In this case the elements selected were:

- (a) Males between (25-55), i. e. between average age of marriage and retirement from work.
- (b) Females between (20-49), i. e. between average age of marriage, and average age of wife when husband retires from work at 55.
- (c) All males 55+ and females 50+, i. e. because this group tend to join an existing household.
- (d) All males (15-25), because they form part of an extended household as children or lodgers till marriage.
- (e) All females (15-20), since they form part of a household till marriage at 20.
- (f) All children (0-15), as they form part of a household.

These elements were then calculated for 23 urban areas in Ceylon for the census years 1946, 1953, and 1963, by dividing the population in each town into the five age groups mentioned, and dividing each group by the number of households .

The changes that occurred by place and time in the elements<sup>1</sup> were then analysed with respect to socio-economic changes that occurred during the periods. All elements except one showed a different value for different areas at different times. The element that appeared to have a constant value was the number of females per household between the age of (20-49). The variation was only between -10% and +20% of 1. It was thus possible to conclude from this analysis that the females between (20-49) appeared to be the nucleus of the household, and confirmed the existence of the extended household since the value was approximately equal to 1. This also confirmed that the cultural factor seemed to overshadow the socio-economic factors. The variation of the value from unity could be

---

<sup>1</sup> Table 1 of study mentioned in 1. page 149 gives the values for the elements of fission for the years 1946, 1953, and 1963. Tables 2 and 3 indicate the changes as increases or decreases.



explained by the presence of resident domestic help who are mainly females within the age group (20-49). Thus, richer urban areas showed an increase on unity, while the poorer urban areas showed a decrease. Hence, the number of females between age (20-49) appeared to be a perfect indicator of the number of primary households within an urban population in Ceylon.

### 7.3.3. The model

Based on the findings of the analysis, a regression analysis was carried out using the number of households(H) as the dependent variable and two independent variables, namely:

- (1) The number of females from (20-49) denoted by (F).
- (2) The percentage this number of females bore to the total population to account for the presence of resident domestic help (r).

The data used was for twentythree urban areas for the years 1946 and 1963. The 1953 data was not used as the census in that year indicates the number of housing units and not the number of households. The result obtained confirmed the initial findings and gave the following equation.

$$H = 7109 + 0.98759F - 401.43r \dots\dots\dots(7-1)$$

The coefficient of multiple correlation was 0.9993 explaining 99.87% of the variation at a 0.1% level of significance<sup>1</sup>.

For practical use this model was converted into a nomogram<sup>2</sup>, and is given in diagrams(7-1A) to (7-1E).

for 80,734  $\gg$  H  $\gg$  2045      81,673  $\gg$  F  $\gg$  846,    21.21  $\gg$  r  $\gg$  15.96

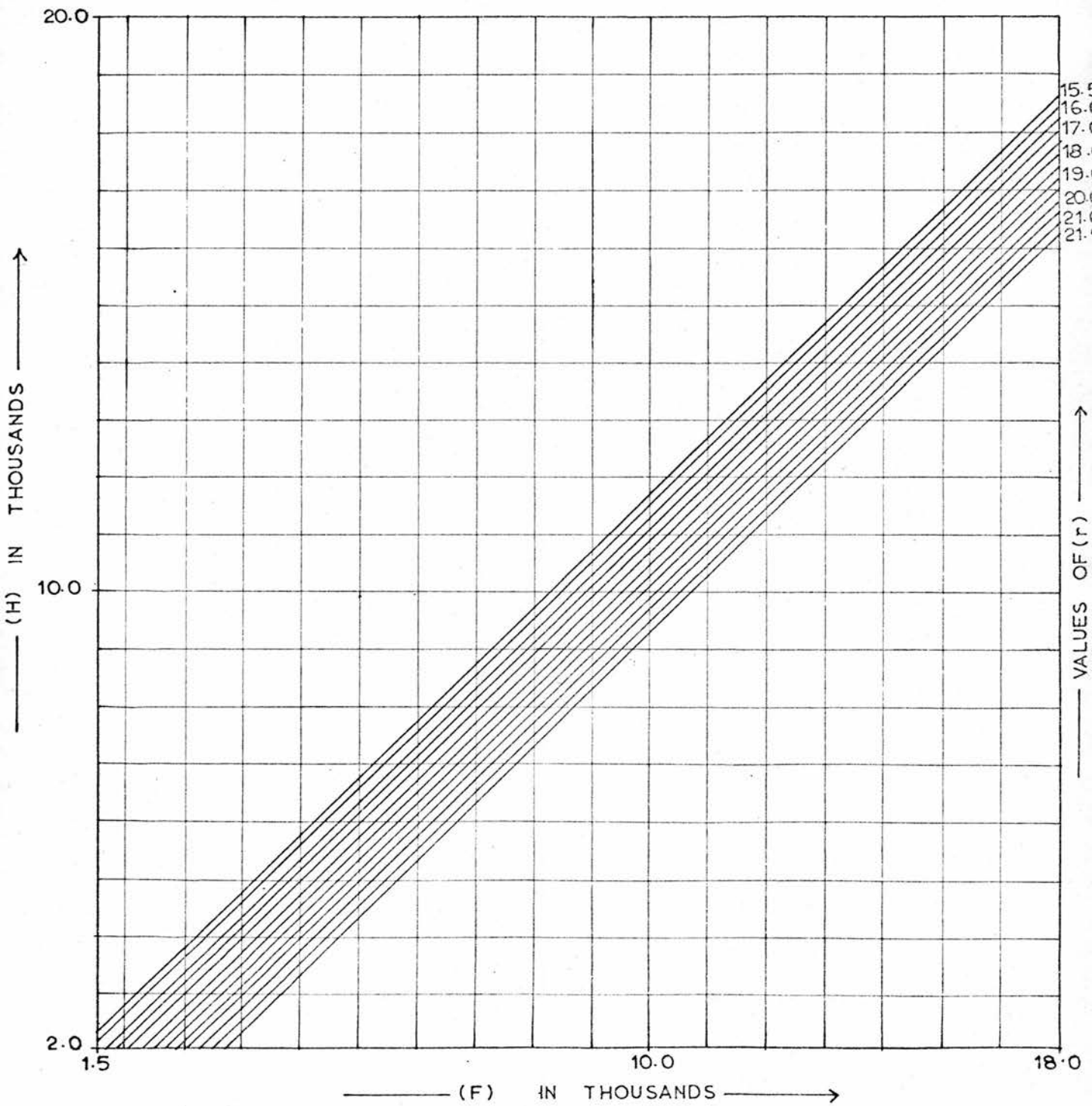
The above model can now be used for estimating or projecting the primary housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon, by using estimated values of F, and r for reading off H.

---

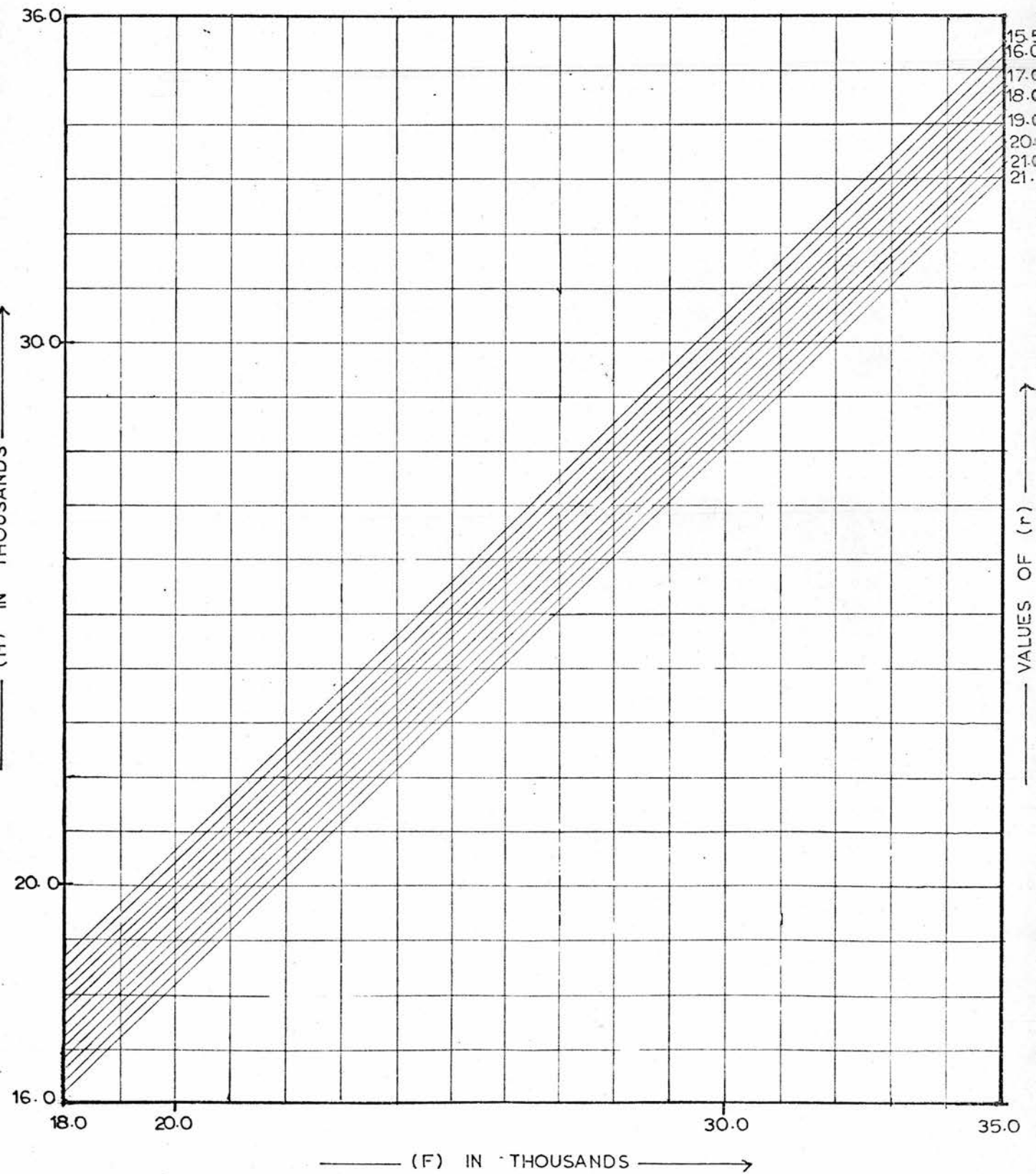
<sup>1</sup> The computer print out is given in Appendix I of the dissertation mentioned in 1. page 149.

<sup>2</sup> For details of preparation see Appendix II. of the dissertation mentioned in 1. page 149.

NOMOGRAM FOR ESTIMATING THE HOUSING  
DEMAND OF AN URBAN AREA IN CEYLON  
 $18000 \geq F \geq 1500$



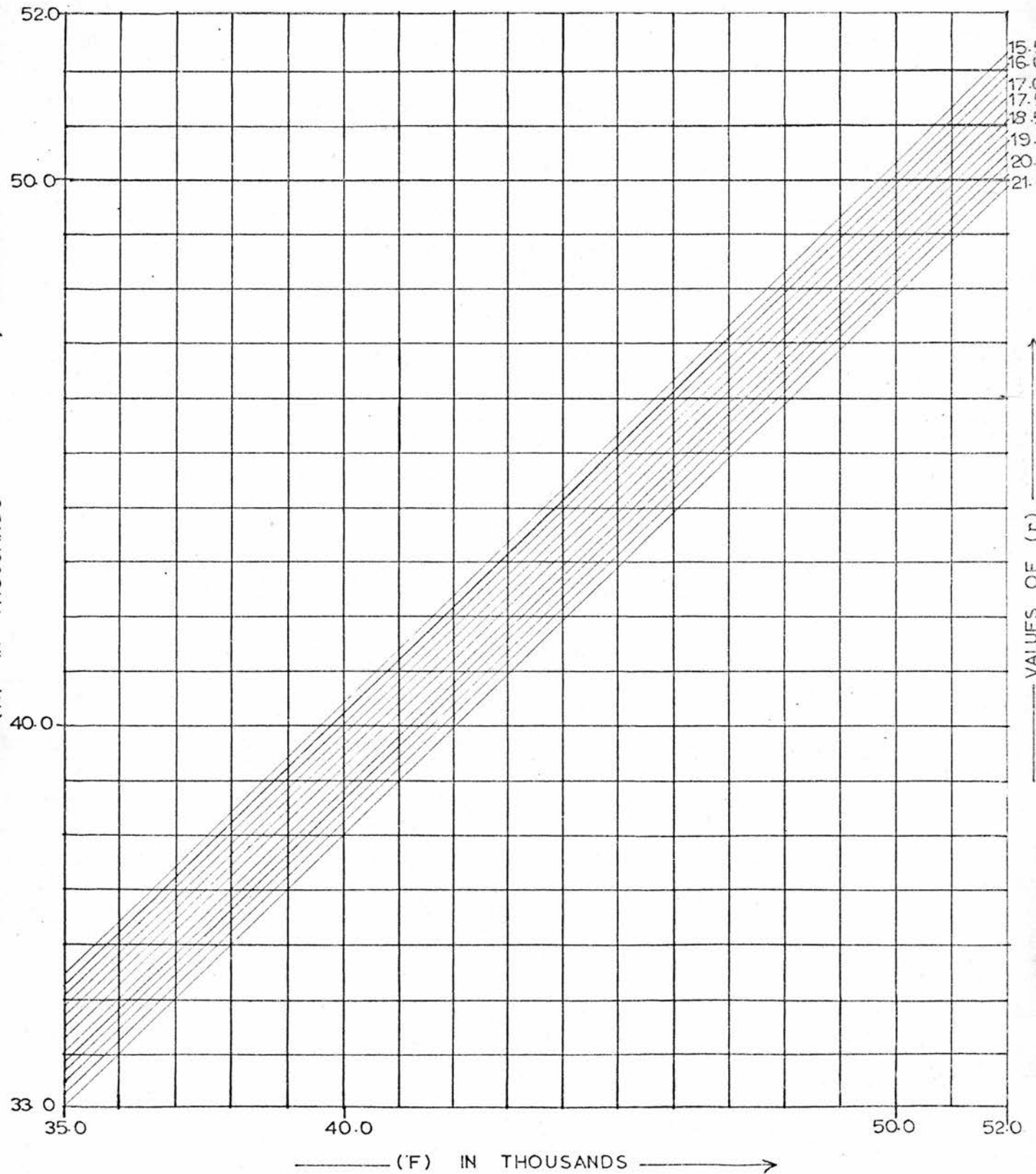
NOMOGRAM FOR ESTIMATING THE HOUSING  
DEMAND OF AN URBAN AREA OF CEYLON  
35000 > F > 18000





DIAG. 7-1C

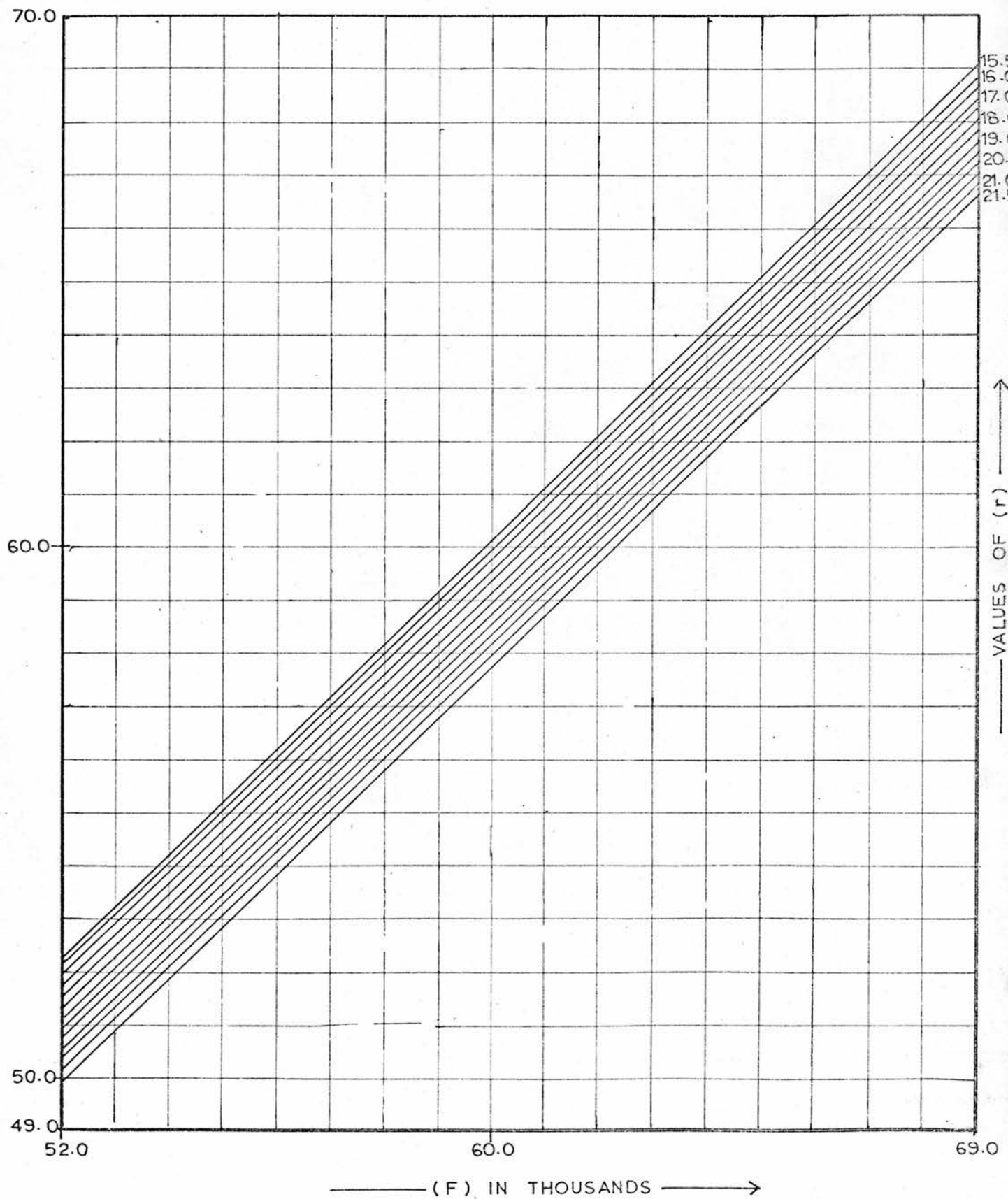
NOMOGRAM FOR ESTIMATING THE HOUSING  
DEMAND OF AN URBAN AREA IN CEYLON  
52000 > F > 35000



DIAG, 7-1D

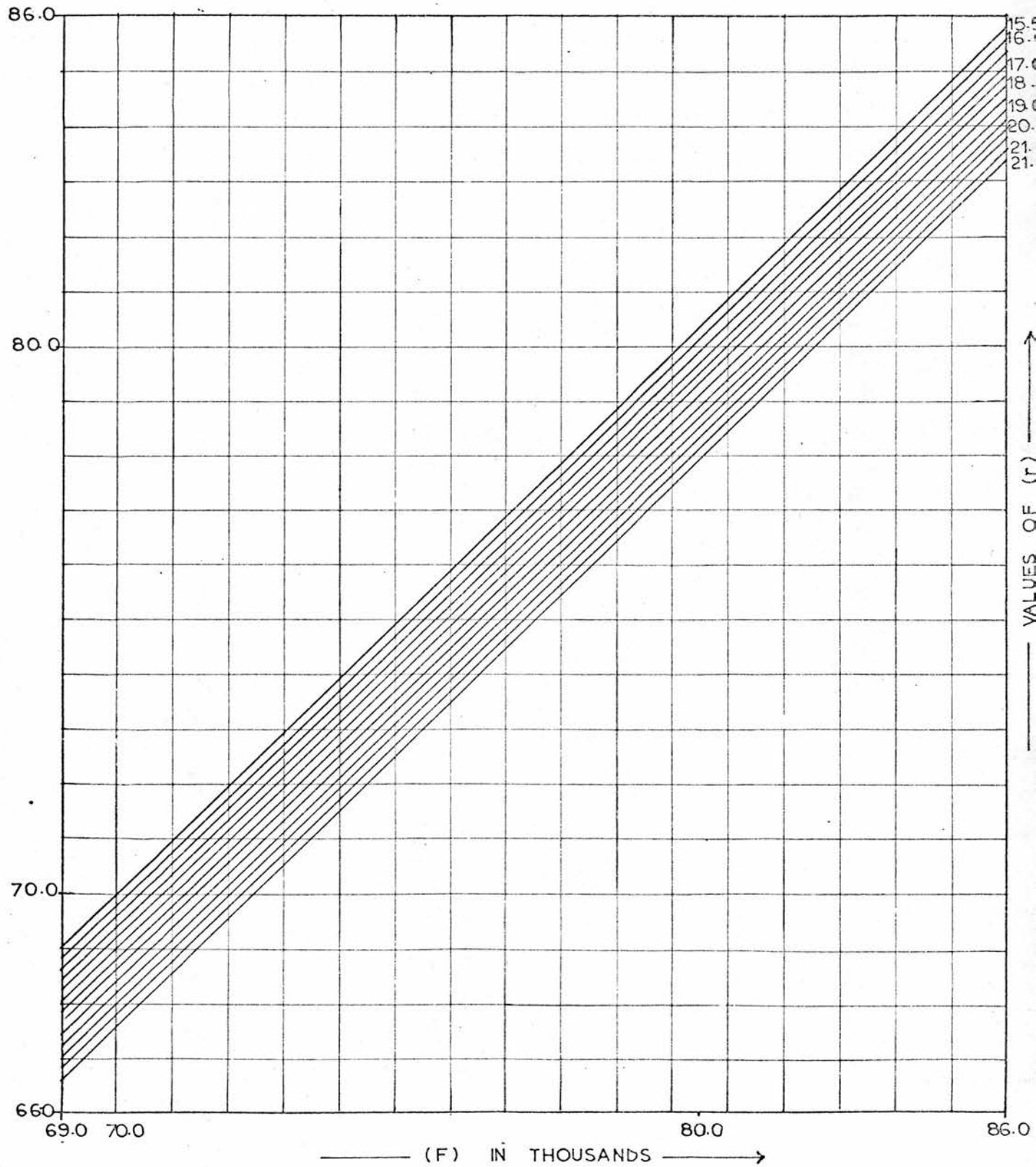
NOMOGRAM FOR ESTIMATING THE HOUSING  
DEMAND OF AN URBAN AREA IN CEYLON

69000 > F > 52000



NOMOGRAM FOR ESTIMATING  
THE HOUSING DEMAND OF AN URBAN AREA  
IN CEYLON

$$\underline{86000 \succ F \succ 69000}$$





The model is simple and uses only readily available data. For projecture purposes the model is accurate since the value of  $F$  can be projected using the life table and data on migration. The total population can be projected by the usual methods, thus estimating  $r$ . The fact that the model was valid over the period 1946-1963 suggests that socio-economic changes have had little or not effect on the cultural values of the population. This is an advantage, since time will not be a major source of error in using the model for predictive purposes. Hence, though the model appears to be static, it may be used in a dynamic context.

To illustrate the validity of the model in estimating the minimum quantitative requirements of an urban area in Ceylon, it will be useful to compare estimates based on the concept of 'housing need' and 'housing demand, using data from the 1969-1970 socio-economic survey.<sup>1</sup>

From Table 2 of the survey housing need may be estimated as equal to half the married people, plus the widowed, divorced, and separated. This is based on the observation that need assumes each of these form a separate household and therefore need a separate housing unit. This works out to 462,100 houses. ( $h = 4.75$ )

Applying the model developed, using data from Table 1 of the survey,  $F = 418,700$ ,  $r = 19\%$ , giving a demand of 408,000 houses, ( $h = 5.40$ ).

Hence need overestimates the real demand by 54,000 houses or 13.3%. The household size has been underestimated by 0.65 or 12%.

<sup>1</sup> Socio-Economic survey of Ceylon (1969-1970). Department of Census and Statistics, Government of Ceylon - October, 1971.

Table 1. Population classified by age and sex for different sectors.

Table 2. Population classified by marital status and sex for different sectors.

#### 7.4 Models for determining the standards for the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon

There are three basic standards necessary for formulating an urban housing programme, and determining its cost. They are:

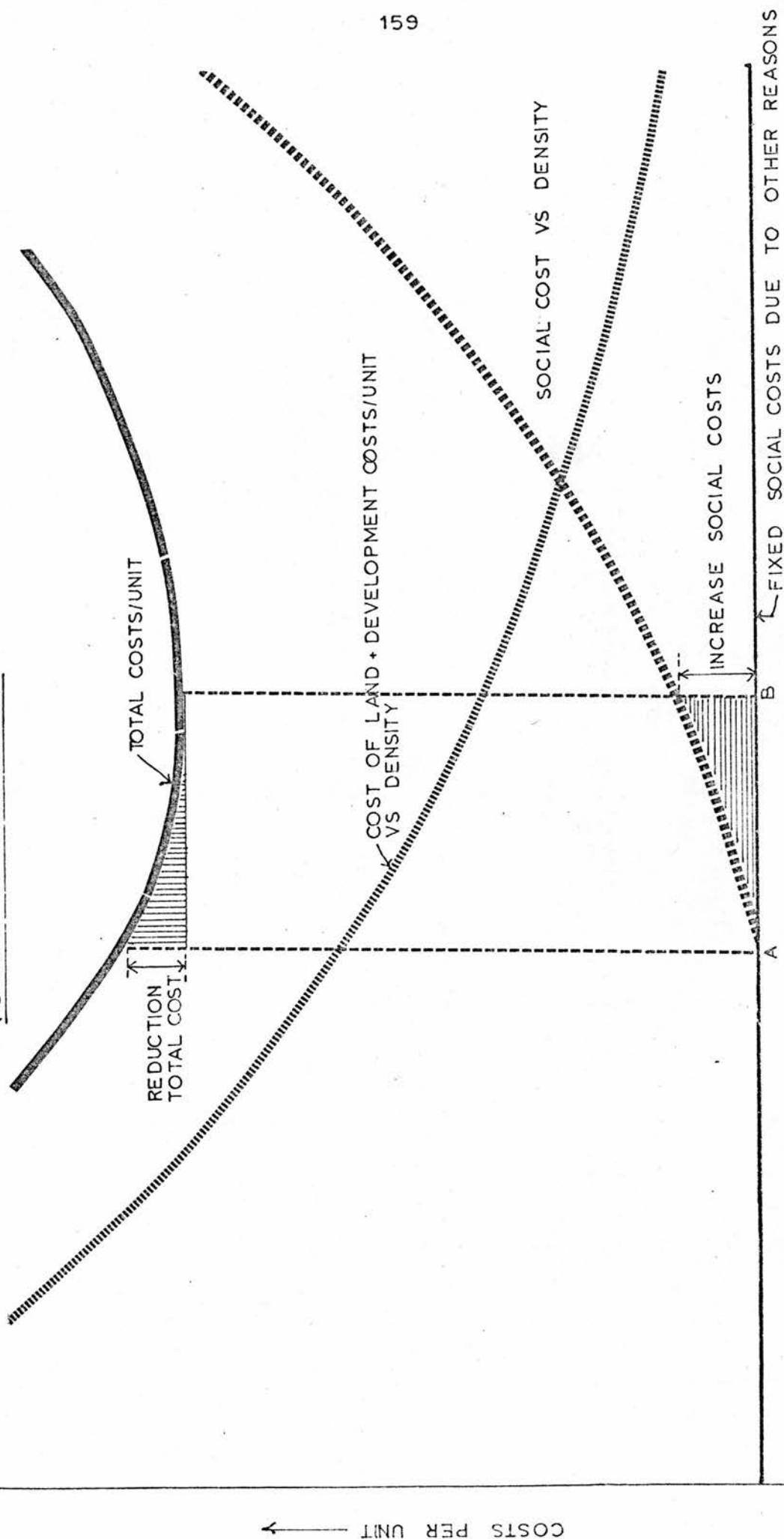
- (1) The net, and gross densities for the direct development of urban housing. This may be expressed basically in  $(p, \phi)$  persons per acre, and using an average household size  $(h)$ , in housing units per acre.  $(u, U)$
- (2) Another way of expressing densities is in rooms per acre. To express persons per acre in rooms per acre, occupancy rate  $(q)$  in persons/habitable room is the conversion factor. Thus the standard of occupancy rate must be defined, in order to determine the distribution of houses in a programme by size expressed in the number of rooms.
- (3) Space standards are equally important in determining the size and thus the cost of a housing unit. It is also necessary to determine the distribution of houses by size in relation to the distribution of households by size.

In this section theoretical models will be developed for determining each of these standards based on the social and economic factors which determine the population. These theoretical models are calibrated and tested by means of a survey, and are presented in Chapter 8. Their use is explained in Chapter 11, by applying them to the city of Colombo in Ceylon.

##### 7.4.1 A model for determining the net and gross densities for the direct development of urban housing.

The objective in determining standards is to base them on the socio-economic factors that determine the population, thus satisfying the demand and eliminating any related social problems. Density is no exception to this rule, and must therefore be representative of the socio-economic demand, while at the same time minimising the physical costs, by using the maximum allowable.

# THEORETICAL RELATIONSHIP OF COSTS V'S DENSITY (GROSS IN UNITS/ACRE)



— GROSS DENSITY UNITS/ACRE (U) —→



To develop the model it is therefore necessary to look more closely at the relationship between gross residential density and costs, and use the conclusion to determine the related net residential density.

**7.4.1.1 The relationship between gross density(U), land costs, development costs, and social costs.**

It was mentioned in Chapter 2, section 2.4.2.1, that the initial costs of land and land development can be minimised by the use of high densities. However, it was also stressed that there may be social problems related to high density housing, and thus densities should be determined on a basis that satisfies the population, rather than on purely economic considerations which are immediate, ignoring those of the future.

Considering the effect of density on overall residential development, there are two factors to consider. They are -

- (1) The net density which comprises the residential units and incidental open space together with access roads.  
This may be measured in (u) units/acre, (p) persons/acre.
- (2) The gross density which includes the net residential area, and all other support facilities. Thus the more the support facilities the less the gross density, and denoted by (U) and ( $\phi$ ) respectively.

If the cost of land/unit plus development costs per unit are therefore plotted against gross density in units/acre, the case shown in diagram (7-2) will be obtained.<sup>1,2</sup> (see section 2.4.2.1.)

It thus appears as stated before that on purely economic grounds the maximisation of densities is advisable.

However, as seen, this consideration alone is insufficient, since the indiscriminate increase in densities may aggravate social problems

---

<sup>1</sup> Stone, P.A. - Urban development in Britain. Standards, costs, and resources, 1964-2004. Table 7.17, page 131.

<sup>2</sup> This relationship will be true if all the housing units are of the same size and form. From a theoretical point of view these conditions can be said to exist.

that nullify the major objective of eliminating the social problems related to unsatisfactory housing.

There are little or no specific studies that have been done to identify housing density and related social costs. This is mainly due to the difficulty in obtaining relevant statistics on the one hand, and the long term period over which a study will have to be carried out in order to obtain significant results. However, observation of areas of unsuitable housing has shown that overcrowding and the lack of community facilities may tend to increase social costs arising in the form of social pathology. Hence, increasing gross densities in new housing areas, by doing away with community facilities such as playgrounds, open spaces etc., may reduce the initial costs related to the development of urban housing, but is bound to recreate existing conditions in the future, thus not eliminating the social costs which must be borne by the community.

Pearl Jephcott<sup>1</sup>, in a study of high density housing in Glasgow, has shown the above conclusions to be generally true. Theoretically it is thus possible to describe increase in future social costs, due to increase in gross density in units/acres as shown in diagram (7-2). The basis on which the curves drawn is as follows.

- (1) There exist social costs created by conditions other than overcrowding and lack of community facilities (section 2.3.3.1.3)
- (2) Social costs begin to increase at a particular density level. This level of density will depend on factors such as the social economic, and cultural characteristics of a population, and climatic conditions of the particular urban area. Thus this level of density may vary for different countries, and for different areas within countries.

If the curves of initial, and the present value of future, costs related to the direct development of urban housing are added, the result will be a curve showing the total costs. (Diagram 7-2).

---

<sup>1</sup> Jephcott, Pearl. - Homes in high flats (1971). Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.



From diagram (7-2), it is seen that related social costs can be minimised at a certain level of density A, while total costs can be minimised at a level B, where  $B > A$ . The question is whether one should select A, or B as the density at which future housing should be developed. On purely economic grounds one must select B. But, if one moves back to one of the original objectives of public sector investment in housing, i.e. the elimination of related social costs, one is bound to select alternative A, rather than B.

It may be thus concluded that the gross density of development should be the maximum possible that satisfies the population. Since there are three social classes, of different economic status, this will result in a range of different standards. However, from a practical point of view three standards of density may be developed, i.e. one for each of the three social classes, using the household of average income for each class as representative of the class.

#### 7.4.1.2 A model for determining the maximum allowable gross density for residential development

The conclusion reached in the last section stated that the objective for determining residential densities should be to satisfy the population and thus eliminate the related social costs, while at the same time achieve the maximum gross density possible in order to minimise the physical costs.

To arrive at this objective it is necessary to examine the possible relationships between

- (1) gross densities and net densities
- and (2) densities and satisfaction

leading to a model that satisfies the population, and use it to determine the maximum density possible.

The analysis will be carried out using densities measured in persons per acre, i.e.  $p$  for net densities, and  $Q$  for gross densities.



Net population density ( $\rho$ ):

The net population density of a residential area is the total population per unit area, where the area includes roads and intermittent open spaces, and the space occupied by the housing units.

Gross population density ( $\phi$ ):

The gross population density of a residential area is the population per unit area where the area includes the space required for the net residential area defined above together with the space required for the support facilities, i. e. playgrounds, shops, parks, schools, service and administrative centres etc.

In order to consider the possible relationships between the net and gross densities, and select a suitable model, it is necessary to move briefly through the history of the design of residential areas.

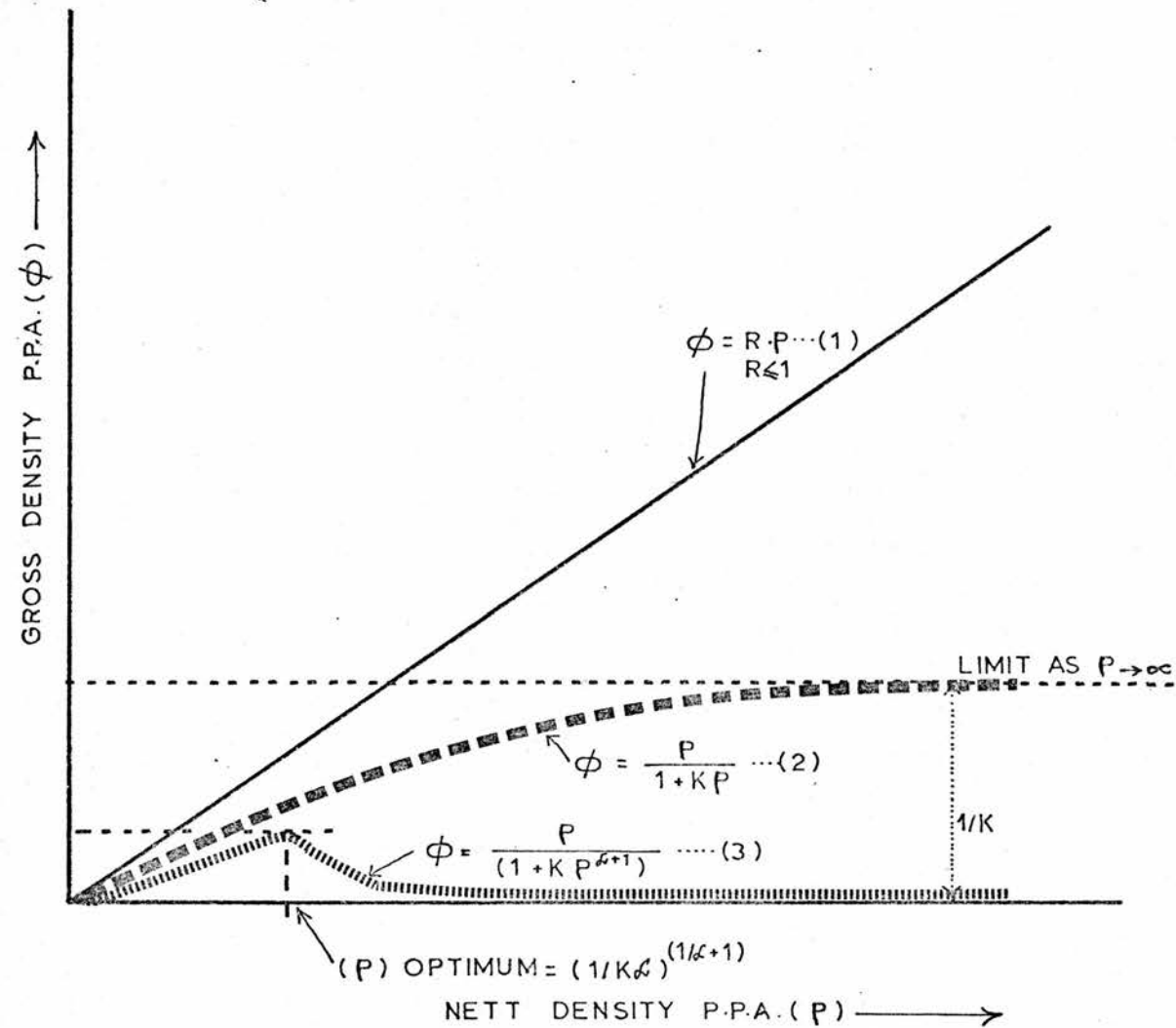
Let us consider the period just after the industrial revolution. During this period it was necessary to house workers in industry close to the factories. This housing was provided purely in terms of housing units packed closely together. No allowance was made for other human needs, and the result of this can still be seen in cities like Glasgow, in the over crowded slums. It was only much later that the other human needs of the working classes were even considered. This consideration led to the concept of the neighbourhood unit, where the housing unit together with the support facilities were provided. This concept is now regarded as standard practice. This concept is in order, but the system used to estimate the land requirements for support facilities is questionable.

Refer Diagram (7-3) and consider each case in turn.

Model 1: Period just after the industrial revolution. No land was provided for support facilities, so theoretically net density  $\rho$  is slightly greater than gross density  $\phi$   
Curve (1).  $\phi = R\rho$  where  $R$  is a constant 1.

DIAG. 7-3

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN NETT AND GROSS  
POPULATION DENSITY



(1) NO LAND FOR SUPPORT FACILITIES.

(2) LAND FOR SUPPORT FACILITIES ( $K$ ) ACRE/HEAD

(3) LAND FOR SUPPORT FACILITIES ( $K P^L$ ) PER HEAD AT NETT DENSITY ( $P$ ) P.P.A.  $L < 1$

$$\phi_m = \left( \frac{1}{L K} \right)^{1/(L+1)} \left( \frac{L}{L+1} \right)$$

Model 2: Present planning practice.

Land is allocated for support facilities at a fixed constant (K acres) per person, no regard is paid to the net density. (p).

$$\therefore l_s = K.$$

$\therefore$  For a population P the land required for the net residential area

$$L_n = \frac{P}{p} \text{ (at the net density } p \text{ )}.$$

Land required for support facilities  $L_s = l_s \cdot P = K \cdot P$ .

$$\therefore \text{ gross density } \phi = \frac{\text{Population}}{\text{Total land required}} = \frac{P}{\frac{P}{p} + KP}$$

$$\text{i.e. } \phi = \frac{p}{1 + Kp}$$

as  $p \rightarrow \infty$ ,  $\phi \rightarrow 1/K$

and  $\frac{d\phi}{dp} = \frac{1}{(1 + Kp)^2}$  is always positive for all p.

This results in curve (2), which shows that an increase in net density results in an increase in gross density, tending to a limit of  $1/K$  persons per acre. With the present shortage of urban land the tendency has therefore been to keep increasing net densities with the hope of increasing gross densities and thus save land.

What is questioned in this model is the use of a constant K for all net densities. With this in mind, the following argument is presented against the use of a constant (K), for all (p).

Model 3: Consider man's change from a purely rural to an urban environment. In the purely rural setting all activities were carried out within the periphery of the house. Once man began to urbanise he began to conduct some of these activities in common, thus reducing his need for private space and increasing his need for common space. Thus it may be observable that as net densities become greater the demand for space for other activities in common becomes greater. Therefore the demand for space for support



facilities per capita ( $l_s$ ), appears to be a function of the net density ( $p$ ). The functional relationship may take a form that increases as net density increases due to -

- (a) increasing the activities in common.
- (b) the greater range of activities necessary as a result of increasing the total number of people.

However, the second factor will also contribute to a decrease in the marginal rate of increase of land for each facility.

Therefore,  $l_s$  can be expressed as,

$$l_s = K p^\alpha$$

where  $K$  is a constant,  $p$  the net density, and  $\alpha$  the elasticity of demand for  $l_s$  with  $p$ , where  $0 < \alpha < 1$  representing a decrease in the marginal rate of increase.

Using this, a relationship between the net and gross population densities can be defined.

As before, for a population  $P$  at net density  $p$  the land required for the net residential area  $L_n$  is given by  $L_n = \frac{P}{p}$

Land required for support facilities  $= L_s = l_s \cdot P = K \cdot p^\alpha \cdot P$ .

$$\therefore \text{gross density } \phi = \frac{P}{L_s + L_n} = \frac{P}{(1 + K p^{\alpha+1})} \dots\dots\dots (7-3)$$

Analysing the above equation, using differential calculus we find that the maximum gross density  $\phi_m$ , occurs at  $\frac{d\phi}{dp} = 0$ ,

$$\text{i.e. } p = \left(\frac{1}{\alpha K}\right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha+1}} \dots\dots\dots (7-4) \text{ and that the}$$

$$\text{corresponding value of } \phi_m \text{ is given by } \phi_m = \left[ \left(\frac{1}{\alpha K}\right)^{\frac{\alpha+1}{\alpha}} \cdot \left(\frac{\alpha}{\alpha+1}\right) \right] \dots\dots\dots (7-5)$$

This relationship is shown in curve (3) of Diagram (7-3).

The three models can now be appraised, leading to a selection of the model that achieves the objective of satisfying the population, and using the maximum gross, and corresponding net density attainable.

If the population is to be satisfied, land for all its demands must be provided. Consider Model 1. In this model housing was thought to represent the housing unit, and other human demands were not considered. The result is today's slums, where conditions are ideal for an increase in social pathology. This model can therefore be rejected as unsuitable.

The model used in present planning practice, though a tremendous improvement on the earlier model is still not satisfactory. The main defect of this model is that it has disregarded variety in the provision of community facilities, and also the fact that the increasing net densities can be achieved only by turning more individual facilities into common facilities, thus resulting in a need for more space for support facilities.

These defects have been overcome in model 3, which has allowed for factors hitherto not considered. Curve (3) in the diagram thus illustrates what happens at very high net densities, when model 3 is used. The difference between curve (2) and curve (3) may be related to social costs thus showing the effect of high net density on social pathology, by using model 2.

It thus appears that model 3 is the most suitable for determining densities. From graph 3, which describes model 3, it can be seen that the gross density increases to a maximum and then decreases. It therefore appears that the gross density of development should be this maximum and the net density should be that which corresponds to this gross density. The analysis showed that these are given by:

$$\text{maximum gross density in p.p.a. } (\phi_m) = \left[ \left( \frac{1}{\alpha K} \right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha+1}} \frac{\alpha}{\alpha+1} \right] \dots (7-5)$$

$$\text{and the corresponding net density } \frac{1}{\text{in p.p.a.}} (p_m) = \frac{1}{\alpha K} \frac{1}{\alpha+1} \dots (7-4)$$

The model accepted has described in general what gross densities should be provided for different net densities, if the population is to be satisfied.

It was seen that satisfaction depends on the social, economic, and cultural values of the population. Hence, assuming a uniform culture for all urban areas in Ceylon, the socio-economic factors will vary, thus resulting in different values for  $\phi_m$  for different urban areas. Climatic conditions are another factor which will add to the variations.

Within an urban area itself there will be variations. This will be due to the existence of different socio-economic groups within the population. However, as mentioned earlier, from a practical point of view the social classes can be three, and the average income of each group can be treated as typical of the group. It thus appears that for each urban area there should be three models, one for each class, which will describe density standards for the development of residential areas defined by working class, middle class, and upper class.

Hence it is possible to state the following general model giving the maximum gross density and corresponding net density for urban residential development.

$$\phi_{m,g} = \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_g K_g} \right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha_g + 1}} \cdot \left( \frac{\alpha_g}{\alpha_g + 1} \right) \dots \dots \dots (7-6)$$

$$\text{and } p_{m,g} = \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_g K_g} \right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha_g + 1}} \dots \dots \dots (7-7)$$

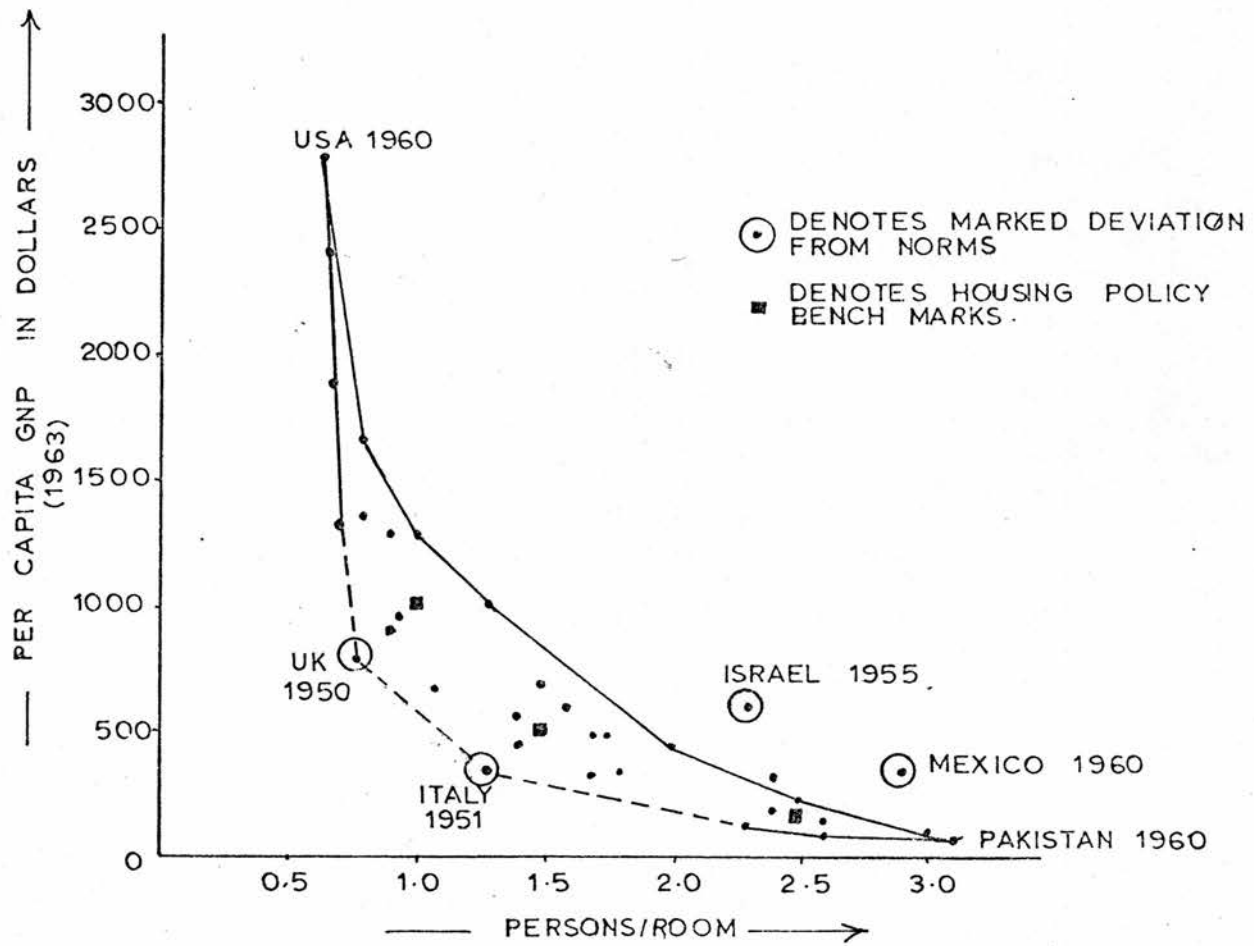
where  $g$ , represents the social grouping, i. e.  $g = 1$  gives the working class,  $g = 2$  gives the middle class, and  $g = 3$  gives the upper class.

The testing and calibration of this model is described fully in Chapter 8, using data collected specifically for this purpose of ~~via~~ the survey described in the Appendix I.



DIAG. 7-4

# OCCUPANCY DENSITY IN RELATION TO PER CAPITA GNP



(SOURCE: ALFRED P. VAN HUYCK — URBAN PLANNING IN DEVELOPING COUNTRIES)

In this chapter, however, it is considered as theoretically valid, and used in developing the theoretical model for determining the housing thresholds.

#### 7.4.2 A model for standardising the occupancy rate.

Occupancy rate in persons/habitable room is sometimes used to estimate housing requirements, and to compare the housing situation of different countries.

The discussion in Chapter 2 showed that occupancy rate has little or no relationship to socio-physical problems, but that it was more related to socio-mental problems - sections 2.3.3.1.2. Hence occupancy rate must be determined using the concept of demand rather than the concept of housing need, which tends to specify an ideal rate of 1 person per habitable room.

Hence occupancy rate for urban Ceylon must be compatible with the socio-economic demand, using the assumption that cultural values are the same for the urban area. The model must thus propose a relationship between occupancy rate, social status, and economic level of the household.

The general relationship between economic level and occupancy rate can be seen from the graph developed by Van Huyck<sup>1</sup>, (presented in diagram 7-4). Quoting from the study he says:

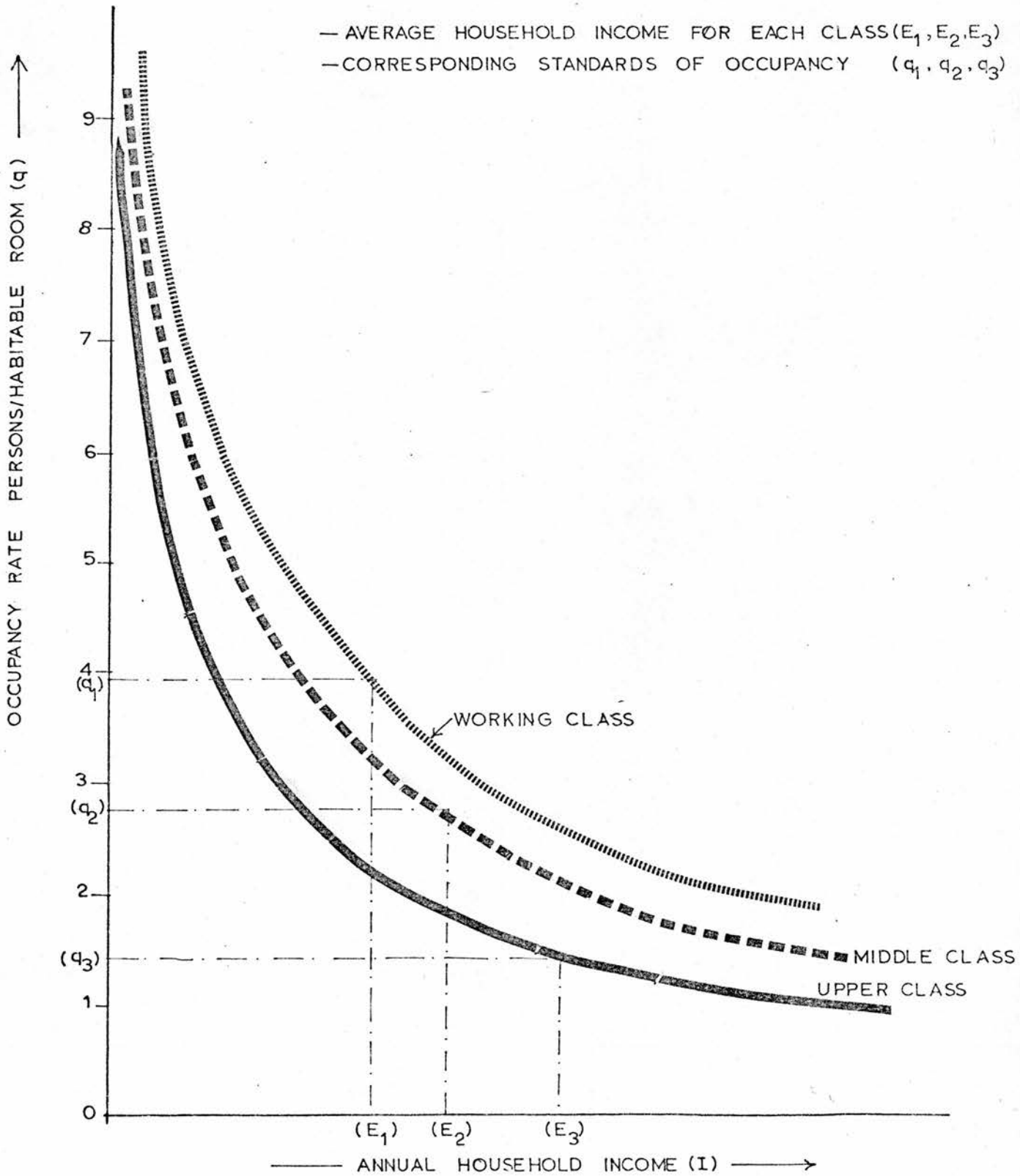
"The graph reveals three interesting benchmarks which can be useful in determining housing goals and standards. First one can conclude that the 'affluent' housing standard of 1 room per person or more can be obtained only after the general standard of living has reached or is about to reach a level commensurable with a G. N. P. of \$1,000 (in 1960 prices). However, occupancy ratios do not improve significantly after that level has been reached although the rise in per capita G. N. P. will continue.

---

<sup>1</sup> Van Huyck, A. P. Urban planning in the developing countries. Graph 2, pages 85 and 86.

DIAG. 7-5

THEORETICAL RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN  
OCCUPANCY RATE ( $q$ ) IN PERSONS/ROOM  
AND SOCIO ECONOMIC STATUS FOR  
AN URBAN AREA.





"The second bench mark occurs at a density of 1.5 persons per room which, as previously mentioned, constitutes the crowding threshold of the U.S. housing programme. This standard seems to be obtainable at a per capita G.N.P. level of approximately \$500. The cluster of nations in the vicinity of this mark include Chile, Cyprus, Greece, Japan, Puerto Rico, Poland, Venezuela and others.

"The third bench mark at 2.5 persons per room occurs at a G.N.P. level of \$150. Countries in this cluster include Ceylon, India (on the low side), El Salvador, Honduras, and Yugoslavia.

"At this point the question may be asked how this kind of indicator could be used as a criterion for the programming of housing? If one takes, as an example, the case of India, it is quite obvious from the graph that a national target for the next 10-15 years could not exceed a standard of 2.5 persons per room."

A graph similar to the one constructed by Van Huyck on an international basis could be constructed for specific urban areas indicating occupancy rate on the y axis, and normal or long run household income on the x axis. Diagram (7-5) indicates the probable shape of the graphs.

The graph constructed by Van Huyck showed deviations from the norm. These deviations may be due to social, cultural, and climatic variations. Assuming cultural and climatic conditions are constant for a particular urban area in Ceylon, variations may still occur due to social status. Hence the graph must be constructed separately for each social class, as shown theoretically in diagram (7-5). The graphs may take the forms indicated in the diagram, i.e. higher social classes may respond faster with increase in income, and have a higher ultimate standard in mind.

The standard to be adopted for each class may therefore be the occupancy rate indicated at the average income of each class. These are indicated in the diagram as  $q_1$ ,  $q_2$ , and  $q_3$ , at incomes of  $E_1$ ,  $E_2$ , and  $E_3$ , respectively.

The testing of this model and its calibration, was done using data obtained via the survey described in the Appendix, I, and is presented in Chapter 8. Its use in formulating an urban housing programme is presented in Chapter 11.

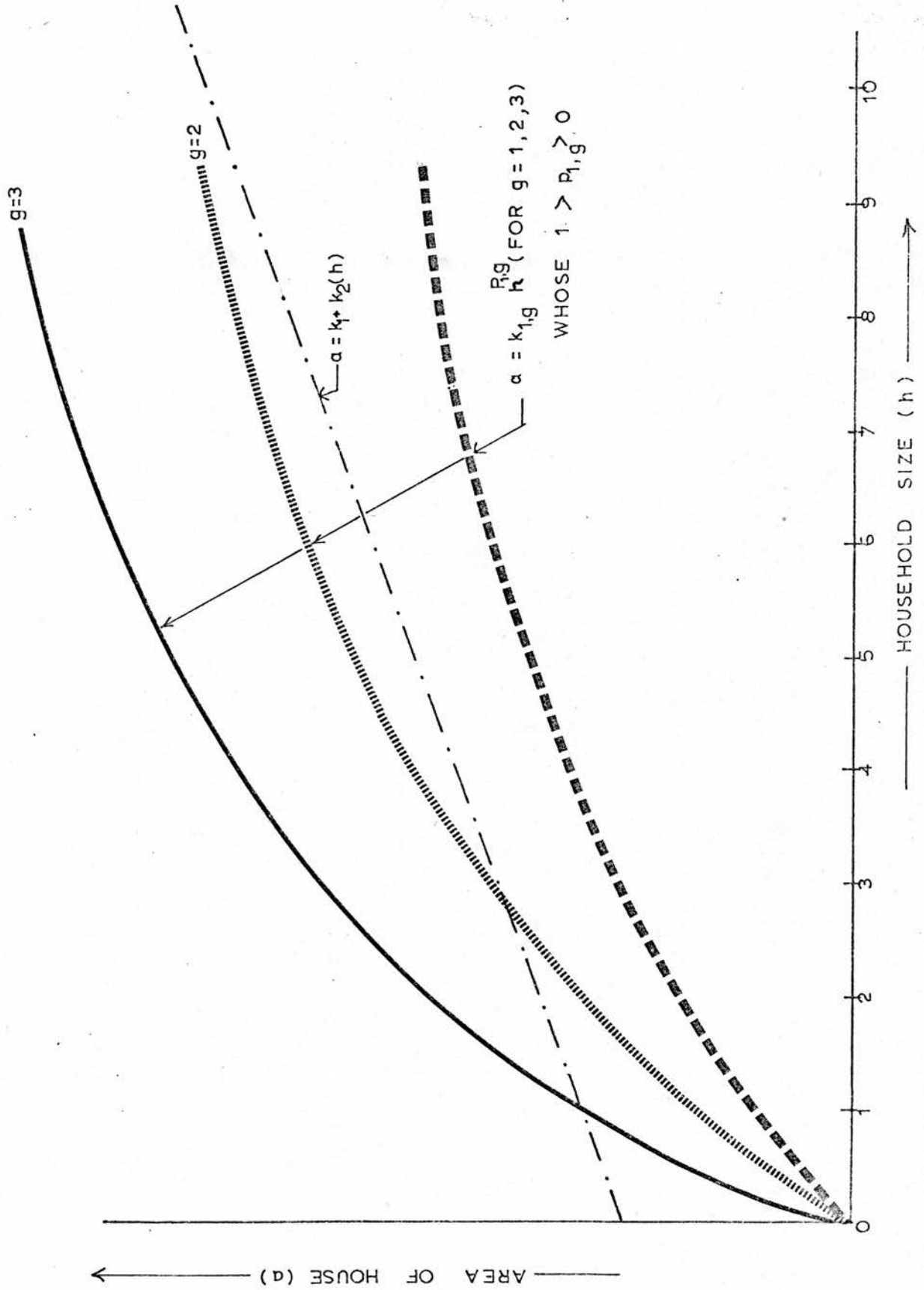
#### 7.4.3 A model for determining space standards

Models for determining space standards are not new. Models developed so far have been based either on the very simple assumption of a fixed quantity of space per person, or on the basis of a minimum space plus a further fixed constant amount per person.

The main drawbacks of these models are:

- (1) That they assume a constant consumption of space per person. This is not so in reality since at higher levels of consumption the satisfaction gained by a marginal increase is less than at lower levels. Hence, the model should be based on a decreasing marginal rate of increase.
- (2) The models used have been generalised for all groups. This again is not strictly true. Observation of different social groups shows that as social class increases, so do activities within the house. This results in a demand for more space by the higher social classes. Hence, a model of consumption of space will be true for a particular social class. The general form of the model may be the same, but the constants that determine the model will differ.

DIAG. 7-5  
 VARIATION OF AREA OF HOUSE (a)  
 VS HOUSEHOLD SIZE (h)





- (3) The economic factor is another important variable in the consumption of space. Though socially a household may demand a certain amount of space it may not be economically capable of paying for it. This will result in socially similar households, of the same size, being satisfied with different space standards. This may be overcome by developing a model which caters for households different in size, but of average income. This is in addition to dividing the households by social class. The use of average incomes is necessary to make the model practically workable.

From the foregoing it is possible to state the following theoretical model. The area of a house ( $a$ ) for a household of size ( $h$ ), which has an average income, and belongs to social class ( $g$ ) will be given by:

$$a_g = K_{1,g} h^{p_{1,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-8)$$

where  $p_{1,g}$  represents the elasticity of demand for space with respect to change in household size. The value of  $p_{1,g}$  is less than 1, and greater than zero.  $K_{1,g}$  is a constant. Diagram (7-6) indicates the theoretical relationship graphically.

As mentioned, models presently use are of the form

$$a = K_1 + K_2 h \dots \dots \dots (7-9)$$

where  $K_1$  and  $K_2$  are constants and  $h$  household size.

These models assume that  $g$  is constant, and that  $p_1$  is equal to 1. (Diagram 7-6 indicates the form of this model.)

In Chapter 3 a model of the form given in equation (7-9) was used to estimate overall investment. It will be useful to comment on the validity of the model in that particular context.

The objective in Chapter 3 was to estimate the area of a house required by an average household, so that using an average estimate of cost per unit area and the number of households, the total cost could be estimated.

The more detailed model presented here is for a particular urban area, hence averaging out the three models will give a model describing the average consumption of space. This model will tally closely with the net result obtained by using a model of the form given in equation (7-9). Hence when viewing the problem from the national scale use of the existing model for estimating the total costs will not produce any appreciable error. However, for reasons explained, at the urban scale for drawing up a detailed housing programme the error will be appreciable, not from the overall cost point of view, but in the distribution of houses by size envisaged within the programme.

The model presented by equation (7-8) is calibrated in Chapter 8, and used in Chapter 11 for formulating an urban housing programme for the city of Colombo. The validity of using a linear model in Chapter 3 is also established in Chapter 8 by comparing the average size of house using the two models.

#### 7.5 A model for expressing the real costs to the consumer (R)

In Chapter 6, section 6.2.1. the real annual costs to the consumer (R) were given in equation (6-3) as  $R = I + M$

where  $I$  represented the annual cost of amortizing the initial costs, and  $M$  represented the annual costs of maintenance.

It was seen that  $I$  was dependent on standards, and that standards were dependent on the socio-economic factors, when all other factors were held constant. Thus in section 7.4 the standards to be provided for the different social classes, of average household income, were developed.



The standards developed must be provided for the different social classes if a solution to the urban housing problem is to be achieved, and these standards must be provided at the minimum physical costs within the limits of technology.

Hence, in this section the initial cost ( $C_u$ ) of providing these standards will be expressed in terms of a model which incorporate the factors of location, variable household size, and variable form. These costs will then be expressed as the annual equivalent of amortizing the costs, represented by (I) for various types of tenure.

Finally, an expression for the annual costs of maintenance will be developed and used to establish a model which expresses (R) in terms of all the variables. This model is then used to define the housing threshold, which is used to minimise the physical costs.

#### 7.5.1 The detailed models to be developed

The initial cost of housing per unit is given by the sum of the initial cost of land per housing unit ( $C_l$ ), the cost of developing the land per unit ( $C_{dl}$ ), and the cost of constructing the housing unit ( $C_c$ ). These as seen will depend on location, household size, form, and standards. Standards will be as developed for the three social classes, therefore the model must be calibrated for each social class (g). Hence the first model to be developed is one which expressed the initial cost/unit ( $C_l + C_{dl} + C_c$ ) =  $C_u$ , of providing housing for the different social groups (g), considering the effect of variation in household size (h), location, and form, denoted by the suffix (y).

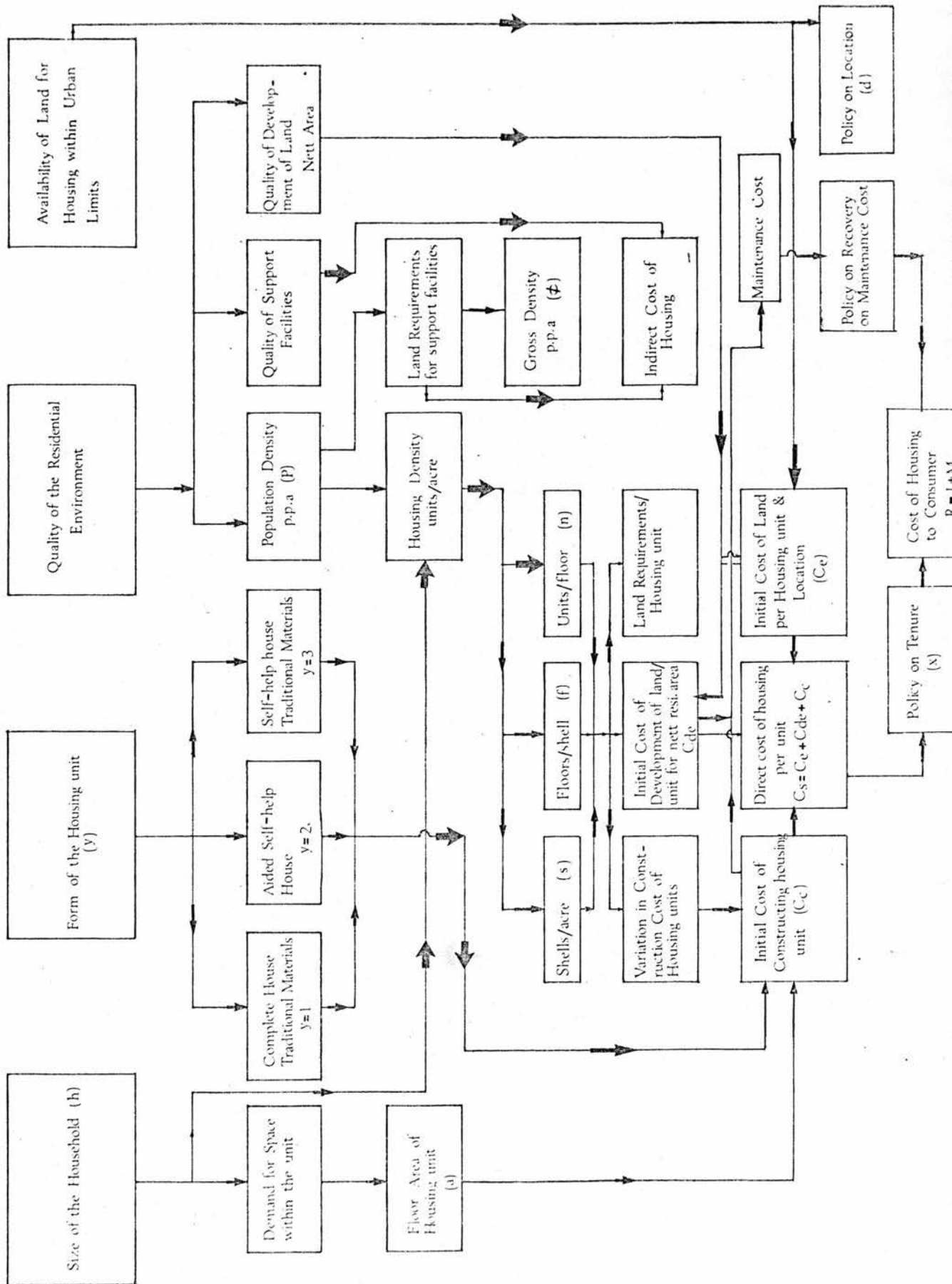
The next stage is to develop a model that converts these initial costs into the annual equivalent of amortization (I);

$$\text{i.e. } I = f(C_l + C_{dl} + C_c) = f(C_u).$$

This will depend on:

- (1) the interest rates charged (i)
- (2) the method of amortization
- and (3) the policy on tenure, denoted by the suffix (x), where  
 $x = 1$  denotes rent, and  $x = 2$  denotes purchase on a rent purchase basis.





Finally, a model relating the annual costs of maintenance to the initial costs ( $C_{dl} + C_c$ ) excluding land costs, and the age of the house (T) in years must be developed.

These detailed models can then be used for expressing the real costs (R) in terms of social class (g), form (y) and tenure (x) for variations in location and household size. Diagram (7-7) represents the foregoing statements.

7.5.2 A model expressing the initial cost per housing unit  
 $C_u = (C_l + C_{dl} + C_c)$

At this stage the model will be developed without including the suffix for social group (g). This suffix will be added at the final stage to distinguish the initial costs of providing housing for the different social groups. Variation in form will also be included using the suffix (y).

7.5.2.1 The initial cost of land ( $C_l$ ) per housing unit.

The cost of provision of land per housing unit for the direct development of urban housing depends on two factors. They are:

- (1) The price of land per acres
- and (2) The net density of development measured in housing units/acre.

(1) The price of urban land

Studies done<sup>1</sup> have shown that the price of urban land decreases exponentially with increasing distance from the centre of the city. However, this expression is true for the average price of land at various radii. Variations along a radius have been explained by Stone to be caused by variations in density<sup>2</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Richardson, Harry W. (1971). Urban economics, page 50. Penguin Books, England.

<sup>2</sup> Stone, P.A. (1970). Urban development in Britain. Standards, Costs and Resources, page 133, which gives the variation for land costs in the London region as

$$C_L = \frac{1000}{3} (23 + 4u) e^{-d/28}.$$

However, for the purpose of this model average variation is considered sufficiently accurate, and thus land prices may be related purely to radial distances. Another reason for not considering density is because this model is concerned mainly with building houses on undeveloped land where  $u = 0$ .

Hence the cost of land per unit area  $C_L$  will be given by:

$$C_L = K C^{-k_7 d} \dots \dots \dots (7-10)$$

This equation will be checked and calibrated for the city of Colombo in Chapter 9, using data of land values obtained from the planning department of the Colombo Municipality.

## (2) Net density of development

In section 7.4.1.2 it was seen that the net density ( $p$ ) of development to produce the maximum gross density, should be

$$\left(\frac{1}{dK}\right)^{\frac{1}{d+1}} \text{ persons per acre.}$$

For a household size  $h$ , this would mean  $u$  units per acre, where

$$u = p/h = \frac{1}{h} \cdot \left(\frac{1}{dK}\right)^{\frac{1}{d+1}}$$

i. e.  $\frac{1}{u}$  acres per housing unit =  $h \cdot (dK)^{\frac{1}{d+1}}$

Since each housing unit requires  $h \cdot (dK)^{\frac{1}{d+1}}$  acres of land, and the price per acre is  $C_L$ , the cost of land per housing unit  $C_1$  will be given by

$$C_1 = C_L \cdot h \cdot (dK)^{\frac{1}{d+1}} \dots \dots \dots (7-11)$$

Substituting equation (7-10) the cost of land per housing unit can be expressed as follows:

$$C_1 = K_6 e^{-K_7 d} \cdot h \cdot (dK)^{\frac{1}{d+1}} \dots \dots \dots (7-12)$$



Since  $K$ ,  $K_6$ ,  $K_7$ , and  $\alpha$  will be known it is possible to determine the cost of land for a housing unit situated at a radial distance,  $d$ , from the city centre, consisting of households of size  $h$ , or households of different sizes having an average size  $h$ . Simplified equation (7-12) may be written as

$$C_{1,g} = C_{3,g} \cdot h \cdot e^{-r_5 \cdot d}$$

where  $C_{3,g}$  and  $r_5$  are constants.

Hence for various social classes ( $g$ ) the general expression will be:

$$C_{1,g} = K_6 \cdot e^{-K_7 \cdot d} \cdot h \cdot (\alpha_g K_g)^{\frac{1}{\alpha_g + 1}} \dots \dots (7-12a)$$

for all  $g$ .

There will be no variation in the constants that describe variation in land prices with distance. There will also be no effect due to variation in form, and tenure. Only the density of development will be affected due to variations in social class.

#### 7.5.2.2 An expression for the net density ( $u$ ) in housing units/acre, expressed in terms of shells ( $S$ )/acre, floors ( $f$ )/shell, and housing units per floor ( $n$ )

Density expressed in housing units/acre is an important factor in developing expressions for the cost of land development, and the cost of construction per housing unit. However, this broad definition will be useful only if all housing development is to be of the same type, i.e. of the same design.

In practice this is not so, and therefore it is necessary to define more fundamental variables, which will be capable of describing various types of design.

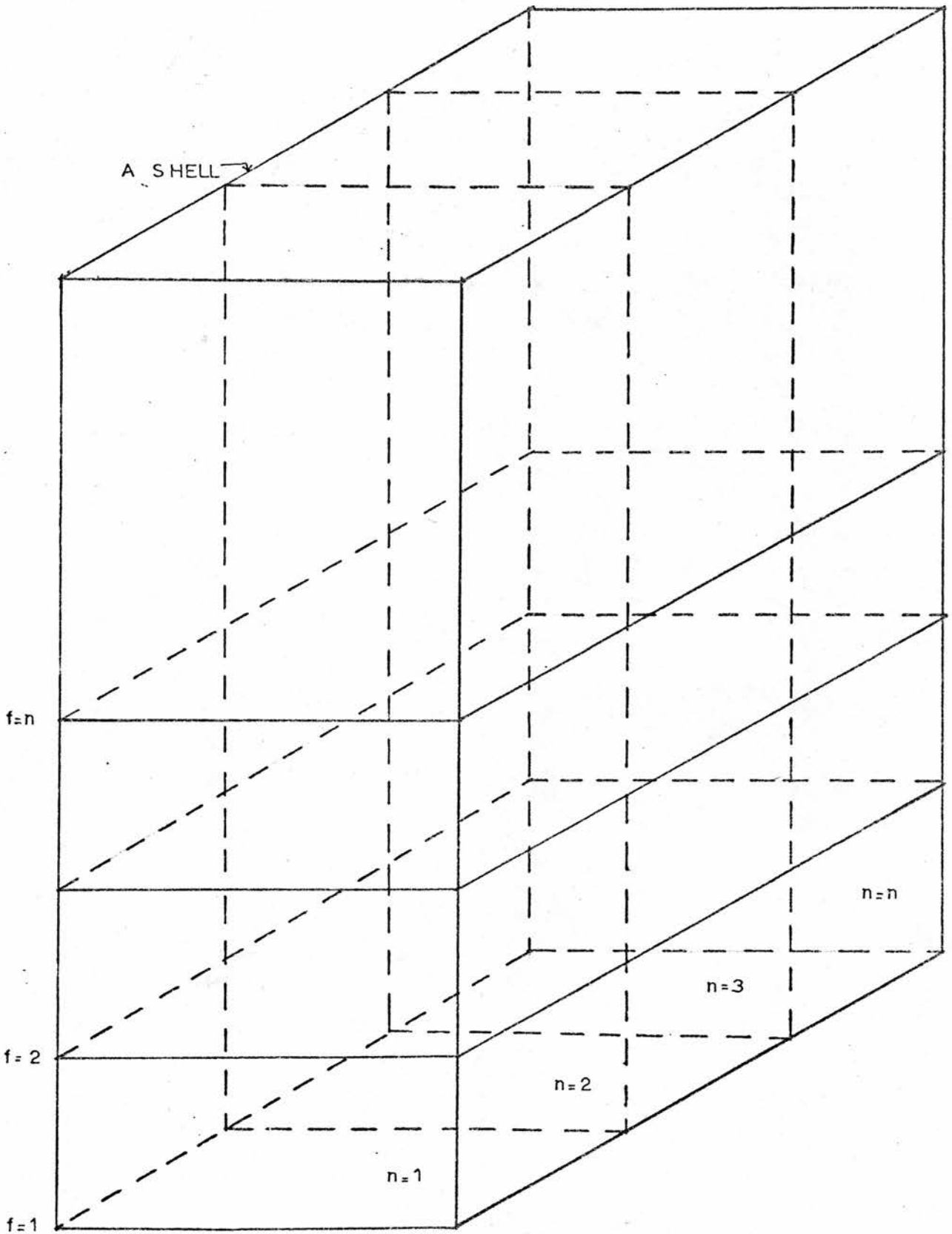
The fundamental variables selected are:

- (1) Shells/acre ( $S$ )
- (2) Floors/shell ( $f$ )
- (3) housing units/floor ( $n$ )

These variables are defined and related as follows. Diagram (7-8) is useful in explaining the definitions.

DIAG. 7-8

A DIAGRAMATIC EXPLANATION OF  
NET HOUSING DENSITY IN UNITS/ACRE



$$u \text{ (UNITS/ACRE)} = s \text{ (SHELLS/ACRE)} \times f \text{ (FLOORS/SHELL)} \times n \text{ (UNITS/FLOOR)}$$

#### 7.5.2.2.1 Definitions

Shell: A shell is bounded by the base, outer surface walls, and roof of a residential block.

A block of flats or a single detached house would then be described as a shell. Hence, Shells/unit area will be the basic definition of net residential density.

Floor: A floor is a vertical divider of a shell, which is used as a base on which a unit or part of a unit is constructed.

Therefore, considering the base as floor 1, a shell can then be said to have  $f$  floors where  $f$  is any +ve integer.

Unit: A unit is a housing unit. It is possible to have many units/floor as in a block of flats or even half a unit/floor as in a detached two floor house.

Suppose a residential area can be described to have  $S$  shells/unit area, and each shell has  $f$  floors, and each floor  $n$  units. Then the density in units/acre ( $U$ ) will be given by -

$$U = S.f.n. \quad \dots \dots \dots (7-13)$$

Using this equation it is now possible to study variations in cost for the same density, due to difference in the design of building which is described adequately by  $S$ ,  $f$ , and  $n$ .

#### 7.5.2.2.2 The derivation of some general relationships which will be used in the following analysis

1. The base area  $B$  of a shell is given by -

$$B = n.a. \quad \dots \dots \dots (7-14)$$

The common space of corridors etc. are divided equally among all the units of the floor.

2. The number of shells/acre will decrease with an increase in the base area  $B$  of the shell. As the number of floors increases it will be necessary to move the shells further apart when taking day lighting into consideration. Therefore the number of shells per acre should decrease with an increase in



the number of floors. Therefore the number of shells per acre can be expressed as

$$S = K_3 B^{-p_3} f^{-p_4} \dots \dots \dots (7-15)$$

where  $p_3$  and  $p_4$  are most probably fractional powers.

The above equation can be expressed as

$\log S = \log K_3 - p_3 \log B - p_4 \log f$ . which can be used for determining  $K_3$ ,  $p_3$ , and  $p_4$ . This will be done by studying various net residential areas within the city of Colombo, and using the data to fit a least square regression line. This calibration is presented in Chapter 9.

(3)  $\rho = u \cdot h$  by definition

i.e.  $\frac{\rho}{h} = S.n.f.$  From equation (7-13)

$$S = K_3 B^{-p_3} f^{-p_4} \text{ Equation (7-15)}$$

$$\therefore \frac{\rho}{h} = K_3 \cdot f^{(1-p_4)} \cdot n \cdot B^{-p_3}$$

$$B = n.a. \text{ Equation (7-14)}$$

$$\therefore \frac{\rho}{h} = K_3 \cdot n^{(-p_3+1)} \cdot a^{-p_3} \cdot f^{(1-p_4)}$$

$$a_g = K_{1,g} h^{p_{1,g}} \text{ Equation (7-8) for } g = 1, 2, 3$$

$$\therefore \frac{\rho}{h} = K_3 \cdot K_1^{-p_3} \cdot h^{-p_1 p_3} \cdot n^{(1-p_3)} \cdot f^{(1-p_4)}$$

$$\text{i.e. } f = \left[ \frac{K_1^{p_3}}{K_3} \cdot p \cdot h^{(p_1 p_3 - 1)} \right] \frac{1}{(1-p_4)} \cdot n^{\left[ \frac{p_3 - 1}{1-p_4} \right]}$$

For the particular case where  $\rho = \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_g K_g} \right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha_g + 1}}$  for  $g = 1, 2, 3$

$$f = \left[ \frac{K_{1,g}^{p_3}}{K_3} \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_g K_g} \right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha_g + 1}} h^{(p_1 p_3 - 1)} \right] \frac{1}{(1-p_4)} \cdot n^{\left( \frac{p_3 - 1}{1-p_4} \right)} \dots (7-16)$$

for  $g = 1, 2, 3$ .

Thus for a particular household size (h), of a particular social group, the number of floors in a shell and the number of units per floor are governed by the relationship (7-16), at maximum net population density -

$$P = \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_g K_g} \right) \frac{1}{d_g + 1}$$

#### 7.5.2.3 The initial cost of land development ( $C_{dl}$ ) per housing unit

The development of land for the net housing area includes the provision of roads, potable water supply, sewage and waste water disposal, and power (electricity).

It thus includes the basic amenities to be provided in order to eliminate the socio-physical problems related to the direct development of urban housing (section 2.3.3.1.2), together with power.

Since the discussion here refers to urban housing, roads will be considered to be motorable, the supply of potable water will be through a pipe borne system, i. e. individual wells for each house are not considered. The disposal of sewage and waste water will be limited to a system which carries away the waste water and sewage through a pipe network, which carries the effluent away for treatment of some form. Individual soakage systems may be adoptable for low density areas.

Studies<sup>1</sup> done to date have shown that in general the cost per housing unit of land development tends to decrease with housing density, and appear to be related logarithmically.

---

<sup>1</sup> (a) Stone, P.A. (1970) Urban development in Britain: Standards, Costs and Resources. Page 131.

(b) Stone, P.A. (1963) Housing, Town Development and Land Costs, Estates Gazette Ltd. London.

It will be appreciated that these relationships will be true for housing similar in design. However, the treatment of the subject here tries to incorporate the possible changes in design, though having the same density. To do this the definition of housing density developed in section 7.5.2.2 will be used.

According to the studies carried out and mentioned previously,

$$C_{dl} = K_5 \cdot u^{-x} \dots \dots \dots (7-17)$$

where  $1 > x > 0$ .

$$\text{But } u = \text{s.f.n.} \dots \dots \dots (7-13)$$

Hence the use of  $u$  represents the average effect of individual changes in  $S$ ,  $f$ , and  $n$ .

To incorporate the effect of these more fundamental variables,

$C_{dl}$  can be expressed as

$$C_{dl} = K_5 \cdot S^{-p_8} \cdot f^{+p_9} \cdot n^{-p_{10}} \dots \dots (7-18)$$

$p_8$  is treated as negative since it can be compared as similar to equation (7-17) where each shell can be considered a unit.

The value of  $p_9$  on the other hand may be +ve. This may be due to the fact though increases in  $f$  increase  $u$ , the pressure head in the water mains must be increased to reach greater heights. It also becomes necessary to use cast iron instead of earthenware for exposed sewage pipes.

$p_{10}$  on the other hand may be -ve, since increase in  $n$  will lessen the overall length of roads and piping needed

Equation (7-18) was calibrated using unpublished data collected from the records of the department of national housing in Ceylon, and is presented in Chapter 9.



Assuming at this stage the theoretical validity of this model, the cost of land development per housing unit can be expressed as a function of household size ( $h$ ), and the number of units per floor ( $n$ ). This relationship will be similar for the three social classes but will have a variation in the constants due to the variation of density and space standards for each class. Therefore, for a specific class, using the relationships derived, i.e.

$$S = K_3 B^{-p_3} f^{-p_4} \dots \dots \dots (7-15)$$

$$B = na \dots \dots \dots (7-14)$$

$$A_g = K_{1,g} h^{p_{1,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-7) \text{ for } g = 1, 2, 3$$

$$\text{and } f = \left[ \frac{K_{1,g}^{p_3}}{K_3} \left( \frac{1}{\alpha_g K_g} \right)^{\frac{1}{\alpha_g + 1}} \cdot h^{(p_{1,g} p_3 - 1)} \right]^{\frac{1}{(1 - p_4)}} \cdot n^{\left( \frac{p_3 - 1}{1 - p_4} \right)} \dots \dots \dots (7-16)$$

for  $g = 1, 2, 3$ .

and substituting in equation (7-18), an equation of the form given below will be obtained.

$$\text{i.e. } C_{dl,g} = C_{2,g} h^{r_{3,g}} n^{r_{4,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-19) \text{ for a social class } g.$$

where the constants  $C_2$ ,  $r_3$ , and  $r_4$  can be derived using equation (7-18) and the equations given above. The theoretical expressions derived using simple algebra are tedious and have thus been omitted.

The practical derivation of this equation is presented in Chapter 9, using the practically derived equation mentioned above.

#### 7.5.2.4 The initial cost of constructing a housing unit. ( $C_c$ )

The initial cost of constructing a housing unit depends on two factors. They are:

- (1) The area of the housing unit ( $a$  in sq. ft.)
- (2) The cost per sq. ft. ( $\frac{C_c}{a}$ )

The area of the housing unit will depend on the household size ( $h$ ), and the relationship between the area ( $a$ ) and household size ( $h$ ).

In section 7.4.3. it was shown that the relationship between area and household size is given by

$$a_g = K_{1,g} \cdot h^{p_{1,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-8)$$

where  $g$ , represents the social class for which the housing unit is being provided.

The cost per sq. ft. ( $\frac{C_c}{a}$ ) will depend on:

- (1) The total area of the house. Stone<sup>1</sup> has shown that  $(C_c/a)$  appears to decrease as  $a$  increases, but at a decreasing rate of change.
- (2) The number of floors ( $f$ ). Here again the work done by Stone<sup>2</sup> shows that  $C_c/a$  tends to increase at a decreasing rate with an increase in the number of floors ( $f$ ).
- (3) The third factor is ( $n$ ), the number of units per floor. An increase in ( $n$ ) may tend to reduce  $(C_c/a)$  due to economies of scale. The relationship may once again be described as  $(C_c/a)$  decreasing at a rate which reduces with an increase in ( $n$ ).

Hence, the cost of construction/sq. ft. ( $C_c/a$ ) may be described by the following equation.

$$(C_c/a) = K_4 \cdot a^{-p_2} \cdot f^{p_6} \cdot n^{-p_7}$$

where from the earlier statements it may be inferred that  $p_2$ ,  $p_6$ , and  $p_7$  are fractions.

<sup>1</sup> Stone, P.A. (1970). Urban Development in Britain. Standards, Costs, and Resources. 1964-2004. Fig. 7.2. page 114.

<sup>2</sup> Op.cit. 11 Fig. 7.3. page 119.

The equation above may be also expressed as

$$C_c = K_4 \cdot a^{(1-p_2)} \cdot f^{p_6} \cdot n^{-p_r}$$

putting  $p_5 = (1 - p_2)$ , the value of  $p_5$  will be fractional, and positive since  $p_2$  is fractional.

Therefore:

$$C_c = K_4 \cdot a^{p_5} \cdot f^{p_6} \cdot n^{-p_7} \dots \dots \dots (7-20)$$

This model is tested and calibrated in Chapter 9 using data obtained from the records of the department of National housing in Ceylon. The data used is adjusted to a base year to make allowances for inflation or deflation in the construction industry.

Assuming at this stage the theoretical validity of this model, and using the following equations derived; i. e.

$$a_g = K_{1,g} \cdot h^{p_{1,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-8)$$

$$\text{and } f = \left[ \frac{K_{1,g}^{p_3}}{K_3} \left( \frac{1}{K_g K_g} \right)^{\frac{1}{g+1}} \cdot h^{(p_{1,g} \cdot p_3 - 1)} \right]^{\frac{1}{(1-p_4)}} \cdot X$$

$$X = n \cdot \left( \frac{p_3 - 1}{1 - p_4} \right)$$

$$\dots \dots \dots (7-16)$$

for  $g = 1, 2, 3$

The following expression for  $C_{c,g}$  can be derived, using the independent variables  $h$ , and  $n$

$$\text{i.e. } C_{c,g} = C_{1,g} \cdot h^{r_{1,g}} \cdot n^{r_{2,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-21)$$

The theoretical expressions for  $C_{1,g}$ ,  $r_{1,g}$  and  $r_{2,g}$  are not given here. The real values for these constants are given on practical derivation of the independent equations in Chapter 9.

It will be useful to note that equation (7-21) above is similar to that used for describing the cost of developing land for housing, per housing unit, as both depend on household size ( $h$ ), and units per floor ( $n$ ), as independent variables.



Equations (7-19) and (7-21) can now be used for determining the basic design variables for the provision of housing at the minimum initial costs of land development, and construction per housing unit. The methodology will be the same for all social classes (g). However, the values of the variables will be different since the constants of equations (7-19) and (7-21) depend on g.

### 7.5.3 The minimum cost of the housing unit and land development ( $C_c + C_{dl}$ )

The preceding sections have dealt separately with the cost of the house and the cost of developing the land per house. These can now be combined to arrive at a minimum cost solution, using equations (7-19) and (7-21).

The cost of construction is given by:

$$C_c = C_1 \cdot h^{r_1} n^{r_2} \dots \dots \dots (7-21) \text{ for } g = 1, 2 \text{ or } 3.$$

where  $C_1$  is a constant,  $r_1$  and  $r_2$  are powers which may be positive or negative.

Similarly the cost of land development per housing unit

$$C_{dl} = C_2 \cdot h^{r_3} n^{r_4} \dots \dots \dots (7-19) \text{ for } g = 1, 2 \text{ or } 3$$

where  $C_2$  is a constant,  $r_3$  and  $r_4$  are powers which may be positive or negative.

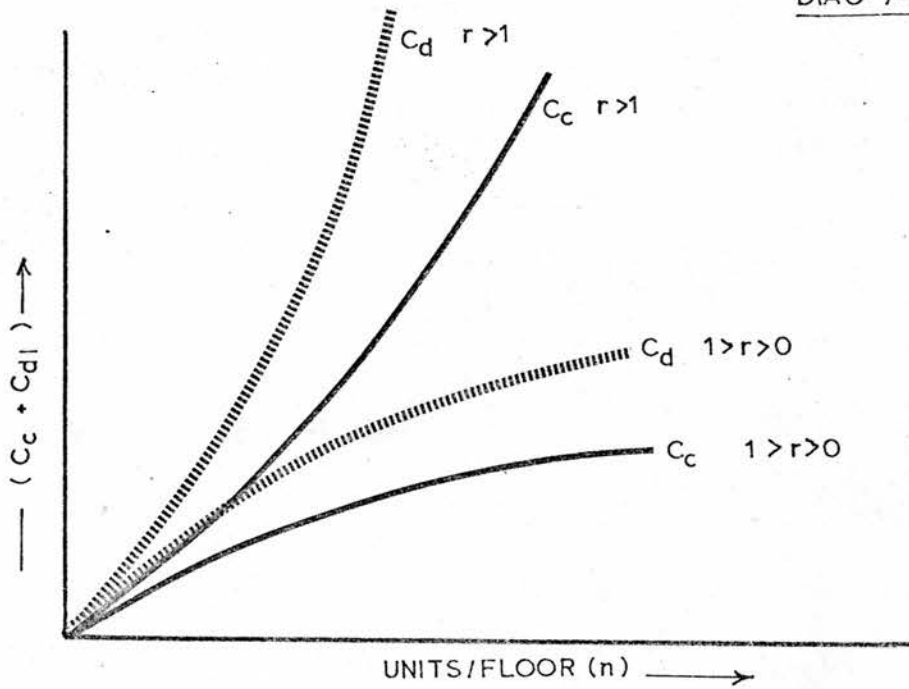
$$\text{i.e. } +\infty > r_1, r_2, r_3, r_4 > -\infty$$

Of interest now is the behaviour of the function ( $C_c + C_{dl}$ ) for any g. Ref Diagram (7-9). Three possible cases arise, for a fixed household size h. They are (1)  $r_2$  and  $r_4$  both positive i.e.  $r_2 > 0$ ;  $r_4 > 0$ . Diagram (7-9A). This particular case can be divided into

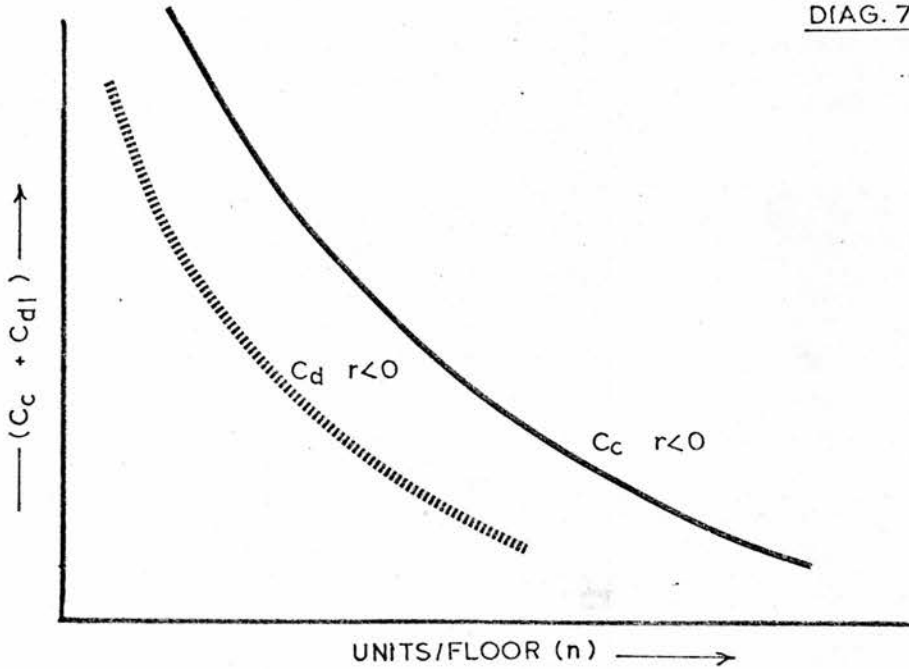
- four subsets i.e. (1a)  $1 > r_2 > 0$  ;  $1 > r_4 > 0$   
 (1b)  $1 > r_2 > 0$  ;  $r_4 > 1$   
 (1c)  $r_2 > 1$  ;  $1 > r_4 > 0$   
 (1d)  $r_2 > 1$  ;  $r_4 > 1$ .

# VARIATION IN $(C_c + C_d)$ WITH $(n)$

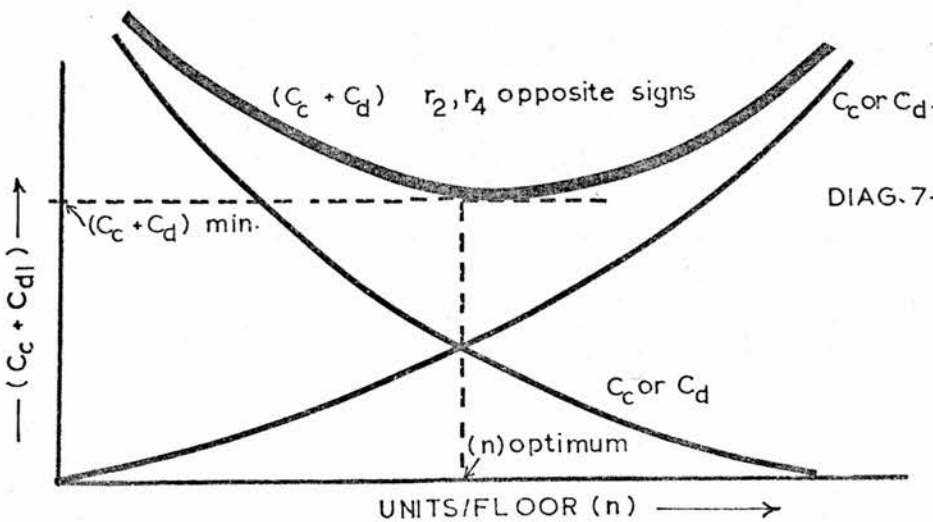
DIAG. 7-9A (CASE 1)



DIAG. 7-9B (CASE 2)



DIAG. 7-9C (CASE 3)



In this case both  $C_c$  and  $C_{dl}$  increase with an increase in  $n$ . This therefore indicates that the minimum solution lies where  $n$  is practically smallest. This would mean  $n = \frac{1}{2}$ , where each housing unit is divided between two floors.

2.  $r_2$  and  $r_4$  both negative, i.e.  $r_2 < 0$  and  $r_4 < 0$ .

In this case both  $C_c$  and  $C_{dl}$  decrease with an increase in  $n$ . This therefore indicates that the minimum solution lies in using the practically largest possible value for  $n$ . Achieving a minimum cost solution depends on the ability of the architect to convert it into a design, which maximises  $n$ .

3. Where  $r_2$  and  $r_4$  have opposite signs, i.e. either  $r_2 < 0 ; r_4 > 0$  or  $r_2 > 0 ; r_4 < 0$ . In this case one factor increases while the other decreases with  $n$ . This particular case results in a specified value of  $n$  which produces the minimum value of  $(C_c + C_{dl})$ . This value of  $n$  is then used as a basis of design.

At this stage one cannot say that a definite case will occur for all urban areas of all developing countries, but one can say that one of the above cases will occur for a specific urban area of a specific country. Hence, it will be possible to decide what basic form will be the cheapest in terms of the cost of the unit and cost of development of the land, for a specific household size  $h$ . By varying  $h$  over its entire range one will be able to make similar decisions for all  $h$ . This decision regarding the value of  $n$  could then be used to determine the values of  $f$ , and  $S$ . Thus this information will be the basic data for the design of a net residential area at minimum cost, while at the same time retaining the specified density which minimises total cost by maximising the use of land.

This analysis must also be applied to various social classes, since both equations (7-19) and (7-21) vary for different  $g$ .



In Chapter 9 of this analysis is used to define  $n$ ,  $f$ , and  $S$  for the city of Colombo, for different social classes  $g$ , and varying household sizes  $h$ .

7.5.4 The effect of form on the cost of Land development ( $C_{dl}$ ) and the cost of construction ( $C_c$ )

In section 7.5.2.3 and section 7.5.2.4. two general relationships were derived connecting the cost of land development and construction of a housing unit to the household size ( $h$ ) and the number of units per floor ( $n$ ), for the three social classes denoted by ( $g$ ). These expressions were derived for a complete house.

It was seen in Chapter 3 that in order to achieve the level of investment, it may be necessary to utilise the labour potential via methods of self help housing.

At the beginning of this chapter under assumptions, three forms of housing were to be considered. They were denoted by the suffix  $y$  and are:

- (1) The provision of complete houses. ( $y = 1$ )
- (2) The provision of core houses, to be completed on a self help basis by the prospective owner or tenant ( $y = 2$ )
- (3) The provision of serviced blocks of land, for the provision of the housing unit on a self help basis. ( $y = 3$ ).

In view of this it is necessary to consider the limitations on the use of equations (7-19) and (7-21), for core housing, and complete self help housing.

The proportional distribution of costs between the public and private sectors for each of these types will be considered in the next section, which deals with the cost of housing to the consumer.

Case (1) core housing: ( $y = 2$ )

In current practice core housing is the provision of the main core of the house, with services to the tenant. The house is then completed by the tenant through his own labour or with hired labour.

In certain cases financial assistance for the purchase of materials may be obtained, while in other cases the tenant uses his private funds to improve his house with time.

There are limitations to this system. They are:

- (1) This type of housing in practice can be limited only to the ground floor, i.e.  $f = 1$ .
- (2) The number of units per floor, however, can be varied. For example, a row of terraced core houses may contain about 10 to 15 houses.

Thus when applying the equations (7-19) and (7-21) developed for the complete house, the value of  $f$  is treated as equal to 1, and the only variable left is  $n$ .

The original equations are altered as follows:

Equation (7-13)  $U = S.f.n$ . becomes  $U = S.n$ .

Equation (7-14)  $B = n.a$ . remains the same.

Equation (7-15)  $S = K_3 B^{-p_3} f^{-p_4}$  becomes  $S = K_3 B^{-p_3}$

Equation (7-20)  $C_c = K_4 a^{p_5} f^{p_6} n^{-p_7}$  becomes  $C_c = K_4 a^{p_5} n^{-p_7}$

Equation (7-18)  $C_{dl} = K_5 S^{-p_8} f^{-p_9} n^{-p_{10}}$  becomes  $C_{dl} = K_5 S^{-p_8} n^{-p_{10}}$

Expressed in terms of  $h$  and  $n$ ,  $C_c$  and  $C_{dl}$  become,

$$C_c = K_4 K_1^{p_5} h^{p_1 p_5} n^{-p_7}.$$

$$\begin{aligned} C_{dl} &= K_5 K_3^{-p_8} A^{p_3 p_8} n^{-p_{10}} \\ &= K_5 K_3^{-p_8} n^{p_3 p_8} K_1^{p_3 p_8} h^{p_1 p_3 p_8} n^{-p_{10}} \end{aligned}$$

$$C_{dl} = K_1^{p_3 p_8} K_3^{-p_8} K_5 . h^{p_1 p_3 p_8} n^{(p_3 p_8 - p_{10})}.$$

We can now express  $C_c$  and  $C_{dl}$  as in the case of the completed house, for a social class (g) as

$$C_{c,g} = C_{1,g} h^{r_{1,g}} n^{r_{2,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-22)$$

$$C_{dl,g} = C_{2,g} h^{r_{3,g}} n^{r_{4,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-23)$$



These equations can now be analysed as before, and the optimum value of  $n$  obtained. Using this value of  $n$  we obtain  $S$ , and thus the basic design data.

Case (2) Self help house. ( $y = 3$ )

As before we encounter limitations in the practical application of this system. They are

1. as before  $f = 1$ .
2. In this case the number of units per floor will be limited to  $n = 1$ , since each house will be constructed completely by its individual owner.

Here again we save on labour, the materials for the house may be supplied, via a loan or left to the individual to purchase with his own capital.

As before we apply equations (7-19) and (7-21) to this system.

Equation (7-13)  $U = S.n.f.$  becomes  $U = s$

Equation (7-14)  $B = n.a.$  becomes  $B = a$

Equation (7-15)  $S = K_3 B^{-p_3} f^{-p_4}$  becomes  $S = K_3 a^{-p_3}$

Equation (7-20) becomes  $C_c = K_4 a^{p_5}$

Equation (7-18) becomes  $C_{dl} = K_5 S^{-p_8}$

i.e.  $C_c = K_4 \cdot K_1^{p_5} h^{p_1 p_5}$

and  $C_{dl} = K_5 K_3^{-p_8} a^{p_3 p_8} = K_b K_3^{-p_8} K_1^{p_3 p_8} h^{p_1 p_3 p_8}$

$C_{dl} = K_1^{p_3 p_8} K_3^{-p_8} K_5 \cdot h^{p_1 p_3 p_8}$

i.e.  $C_{c,g} = C_{1,g} h^{r_{1,g}} \dots (7-24)$  and

$C_{dl,g} = C_2 h^{r_{3,g}} \dots (7-25)$



Using the foregoing it is now possible to draw up detailed policy for guiding the overall design of urban residential areas in Ceylon, which minimises the cost of land development per housing unit and the cost of the housing unit, using the technique developed in section 7.5.3, and applying it to various forms.

The data provided will include a subdivision by:

- (1) Social group (g) for  $g = 1, 2, 3$
- (2) Form of house using,
  - $y = 1$ , complete house
  - $y = 2$ , core house
  - $y = 3$ , the developed block of land.
- (3) household size (h).

For each of the household sizes, the values of  $S$ ,  $f$ , and  $n$ , will be defined, which will form the basic data for design of the residential area. It will, of course, be appreciated that this data will be in addition to the net density defined ( $p$ ), the occupancy rate ( $q$ ), and the space standard for housing given by ( $a$ ).

These standards have been developed for the city of Colombo, and are presented in Chapter 9. Their use in drawing up a housing programme is explained in Chapter 11.

#### 7.5.5 A mathematical expression for the minimum initial direct cost of housing per unit, at radial distance ( $d$ ) from the city centre

The direct cost of housing per unit  $C_{u,g}$  is given by:

$$C_{u,g} = C_{c,g} + C_{dl,g} + C_{l,g} \quad \text{for a social class } g.$$

where  $C_{c,g}$  is the cost of construction of the unit,  $C_{dl,g}$ , the cost of development of net residential land per unit and  $C_{l,g}$  the cost of land per unit.

We have analysed the variation of each of these costs with respect to the factors that affect them. These results will now be applied to derive an expression for  $C_{u,g}$  for the three forms ( $g$ ) of housing considered.

Case (1) - the complete house: ( $y = 1$ )

From equation (7-19) and equation (7-21) it is possible to decide on the residential layout that minimises  $C_{c,g}$  and  $C_{dl,g}$ . Let the optimum value of  $n$  be then  $N$ , for a particular  $h$ .

$$\text{Then } (C_{cl,g} + C_{dl,g})_{\min.} = (C_{1,g} h^{r_{1,g}} N^{r_{2,g}} + C_{2,g} h^{r_{3,g}} N^{r_{4,g}})$$

The cost of land per unit will be given by:

$$C_{1,g} = C_{3,g} \cdot h \cdot e^{-r_5 \cdot d} \dots \dots \dots (7-12, \text{ simplified})$$

$$\therefore C_{d,g} = C_{1,g} h^{r_{1,g}} N^{r_{2,g}} + C_{2,g} h^{r_{3,g}} N^{r_{4,g}} + C_{3,g} h \cdot e^{-r_5 \cdot d} \dots \dots \dots (7-26)$$

This expression gives the minimum initial direct cost of providing a complete house for a household of size  $h$ , at distance  $d$  from the city centre.

Case (2) - the core house: ( $y = 2$ )

The expression is the same, but the constants  $C_1, C_2, C_3, r_1, r_2, r_3$ , and  $r_4$ , will differ, while the constant  $r_5$  will remain the same.

The value for  $f$  in this case is 1. Equation (7-27)

Case (3) - the self help house. ( $y = 3$ )

In this particular case both  $f$  and  $n$  are equal to 1.

$C_{c,g}$  and  $C_{dl,g}$  are then given by:

$$C_{c,g} = C_{1,g} h^{r_{1,g}} \text{ and } C_{dl,g} = C_{2,g} h^{r_{3,g}}$$

$$\text{Then } C_{d,g} = C_{1,g} h^{r_{1,g}} + C_{2,g} h^{r_{3,g}} + C_{3,g} \cdot h \cdot e^{-r_5 \cdot d} \dots \dots \dots (7-28)$$

When  $r_1, r_3, C_1, C_2, C_3$ , have values different to that of the previous cases,  $r_2$  and  $r_4$  are non existent, and  $r_5$  remains the same.



The above expressions represent the minimum direct cost per housing unit, for housing a household of size  $h$  at minimum initial cost, using the three specified types, at a specified point relative to the centre of the urban area. The constants will vary for housing of different classes, and therefore a set of equations must be obtained for each class.

The sets of equations for determining the minimum initial cost of providing housing per unit for the city of Colombo are given in Chapter 9.

#### 7.5.6 Tenure and the annual cost of land to the consumer

The assumption which this model considered was that there were two basic forms of tenure applicable. They were:

- (1) A pure rental basis.  $x = 1$
- and (2) A rent purchase basis.  $x = 2$

It is therefore necessary to determine what these two forms of tenure represent to the consumer in terms of annual costs. This particular section will deal with the annual cost of land and its relationship to the two forms of tenure mentioned above.

##### 7.5.6.1 Pure Rent

The existing system for determining land rent for land belonging to the public sector is governed by the land commissions circular<sup>1</sup> which states that the rent to be charged for land will be four per centum per annum of the value of the land. It must be noted that as land values change with time, the rent can change.

This system is useful and can therefore be retained and used to guide future public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing.

However, it will be noted from the conclusion reached in Chapter 4, section 4.3, that this system will be useful only where the land is

---

<sup>1</sup> Circular governing land rents, Land Commissioners Circular No. K. S. 2571 of 28th June, 1952. Government of Ceylon.



already owned by the public sector, and therefore excludes the initial cost of acquisition. This confirms the observation that as far as possible housing for rental purposes should be on publicly owned land.

This system is not realistic if applied to private lands which are acquired for the purpose. In this case the initial costs must be amortized over a fixed period of time and would therefore cost much more to the consumer, or create a need for a subsidy, which must be avoided. (Section 7.5.6.2)

Hence annual land rent can be expressed as:

$$I_{1,g,1} = 0.04 \cdot C_{1,g} \dots \dots \dots (7-29)$$

for housing on a purely rental basis where  $C_{1,g}$  is the cost of land per unit as defined above, for a social group (g).  $C_{1,g}$  is governed by equation (7-12a).

#### 7.5.6.2 Rent purchase

Using the conclusion in section 4.3, the annual cost of land to the consumer, if it is being purchased on a rental basis, is represented by the amortization of the initial cost over a period of time (T years) on an equal instalment basis<sup>1</sup> at i % compound interest per annum on a depreciating capital.  $I_{1,g,2}$  may be expressed as:

$$I_{1,g,2} = C_{1,g} \cdot \frac{i}{100} \left[ \frac{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T}{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T - 1} \right] \dots \dots (7-30)$$

This system may be applied to publicly or privately owned land. In the case of private land the original owner may be paid in bonds (section 4.3) redeemable at a face value which includes the interest rate i annually as payments are made by the new owner. Hence this initial cost of land need not be met by the public sector.

---

<sup>1</sup> The derivation of this formulae is not given here as it is a standard form used.

#### 7.5.7 Tenure and the annual cost of land development to the consumer

In housing either for rent or rent purchase, the infrastructure developed will always belong to the public sector. It will also be the responsibility of the public sector to maintain this infrastructure. Hence, in either case the public sector must charge a rent for this infrastructure which must comprise two components. They are:

- (1) The recovery of the initial costs
- (2) The costs of maintenance.

The recovery of the initial costs is necessary to avoid a hidden subsidy. This also applies to the maintenance of the infrastructure.

To the consumer these costs may be either a part of the annual rent charged, or a part of the local authority taxes. In either case the consumer must bear these costs.

In addition to these costs the consumer may have to pay for the consumption of items such as electricity, water, and gas. These costs are generally based on the unit cost of production, and the maintenance of plant. This aspect is not treated as part of the cost of housing, since it depends on the individual household's consumption patterns. This aspect therefore forms part of general household expenditure, and is a separate part of the household budget.

From the foregoing it can thus be concluded that the cost of land development to the consumer can be treated in a manner similar to the cost of construction and maintenance of the housing unit, as will be seen in the next section.

It must be noted that land development costs treated here refer only to the net residential area, and not the overall infrastructure development of the total urban area. This aspect must be treated separately and is not within the scope of this study.



### 7.5.8 Tenure and the annual cost of the housing unit to the consumer, including land development costs.

In section 7.5.6 expressions were developed for renting, and rent purchasing land for the housing unit. These were denoted by

$$I_{1,g,1} \text{ and } I_{1,g,2}$$

In section 7.5.7. it was seen that the recovery of the initial costs of land development and construction of the housing unit could be treated in a similar manner. Let these be represented by

$$(I_{dl,g,y,x} + I_{C,g,y,x})$$

where the suffixes denote the following

$dl$  = land development cost/unit

$C$  = construction cost/unit

$g$  = the social class for which the housing is being provided, i.e.  $g = 1, 2$  and  $3$ .

$y$  = the form of housing denoted by  $y = 1, 2$  and  $3$  and

$x$  = the form of tenure, where  $x = 1$  denotes pure rent, and  $x = 2$ , denotes rent purchase.

The conversion of the initial cost  $C$  to the annual cost  $I$  is governed by the equation:

$$I = \frac{C \text{ ft}}{100} \left[ \frac{\left(1 + \frac{it}{100}\right)^{T/t}}{\left(1 + \frac{it}{100}\right)^{T/t} - 1} \right] \dots (7-31)$$

where:

$i$  = denotes the rate of interest

$t$  = the time period between payments (yrs)

$T$  = the total time of amortization (yrs)

The equation above is based on the principle of equal instalments paid every  $t$  years, starting  $t$  years after date on which the contract is signed, and going on for a total of  $T$  years. The number of instalments will be  $(T/t)$ . Further, the principle includes interest calculated on



a depreciating capital. The derivation of this formula is not given here, as it is a standard acceptable form. The special case of  $t = 1$  year is used in this model; whence equation (7-31) becomes

$$I = \frac{C_i}{100} \frac{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T}{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T - 1} \dots\dots\dots (7-31a)$$

This form has already been used in section 7.5.6.2 to denote the rent purchase value for land.

Using equation (7-31a) it is now possible to convert

$$(C_{dl,g,y} + C_{c,g,y})$$

to its annual equivalent

$$(I_{dl,g,y,x} + I_{c,g,y,x})$$

Equations describing the minimum initial value of  $(C_{dl} + C_c)$  have been derived for all  $g, y$  in section 7.5.5.

This is given by

$$(I_{dl,g,y,x} + I_{c,g,y,x}) = (C_{dl,g,y} + C_{c,g,y}) \frac{i}{100} \left[ \frac{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T}{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T - 1} \right] \dots\dots\dots (7-32)$$

Thus for both forms of tenure, i.e. rent or rent purchase, the same equation can be used. However, the real rent will finally depend on the value used for  $(T)$  the time in years over which the costs are amortized.  $(T)$  must be selected to make the annual equivalent as small as possible, and must coincide with the value of  $(T)$  used for the amortization of land costs. The rate of interest  $(i)$  is fixed in this case to the amount stipulated by the Central Bank of Ceylon.

The selection of  $(T)$  that minimises the annual equivalent cannot be selected in isolation, since  $(T)$  controls the maintenance costs  $(M)$ . Thus it is necessary to first consider the variation of  $(M)$  with  $(T)$ , and thus select  $(T)$  such that the total costs to the consumer  $(R)$  are minimised.

### 7.5.9 The annual cost of maintenance (M) to the consumer

#### 7.5.9.1 The total cost of maintenance

Whether the house is sold on a long term mortgage or rented it needs to be maintained. Maintenance is also necessary for the infrastructure serving the nett residential area. These costs must therefore be met by the tenant.

Studies<sup>1</sup> have shown that the cost of maintenance ( $M_t$ ) of a house and infrastructure at age  $t$  yrs. is proportional to the initial cost of the housing unit and the initial development costs per unit.

Therefore, for all  $g$ ,  $y$ , and  $x$ . the cost of maintenance ( $M_t$ ) in the  $t^{\text{th}}$  year is given by:

$$M_t = (C_c + C_{dl}) \times K_g \frac{(100 + qt)t}{100} \dots \dots (7-33)$$

where  $q\%$  is the average rate of inflation in the building industry, based on the price index at year 0.  $K_g$  is a constant. The total cost of maintenance after  $T$  years is therefore

$$\int_0^T (M_t) \cdot dt = (C_c + C_{dl}) \frac{K_g}{100} \int_0^T (100 + qt) t \cdot dt$$

$$\text{i.e. } M_T = (C_c + C_{dl}) \frac{K_g}{100} \left[ \frac{100T^2}{2} + \frac{qT^3}{3} \right] \dots (7-34)$$

#### 7.5.9.2 Recovery of maintenance costs

The maintenance of housing provided by the public authority is necessary from the point of view of maintaining the housing stock in a satisfactory condition and retaining its value.

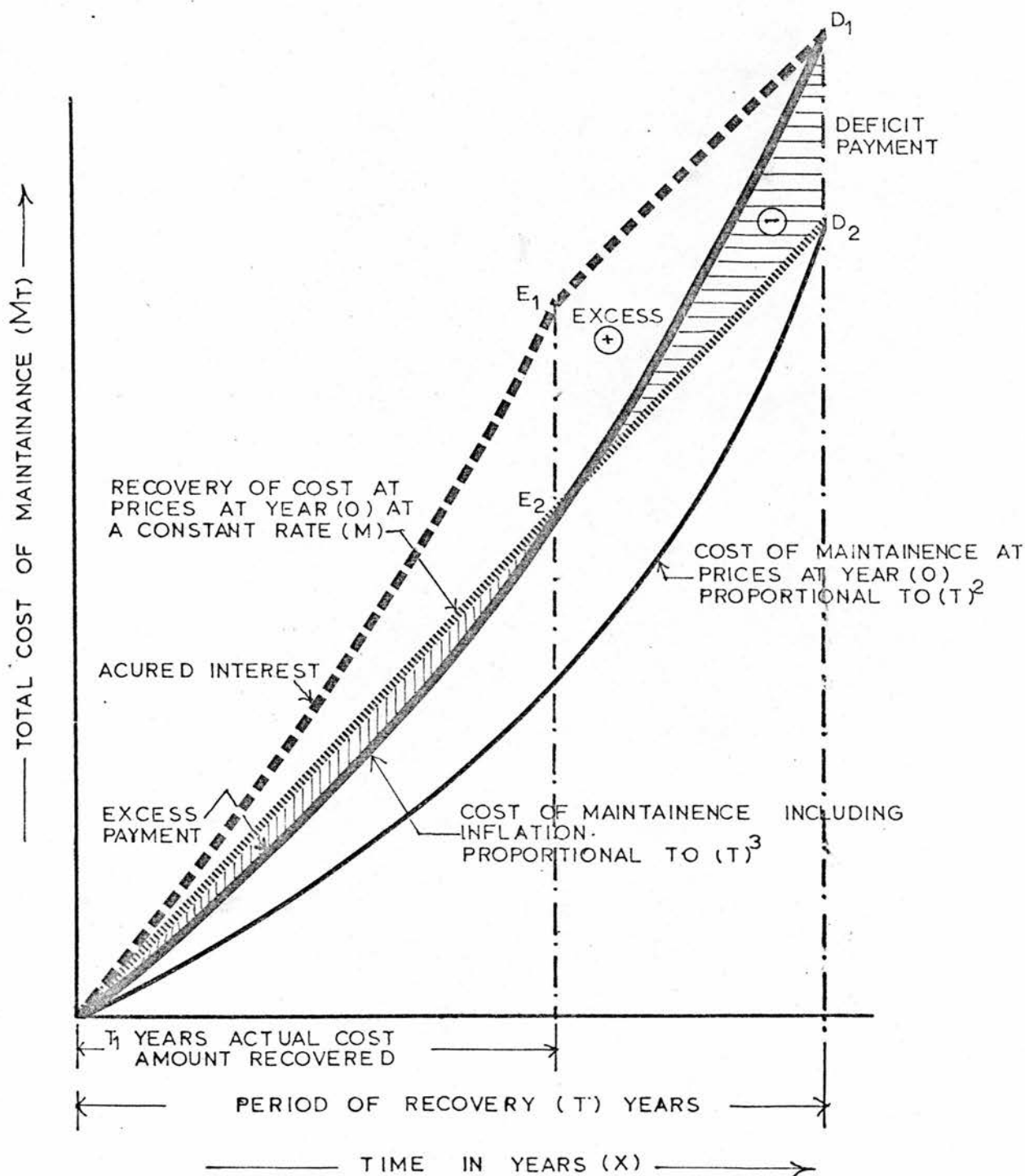
If a house is sold on a mortgage it will be necessary that the house be maintained at least till the mortgage is paid up. If it is rented it will be necessary to maintain it throughout its life. In either case the cost of maintenance must be recovered over a period of time,

---

<sup>1</sup> (a) Stone, P.A. (1970). Urban development in Britain. Standards, costs and resources, 1964-2004.  
 (b) Stone, P.A. Building design evaluation. Appendix B. Statistical treatment of durability and maintenance data, pages 179-188.

DIAG. 7-10

# COSTS AND RECOVERY OF MAINTAINENCE



$$\text{AT } T_1 \text{ TOTAL EXCESS} = E_1 \cdot E_2$$

$$\text{AT } T \text{ TOTAL DEFICIT} = D_1 \cdot D_2$$

$$\text{BUT } E_1 \cdot E_2 \text{ IS } \geq D_1 \cdot D_2 \therefore \text{BALANCING PAYMENT}$$



say T years. If these costs are recovered monthly the money lies dormant, since maintenance is normally carried out annually or in special circumstances when it is required.

In view of the above circumstances it is proposed that the costs of maintenance should be recovered, but the rate of inflation be excluded. At a first glance one may then think that the public authority will have to bear the cost of inflation. This in fact is not so, since the money instead of lying dormant is used for further housing which is recovered with interest. In most cases this interest will be sufficient to meet the increased cost due to inflation. Diagram (7-10) explains the argument graphically. This policy, therefore, reduces the cost of maintenance to the consumer and provides resources for investment in new housing, which offsets the effect of inflation.

It can thus be concluded that the total maintenance cost to be recovered in T yrs. is given by

$$M_T = (C_c + C_{dl}) \cdot K_8 \cdot \frac{T^2}{2} \dots \dots \dots (7-35)$$

which disregards the increase due to inflation.

#### 7.5.9.3 The annual cost of maintenance

From the discussion in 7.5.9.1 the annual cost of maintenance to the consumer can be given by (M), where:

$$M = \frac{M_T}{T} \cdot$$

$$\text{i.e. } M = (C_c + C_{dl}) \cdot K_8 \cdot \frac{T}{2} \dots \dots \dots (7-36)$$

To obtain the constant  $K_8$  for this equation, a study of public sector housing in Ceylon was done using data from the records of the department of National housing in Ceylon. Equation (7-33) was used, and the data was adjusted to a base year thus overcoming the effects of inflation. The adjusted form of equation is:

$$M_t = (C_c + C_{dl}) \cdot K_8 \cdot t \dots \dots \dots (7-33a)$$

The results of this analysis are presented in Chapter 9.

### 7.5.10 The minimum real cost of housing to the consumer (R)

In introducing section 7.5., by using the conclusions arrived at in Chapter 6 it was seen that the real costs are represented by R, where;

$$R = I + M \dots \dots \dots (6-3)$$

The objective of the theoretical analysis so far has been to arrive at the minimum initial cost  $C_u$  of providing housing, and express it as the annual equivalent cost of amortizing these costs, represented by (I).

The cost of maintenance was then analysed and expressed as a function of the initial costs of land development and construction of the housing unit.

It was seen that both, (I) and (M), are functions of time (T).

Hence, it is now possible to arrive at an optimum value of (T), which minimises (R) using the following analysis.

#### 7.5.10.1 Minimisation of (R) for a general case

Consider a general case, i.e. for all social classes (g), all forms of housing (y) and all forms of tenure (x), but excluding land costs. The real cost of housing to the consumer is represented by R, where

$$R = I + M \dots \dots \dots (6-3)$$

I is governed by the relationship,

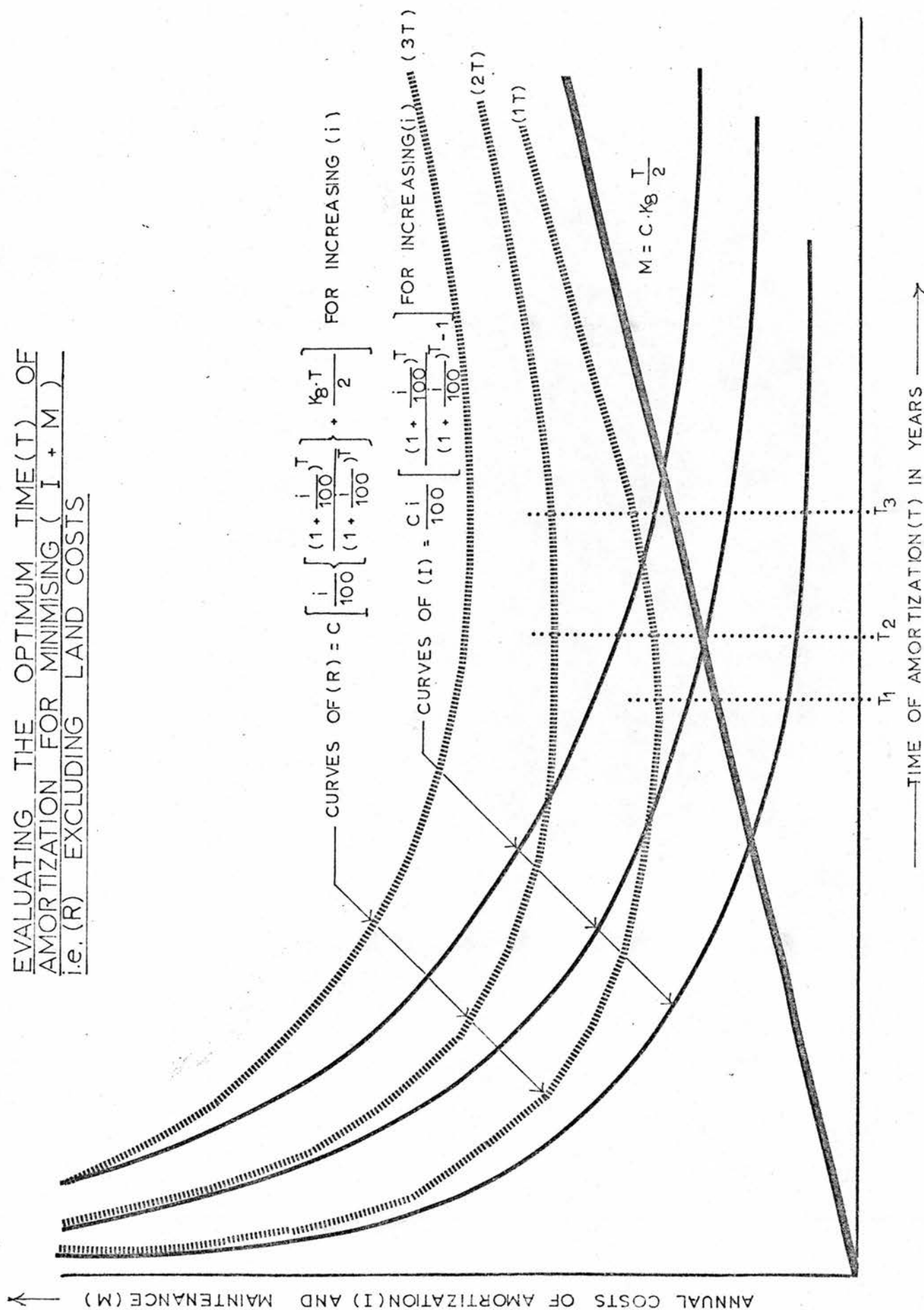
$$I = C \frac{i}{100} \left[ \frac{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T}{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T - 1} \right] \dots (7-31a)$$

where  $C = (C_{dl} + C_c)$ , and  $C_{dl}$  and  $C_c$  are in turn governed by equations (7-29 and (7-21) for various g, and y. The cost of land  $I_{l,g,x}$  does not affect (m) and is thus considered separately.

M is governed by the relationship

$$M = C \cdot K_g \cdot \frac{T}{2} \dots \dots \dots (7-33a)$$

EVALUATING THE OPTIMUM TIME (T) OF AMORTIZATION FOR MINIMISING ( I + M )  
i.e. (R) EXCLUDING LAND COSTS





From these two equations it will be observed that the annual cost of amortizing the initial cost decreases, while the annual average cost of maintenance increases. Diagram (7-11) represents the two graphs. Hence,  $R$  is represented by the sum of these two and is also represented graphically. It will be observed  $R$  decreases to a minimum, and then increases again. Theoretically this will occur at the time when  $\frac{d}{dT} (R) = \frac{d}{dT} (I + M)$  is equal to zero.

Thus, analysing the function theoretically,

$$\begin{aligned} R &= I + M. \\ \text{i.e. } R &= \frac{C_1}{100} \left[ \frac{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T}{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T - 1} \right] + C \frac{K_8 \cdot T}{2} \dots (7-37) \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \frac{dR}{dT} = 0, \text{ gives}$$

the optimum value of  $T$ , governed by the relationship

$$50 \cdot K_8 \cdot \left[ (1 + \frac{i}{100})^T - 1 \right]^2 = i \cdot T \cdot (1 + \frac{i}{100})^{T-1} \dots (7.38)$$

The value of  $T$  may be arrived at more easily from the graphical solution, (diagram (7-11)). It will be observed that as the interest rate increases the optimum time that minimises  $R$ , increases.

The analysis so far has excluded land costs. However, land costs must be included. For the case where  $x = 1$ , i.e. where the housing unit is for rent, the value of  $I_{1,g}$  is calculated using equation (7-29). This equation is independent of  $T$ .

For the case  $x = 2$ , where the house and land is on rent purchase,  $C_1$  must be added to  $(C_{1d} + C_c)$  and used in equation (7-31a), while equation (7-33a) remains the same. This will result in the amortization curve moving up due to the increase in  $C$ . This would therefore result in a higher annual payment, and also in a longer period if this payment is to be the minimum.

These curves are determined practically for the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon in Chapter 9, subject to the following special limitations, and conditions.

7.5.11 Limitations and conditions for the practical determination of the minimum real cost of housing to the consumer (R)

In concluding this section of the overall model it is useful

- (1) To state briefly the steps in arriving at the minimum cost of housing (R) to the consumer  
and
- (2) to state the practical limitations and conditions for this model.

Summing up the foregoing discussions, the following procedure can be drawn up for determining the minimum initial cost of housing to the consumer (R).

- (1) Determine standards as described in sections 7.4.1 and 7.4.2, i.e. density and space standards. These will be for each social group of the population described by  $g$ , for  $g = 1, 2$ , and 3.
- (2) Determine the general models for evaluating the initial cost of land  $C_1$ , land development  $C_{dl}$ , and housing unit  $C_c$ , to the standards prescribed for each social group above. These are given by equation (7-12a), section 7.5.2.1; equation (7-19) section 7.5.2.3; and equation (7-21) section 7.5.2.4. It must be noted that each of these models has household size ( $h$ ) as an independent variable, and  $C_1$  includes location ( $d$ ).
- (3) Adjust the equations for variation in form ( $y$ ).  
At this stage important practical limitations arise. Consider each social group in turn.



g = 1: Blue collar workers

This group of the population already lives in the three forms of housing suggested, i.e. complete houses ( $y=1$ ), semi-permanent houses, which are equivalent of core houses ( $y=2$ ), and temporary structures which are equivalent to self help housing ( $y=3$ ). Therefore for this group all forms could be considered, for all household sizes ( $h$ ).

g = 2, and g = 3: White collar non professional and professional or managerial workers

An observation of this class of society in urban Ceylon shows that this group even at very high rents, and the discomforts of sharing a house, tend to live in permanent houses. Hence the social desire appears to be for permanent housing at any cost. This therefore creates a practical limitation. Hence, in providing housing for these groups core housing, or self help housing cannot be considered. Therefore only the model for the complete house i.e. ( $y=1$ ) can be used for  $g = 2$ , and  $g = 3$ .

Therefore for practical application there exist three models for the working class, and one model each for the middle class, and upper class.

- (4) For each set of equations developed in (3), determine the design variables  $S$ ,  $f$ , and  $n$  for all household sizes ( $h$ ). Of course, core housing for group 1, will have  $f = 1$ , and self help housing will have both  $f$  and  $n = 1$ . The design variables are determined using the technique described in section 7.5.3., and equations (7-19) and (7-21) for  $g = 1, y = 1, 2, 3$ ,  
 $g = 2, y = 1$ ,  $g = 3, y = 1$ .
- (5) The next stage is to determine expressions for the minimum cost to the consumer ( $R$ ) for each social group, subdivided by possible form, for possible types of tenure for a household of size ( $h$ ). Here, once again consider each case in turn.



- (1)  $g = 1, y = 1, x = 1$  i.e. a complete house for a working class household, on a pure rental basis.

The land rent is determined using equation (7-29). The period of amortization ( $r$ ) is determined using equations (7-31a) and (7-33a) for  $g = 1, y = 1$ , and the technique described in 7.5.10. The resulting value of  $T$  is used, and the resulting expression for  $R$  is:

$$R_{1,1,1} = 0.04 C_{1,1} + (C_{dl,1,1} + C_{c,1,1}) \left[ \frac{i}{100} \cdot \frac{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T}{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T - 1} + \frac{K_8 \cdot T}{2} \right] \dots (7-39)$$

Since the costs are a function of household size ( $h$ ) and distance ( $d$ ) annual minimum cost  $R$  is a function of ( $h, d$ ). See Chapter 9 for the practical determination of this equation for the city of Colombo. The value of  $T$  determined may in certain cases be greater than the life of the house  $L$ . In this case  $L$  is selected as the value of  $T$  to be used.

- (2)  $g = 1, y = 2, 3, x = 1$

In this case the only change is in the form of housing.

In the case of  $y = 2$ , the form is core housing, and  $y = 3$  gives self help housing. The same procedure as given in (5)(1) above is used, but when calculating  $R$  for core housing, i.e.  $y = 2$ . The value of  $C_c$  only is multiplied by a fraction ( $F_2$ ).

This denotes the actual monetary expenditure, as the balance comes in the form of payment via self help labour. For self help housing it is the same, but the fraction is  $F_3$ , where

$F_3 < F_2$  since all labour is provided by the prospective tenant. However, is this system practically workable? It will be workable only if the prospective tenant is guaranteed tenancy for the useful life of the house. Hence, this is a condition that must be borne in mind when applying the system practically. This form includes the assumption that

maintenance of the house will also be on a self help basis, except for structural maintenance.

This equation is determined practically, and presented in Chapter 9.

(3)  $g = 1, y = 1, x = 2$

This is a case where both land and house are on a rent purchase basis.

The basic difference here is that the land rent is determined using equation (7-30) which is the same as the equation used for amortizing the costs of land development and the cost of constructing the housing unit.

Hence in applying the technique in section 7.5.10, the equation (7-31a), which shows  $C = (C_{dl} + C_c)$  must also include  $C_l$  i.e.

$C = (C_l + C_{dl} + C_c)$ , while equation (7-33a) remains the same.

This results in a greater value for  $I$ , and an increased period of amortization. If the value of  $(T)$  determined exceeds the period over which the household is capable of paying the annual cost  $(R)$ , due to retirement of the head of the household, or split up by marriage, death etc, then  $T$  must be limited to 30 years. The value of 30 is selected on the basis that the average age of marriage of the head of the household will be about 25, and the age of retirement from active work in Ceylon is 55. This allows a maximum of 30 years during which the household may safely pay the cost without any hardship.

Therefore  $R$  in this case is expressed as:

$$R_{1,1,2} = (C_{l,1} + C_{dl,1,1} + C_{c,1,1}) \frac{i}{100} \left[ \frac{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T}{(1 + \frac{i}{100})^T - 1} \right] + (C_{dl,1,1} + C_{c,1,1}) \cdot \frac{K_8 \cdot T}{2} \dots (7-40)$$

where  $T \leq 30$



(4)  $g = 1, y = 2, 3, x = 2$ 

These cases are treated similarly to (5)(3). The only difference is that the final expression for R must include the reduction factor  $F_2$  for  $C_c$  in the case of the core house, and the reduction factor  $F_3$  in the case of the self help house.

Chapter 9 gives the practical determination of these two cases.

(5)  $g = 2, 3, y = 1, x = 1$ 

For the middle and upper social groups the only form is the complete house  $y = 1$ . Thus the only variable is the tenure  $x$ . For this case where  $x = 1$ , the expression for R can be derived as in case (5)(1), i.e.  $g = 1, y = 1$ , and  $x = 1$ . The only difference will be in the constants which depend on (g) for determination. Chapter 9 gives the derived practical equations.

(6)  $g = 2, 3, y = 1, x = 2$ 

Here once again this can be treated as in case (5)(3). As before the constant terms that depend on (g) will vary. The practical equations in this case are given in Chapter 9.

From the foregoing it can now be seen how this model provides housing for the different social groups, within the limits of technology and tenure at the least possible real cost (R) to the consumer. All the models have two independent variables. They are (1) household size (h) and (2) location defined by radial distance from the city centre (d). These two variables must be selected depending on the size of the household and the location of the house, resulting in the least possible value of (R) for a particular (h, d).

#### 7.6 A model describing the household's benefits or ability to pay for housing (A)

A broad analysis in Chapter 6, section 6.2.3, showed that for Ceylon in general

- (1) The benefits (A) derived from housing, represented by the household's ability to pay for housing increases with rise in social class



- (2) The amount paid for housing (**A**) tends to increase with normal or long to run income (**E**), and may be approximated throughout by Reid's law which states that:

$$A \propto E^{\delta}$$

where  $\delta > 1$

The analysis at that stage was broad and therefore ignored the effect of the following factors:

- (1) Household composition
  - (2) Form of house ( $y$ )
  - (3) Type of tenure ( $x$ )
- and (4) The location of the house.

At this scale these factors must be considered, as they form the basic parameters in the formulation of a housing programme for an urban area.

David<sup>1</sup> has shown that an analysis of the amount paid for housing begins with the following basic equation:

$$A = (\text{quantity of housing consumed}) \times (\text{price/unit quantity})$$

. . . . (7-41)

David has measured the quantity in terms of rooms. The use of rooms as a measure may lead to discrepancies, as the size of the room may vary. Hence, the measure of quantity proposed here is the area ( $a$ ) in sq. ft. of the housing unit. Further, the price/unit quantity measured by David was price/room. The measure used here will be the price per sq. ft. i.e. price/unit area. Therefore the basic equation (7-41) can be expressed as:

$$A = (a) \times (p), \text{ where } P = A/a \text{ . . . . (7-42)}$$

The components ( $a$ ) and ( $p$ ) can now be analysed, from which a theoretical function describing **A** in terms of the basic independent variables can be derived.

---

<sup>1</sup> David, M.H. (1962). Family composition and consumption. North Holland Publishing Company, Amsterdam. Chapter 5. Family composition and the consumption of housing, page 53.

### 7.6.1 The consumption of space, in sq. ft.

Ignoring all other factors, space (a), household size (h), and disposable income (E) being the only considerations, the area of housing consumed under ideal conditions will increase with h at a decreasing marginal rate of increase, and also increase with E at a decreasing marginal rate of increase.

These facts were used in section 7.4.2 to establish a theoretical model for determining space standards.

However, under the general existing distribution of households and houses other factors such as location, availability of housing etc. will also affect the consumption of space. Hence, the relationship derived for all households may not be as significant as the model derived using satisfied households, for establishing space standards.

However, the work done by David suggests that the trends observed in both the satisfied as well as the general population are the same. Therefore the consumption of space may be described by:

$$a = K_g \cdot E^{\delta_1} \cdot h^{\beta_1} \dots \dots (7-43)$$

where  $K_g$  is a constant,  $\delta_1$  the income elasticity of space consumption, and  $\beta_1$ , the elasticity of consumption with respect to change in household size. It is expected that  $1 > \delta_1 > 0$ , and  $1 > \beta_1 > 0$ .

Incorporating the conclusion reached in Chapters 6 and 7 on the effect of social class, equation (7-43) can be made more realistic by using the subjective variable of social class by occupation (g) as defined. Thus, in general

$$a_g = K_{g,g} \cdot E^{\delta_{1,g}} \cdot h^{\beta_{1,g}} \dots \dots (7-43a)$$



### 7.6.2 The price paid per sq. ft. of housing

Referring once again to the work done by David, he has shown that the price/unit room tends to be positively correlated with disposable income. Theoretically, therefore, it can be said that the price/sq. ft. will also increase with income (E). However, the marginal satisfaction gained may be less at higher incomes. Therefore the price/sq. ft. (P) may be proportional to  $E^{\delta_2}$  where  $1 > \delta_2 > 0$ .

David has shown that household size (h) is more significant in explaining variation in (A) than (E) was. He has shown that as P decreases h increases. This is logical since larger households have to meet other basic commitments such as food and clothes, thus left with less to spend on housing at a fixed disposable income. Therefore P will be proportional to  $h^{-\beta_2}$ . Social class is an important variable in analysing expenditure patterns of households. As stated earlier higher social classes not only consume more space, but tend to look for a better quality of space. Thus, in general,

$$P_{g,d} \propto E^{\delta_{2,g}} \cdot h^{-\beta_{2,g}}$$

David in his study has left out the important consideration of location. Location affects the cost of land as seen. Further, housing located closer to the city centre in general will bring the household closer to a greater range of facilities, and also reduce overall costs of travel incurred by the household. Thus it may appear that if the house is defined for the purpose of location in terms of the radial distance (d) from the city centre, as d increases P will decrease. Therefore,

$$P \propto E^{\delta_{2,g}} h^{-\beta_{2,g}} d^{-\gamma_{g}}$$

The inclusion of the factor (g) will take into account mode of travel, and the benefits of living in the suburbs of a city. Hence one may find that as social class increases the value of  $\gamma$  may reduce.



It is now possible to state that

$$P, g = K_{10, g} E^{\delta_{2, g}} h^{-\beta_{2, g}} d^{-\gamma, g} \dots (7-44)$$

### 7.6.3 A theoretical model of the household's ability to pay for housing

Substituting equations (7-43a) and (7-44) in equation (7-41), the following expression for A is obtained.

$$A, g = (K_9 \cdot K_{10}) \cdot E^{(\delta_1 + \delta_2) g} h^{(-\beta_2) \cdot g} d^{-\gamma, g}.$$

From the work done by Reid, Chapter 6, and the diagram (6-3), it appears that  $(\delta_1 + \delta_2) = \delta$ , will be greater than 1.

The work done by David suggests that  $\beta_2 > \beta_1$ , therefore  $\beta_1 - \beta_2 = -\beta$

The value of  $\gamma$  may be as suggested above.

Hence,

$$A, g = K_{11, g} E^{\delta g} h^{-\beta, g} d^{-\gamma g} \dots (7-45)$$

Two important factors arise at this stage. They are the form of housing and the tenure.

The forms suggested use the labour of the prospective tenant in building the housing unit. This therefore suggests that for variation in form (y), the constant  $K_{11, g}$  will decrease as more intensive self help methods are used.

The other factor to contend with is tenure. In this case it may appear that for rent purchase housing the constant may be greater than for pure rental housing. This may be due to the attitude taken by the tenant that in rent purchase housing he becomes the ultimate owner.

In general, therefore, the benefits, or the ability to pay for housing, may be described by the general model,

$$A_{g, y, x} = K_{11, g, y, x} E^{\delta_{g, y, x}} h^{-\beta_{g, y, x}} d^{-\gamma_{g, y, x}} \dots (7-46)$$

The equation is calibrated using a special survey carried out (Appendix I) and the results are presented in Chapter 10, with a discussion on the variations of the constants  $K_{11}$ ,  $\delta$  and  $\beta$  and  $\alpha$  under the different conditions.

For the purpose of developing the overall theoretical model, the validity of the theoretical model above is assumed. This model can now be used with the model describing the real costs (R) to the consumer to achieve the objective of solving the housing problem of the urban area under consideration, at minimum physical costs.

### 7.7 The housing threshold and its use in minimising the subsidy content

In Chapter 6, the subsidy content in housing was defined by  $s$ , where

$$s = (R - A) \dots \dots \dots (6-1)$$

i. e. the subsidy is equal to the real cost of housing to the consumer less the amount the household is able to pay for the house.

The relationship between subsidy and the socio-economic factors were discussed in section 6.2.3, and it was shown that in order to minimise subsidies,  $R$  must be reduced so that it is as far as possible equal to  $A$ . This as shown could be achieved to a greater extent by using the concept of demand rather than need.

The housing threshold was defined in section 6.2.2. as the household income level at which the real costs (R) are equal to the household's ability to pay for housing (A). From equation (6-1) this gives  $s = 0$ . Thus, the objective of the model at this stage is to define the variables that make  $s$  equal to zero as far as possible, and use these variables in determining a housing programme so that  $s$  is minimised.

#### 7.7.1 The housing threshold

From the discussion in section 7.7. the housing threshold can be defined by estimating the variables that make  $s = 0$ , i. e.  $R = A$ .



In section 7.5 expressions for minimum  $R$  were developed incorporating all the possible combinations of social class ( $g$ ), form of house ( $y$ ), tenure ( $x$ ), household size ( $h$ ), and location of house from the city centre ( $d$ ). These expressions incorporated the standards necessary for the elimination of related social problems, and thus if implemented would solve the housing problem of the urban area under consideration. In general an expression for minimum  $R$  is given by

$$R_{g,y,x} = \phi \left[ (g, y, x), h, d \right] \dots \dots (7-41)$$

i.e. a function of the above mentioned variables, for a fixed rate of interest  $i$  for amortizing the initial cost.

In section (7-6) an expression was developed for the ability to pay for housing, incorporating various combinations of social class ( $g$ ), form of house ( $y$ ), tenure ( $x$ ), household size ( $h$ ), location ( $d$ ), and normal or long run household income ( $E$ ). In general this can be expressed as

$$A_{g,y,x} = \psi \left[ (g, y, x), h, d, E \right] \dots \dots \dots (7-48)$$

The objective now is to make  $R = A$ . Thus when using a combination of  $g$ ,  $y$  and  $x$  for expressing  $R$ , the same combination of  $g$ ,  $y$  and  $x$  must be used for expressing  $A$ . It is now possible to write the following expression.

$$\begin{aligned} R_{g,y,x} &= A_{g,y,x} \\ \text{i.e. } \phi_{g,y,x} \left[ h, d \right] &= \psi_{g,y,x} \left[ h, d, E \right] \dots \dots (7-49) \end{aligned}$$

Using the above expression it will be noted that for a defined  $h$ , the threshold income ( $E$ ) for a specified  $g, y, x$ , is a function of the location of ( $d$ ).

From the expression it will be seen that a particular point in the urban area defined by ( $d$ ) can provide housing for different threshold incomes. This occurs by changing ( $h$ ), for different combinations of  $g$ ,  $y$ , and  $x$ .



It is now possible to estimate theoretically the number of thresholds for a given location defined by (d).

Let the number of social classes be  $= g$ .

Let there be  $h$  different household sizes within each class.

Let there be  $y$  forms of house, and  $x$  possible tenure policies.

Then theoretically the number of thresholds (MT) possible are given by,

$$(MT) = {}^g C_1 \times {}^h C_1 \times {}^y C_1 \times {}^x C_1 \dots \dots \dots (7-50)$$

i.e.  $(MT) = g.h.y.x. \dots \dots \dots (7-51)$  which forms the set of thresholds.

### Example

It is intended to provide houses on a specified site, in a particular urban area. There are three social classes within the population, 6 different household sizes. The housing authority can provide three types of house, which can be rented or sold on a long term lease.

### Solution

$$g = 3, \quad h = 6,$$

$$y = 3, \text{ and } x = 2.$$

Applying equation (7-51)

$$(MT) = 3 \times 6 \times 3 \times 2 = 108$$

∴ There are 108 possible thresholds for this particular site.

In practice, however, the number of thresholds will be less as seen in section 7.5.11. This occurs where a particular site is suited for less social classes than exist, and further when the tenure for each type will be limited. It can be further reduced by restricting a particular area for housing a particular household size. Further restrictions may occur in specifying a particular form of housing for the particular site within the urban area.

### 7.7.2 Use of the housing threshold for minimising the subsidy content (s)

The population of an urban area can be defined by social class (g), distributed by household size (h), and household income (E).

The public sector can provide housing of various forms (y), systems of tenure (x).

The urban area will have sites suitable for housing defined by (d).

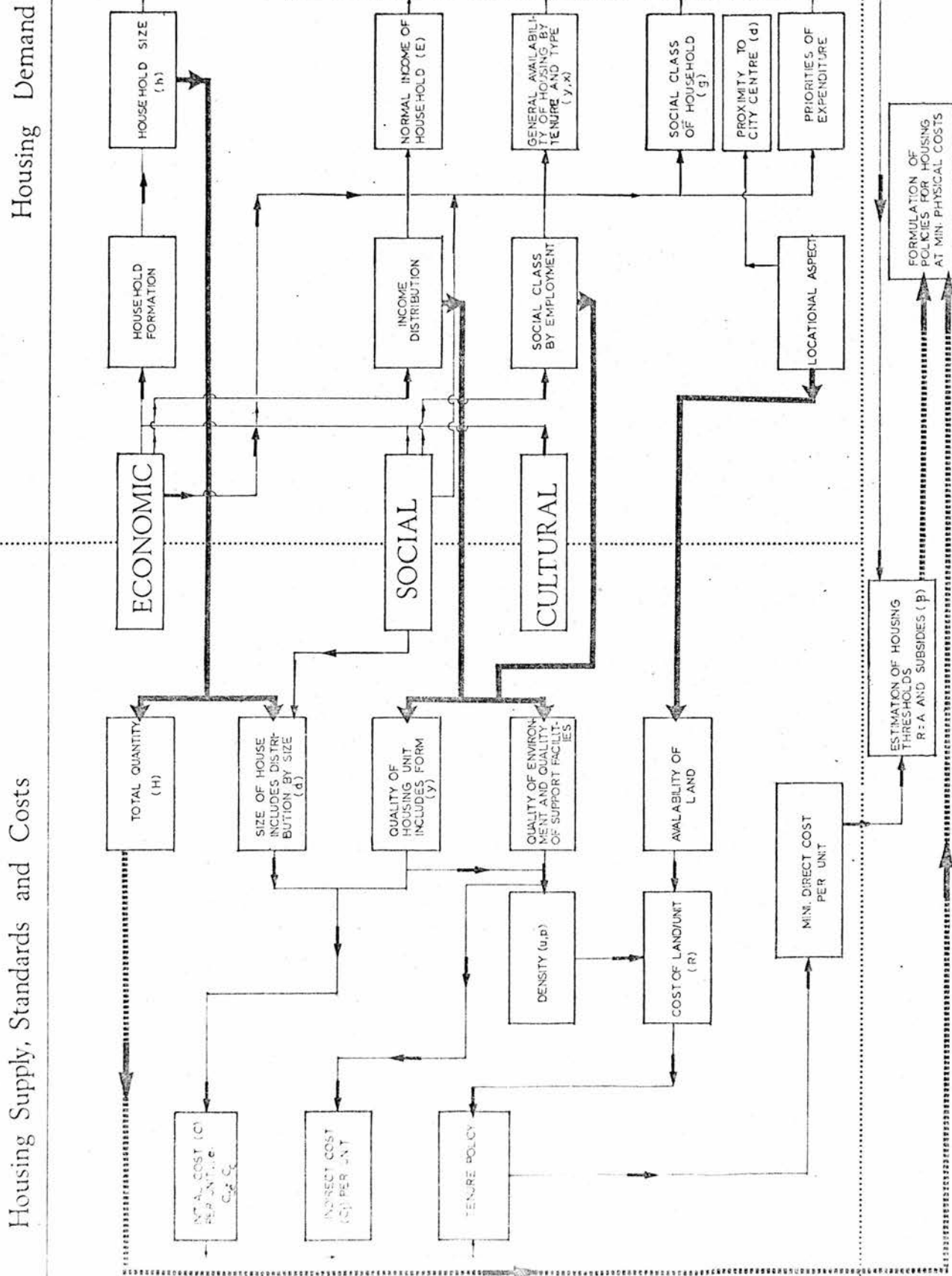
Hence in formulating a housing programme for the urban area it is possible to draw up the requirements in terms of class of house to be provided, and subdivide this by household size (h) and income groups (E). The class of house to be provided can be classified under the possible forms of house, and systems of tenure applicable.

Using the above data it will be possible to select the most suitable locations defined by (d), where d is obtained from equation (7-49). This results in a minimisation of the subsidy (s). The section of form must begin with the complete house and move down to other forms to be in accordance with section 7. 0(2c).

It will be appreciated that a section of the population will have incomes below the lowest threshold possible. This section of the population therefore can qualify for a subsidy where the subsidy is calculated using equation (6-1) where  $s = R - A$ .

For practical application and broad policy making "threshold tables" and "threshold maps" can be prepared for specified urban area. In Chapter 10 equation (7-49) is determined for the city of Colombo in Ceylon. This is then used to prepare a set of "threshold tables" and "threshold maps" for the city. The detailed use of these maps and tables is described in Chapter 11.

# Model for Solving an Urban Housing Problem at Minimum Physical Costs





### 7.8 Conclusion

In conclusion, the model can be appraised in the light of the objectives it was to achieve. This poses three basic questions.

- (1) Does the model solve the housing problem of the urban area, and thus the total urban housing problem?
- (2) Is the solution achieved at the minimum physical costs by using the model for formulating an urban housing programme?
- (3) Are self help techniques used only when absolutely necessary?

Diagram (7-12) represents an overall picture of the model, and will be used in the following discussion.

In accepting the concept of housing demand as a basis for the model, the standards developed were based on the social, economic, and cultural factors that determine the population. The discussion in Chapter 6 showed that this would lead to a solution to the housing problem. The development of standards therefore resulted in three sets of standards and described the basic parameters for formulating a housing programme. It was also seen from Chapter 6 that these standards would represent the minimum in quantity and quality, and were thus the first step towards minimising the initial costs. Therefore the model will solve the urban housing problem when applied to individual urban areas.

To achieve a solution to the housing problem at minimum physical costs there were two factors to be minimised, section 6.3.

They were:

- (1) The total quantity of housing
- and (2) The physical cost/housing unit.

The total quantity of housing when based on the concept of demand was shown to be the minimum required in Chapter 6, section 6.3.3. and represented the primary demand. This concept thus produced

the model described in section 7.3 for determining the minimum number of housing units required for the population.

The physical costs per housing unit were defined in Chapter 6, section 6.3.2 by  $(I + M + s)$  where  $I$  represents the annual equivalent of amortizing the initial costs,  $C_u$ ,  $M$  the annual costs of maintenance, and  $s$  the element of subsidy.

The discussion in section 6.3.2. showed that  $(I + M + s)$  can be minimised by minimising  $(I)$ , and thus  $(R)$ , since  $R = (I + M)$ , resulting in a minimisation of  $I$ ,  $M$  and  $s$ .

In section 7.5.5. the model developed expressed the minimum value of the initial cost  $C_u$ . This minimum initial cost was converted to the minimum  $(I)$  via the models in 7.5.6. Thus  $(I)$  was minimised for providing housing to the required standards.

The minimisation of  $C_u$  resulted in a minimisation of  $(M)$ .

Further, as seen in section 7.5.10 the variations of minimum  $(I)$  and  $(M)$  with time( $t$ ) were considered, which resulted in a minimisation of  $(R)$  by using the optimum time  $(T)$  for amortization.

Finally, using the model for describing  $(A)$  the ability to pay, or demand for housing, the subsidy factor  $s$  was minimised since  $s = R - A$  (6 - 1). This was achieved by selecting the location( $d$ ) so that  $s$  was as far as possible equal to zero. At this stage the form of housing selected began with the complete house, then used the core house, and then the self help house in order to minimise the use of self help techniques, section 7.0(2c).

Overall it will be observed that this theoretical model based on the concept of "housing demand", and applicable at the urban scale, will achieve the objective of solving the urban housing problem at minimum physical costs.

The following chapters 8, 9 and 10 will present a calibration and testing of this theoretical model by using data obtained from a survey described in the Appendix I and unpublished data collected in Ceylon.

Finally, Chapter 11 will explain the use of the calibrated model in formulating a public sector housing programme, for the direct development of housing in an urban area of Ceylon. The city of Colombo, for which the model is calibrated, is used as an example.



## CHAPTER 8

### Density and space standards

#### 8.0 Introduction

The theoretical model developed in Chapter 7 indicated that three models had to be developed describing densities, occupancy rates, and consumption of space by the household.

The theoretical derivation of the above mentioned models has been carried out in section 7.4.

The purpose of this chapter is to establish the validity of the theoretical models. This is done by calibrating the models, and showing that the trends indicated in the theoretical model appear to be correct.

Finally, standards are indicated. However, it must be noted that these standards are only a guide considering the size of the sample data (i. e. 2%). For practical use of the model it may therefore be necessary to calibrate the models using a much larger sample.

#### 8.1 Residential density

The theoretical model section 7.4.1.2 established that in a satisfied population the gross and net residential densities may be described by:

$$\phi = \frac{p}{(1 + Kp^{\alpha+1})} \quad \dots \dots \dots (7-3)$$

where  $\phi$  is the gross residential density, and  $p$  the net residential density in persons per acre. It was suggested that the various social groups may have different tendencies, which result in changes in the values of the constants,  $K$  and  $\alpha$ .

### 8.1.1 Method of testing the model

To test the model the following procedure was adopted.

- (1) The total size of the residential area was determined.
- (2) The gross residential area was determined.
- (3) The net residential area was determined.
- (4) The population was estimated.
- (5) The gross and net densities were estimated.
- (6) A survey was carried out to determine what level of satisfaction was being experienced by the population resident in the respective areas, with respect to the density levels. This was expressed as a percentage.
- (7) The gross density that would exhibit a 100% level of satisfaction was then calculated.
- (8) Gross densities calculated at 100% satisfaction levels were then plotted against existing net densities.
- (9) The shape of the graph was then compared with the theoretically expected to confirm trends suggested by the hypotheses.
- (10) Approximate values of density standards were then estimated.

The details of carrying out the above procedure, and the results, are described in the following section.

### 8.1.2 Practical calibration of the model

Described below are the practical details and the results obtained.

#### 8.1.2.1 Determination of the total residential area

The fundamental difficulty of testing this model was to determine the size of the residential area.

The original approach was to use the administrative boundaries i.e. ward boundaries of the Colombo municipality<sup>1</sup>. However, on

---

<sup>1</sup> The map in Diagram (A1-1) shows the boundaries referred to.



detailed examination it was found that these boundaries are purely hypothetical and are used mainly as a device to divide the population more or less equally among the forty seven wards within the municipality.

This led to an important question. What criteria could be used for defining a residential area?

The population in Colombo, like many urban areas in Ceylon, tend to buy their food and consumable articles in small quantities, and at short intervals of time. This is unlike the European custom of weekly shopping. The shopping habits may be as frequent as daily or once in two days. This is probably due to the climatic conditions where food cannot be kept for long periods, unlike in the temperate areas. This was an indication as to how a residential area may be defined.

Due to the abovementioned reasons, central market areas have developed over time, which have also become the centres of transport facilities, and entertainment facilities. It must be noted that these were not planned development, but spontaneous, and have developed over time. Hence, these points are defined as nodes, and the area these nodes serve was used as the total residential area.

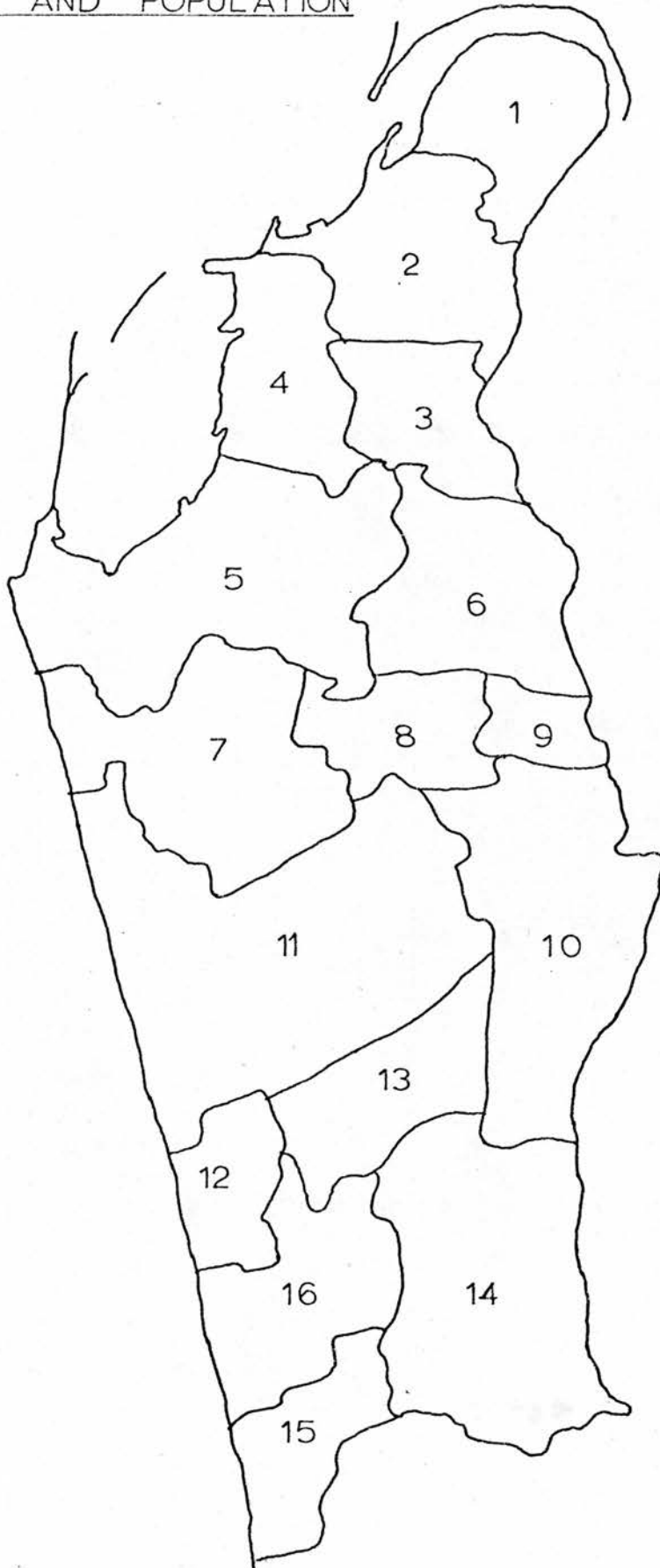
In order to determine the catchment area of the node, question 3(1) of the annexed questionnaire (Annexure 1, of Appendix I) was introduced. The question was:

"Where do you normally shop for your food and other consumable articles"?

The nodes had been specified by code numbers (section 7, Annexure 1, Appendix I), and thus the interviewer could enter this code number in the appropriate column. The answer to this question is indicated in columns 54 and 55 of the listed data.



CITY OF COLOMBO CATCHMENT AREAS OF  
NODES AND POPULATION



(APPROXIMATE SCALE 70 CHAINS TO 1 INCH)

The exact location of the households was plotted on a map (scale 1" = 8 chains). The nodes were also indicated on the map. By joining the houses by straight lines on the periphery of the node indicated, it was possible to estimate the approximate catchment area of each node. These approximate areas were then refined to conform to the administrative boundaries of the wards within each area. This was done since population data was available by ward after the 1971 census.

There were, of course, exceptions to the rule, though not of significant importance. The main exception occurred among the upper social group (11%), who tended to move to the larger nodes, thus having a wider area of operation. This can be explained by the fact that this group uses private transport while the other groups either use public transport or travel by foot.

Since the area and population<sup>1</sup> of each ward was known it was possible to calculate the total area of each catchment area and the population within it. Diagram (8-1) indicates the catchment areas on a map of approximately 70 chains to 1 inch. Table (8-1) indicates the nodes, the catchment areas in acres, and population of each area. There were sixteen catchment areas, for a population of 562,160 and a total area of 9,166 acres.

#### 8.1.2.2 Determination of gross residential area

To determine the gross residential area within each ward, the following areas were estimated from the map of 1" = 8 chains, for each catchment area.

- (1) Marsh land<sup>2</sup>
- (2) Areas covered by water.
- (3) Industrial areas which included factories and railway yards.
- (4) Predominantly large administrative and commercial areas.  
This occurred within the city centre.

These areas were then deducted from the total catchment area and the result was treated as an approximation of the gross residential area. Table (8-1) indicates the figures obtained.

---

<sup>1</sup> Preliminary statistics of the 1971 census. Dept. of Census and Statistics. Sri-Lanka (1972)

<sup>2</sup> Reclamation of marshes in and around the city of Colombo. - Colombo reclamation board.

#### 8.1.2.3 Determination of net residential area

Once again using the map of scale 1" = 8 chains, the area used specifically for housing within each catchment area was determined.

In this case there is a tendency for slight error due to the intermingling of land use mainly small commercial units within the net residential area. However, it was considered sufficiently accurate as it was virtually impossible to separate these extremely small variations in land use.

These figures are also presented in table (8-1) in acres.

#### 8.1.2.4 Estimation of gross and net densities .

On evaluating the areas of gross and net residence, and knowing the population, the gross and net densities were estimated.

These figures are presented in table (8-1).

#### 8.1.2.5 Estimation of level of satisfaction

The first question that arose was, what criteria to use to evaluate the level of satisfaction.

The criteria used was based on the principle that the main support facilities for a net residential area in urban Ceylon are:

- (1) Shopping facilities
- (2) Parks and playgrounds
- (3) Schools
- and (4) Entertainment facilities.

Thus questions (5(1) to 5(4) were formulated as shown in Annexure (A1-5). These questions determined whether the household found each of the above facilities sufficient, insufficient, or too much. The answers to these questions are indicated in columns 70, 71, 72 and 73 of the data given in Appendix I.



Using a weighted average of 1 for shops, 5 for parks and play grounds, 5 for schools, and 1 for entertainment facilities, based on the proportional use of space, it was possible to give each positive answer the scores stated above. The maximum score possible was 12. Thus by summing the scores of individual households for each area a percentage was estimated based on the maximum possible.

It will be noted that the theoretical analysis suggested that there may exist different levels of satisfaction for the different social groups.

To verify whether such a case existed the population was classified by social group using question 1(12) of the annexed questionnaire (Annexure A1-5). The levels of satisfaction were thus calculated for each area, subdivided by social group. Table (8-1) gives the levels of satisfaction estimated for each group.

An interesting point that comes out of this analysis is that though theoretically it was expected to have a large difference in the levels of satisfaction for each social group, this did not occur in practice. The difference exists as can be seen from table (8-1), but is not large, and therefore does not warrant the use of different density levels. Thus it appears that for Colombo residential density may be similar for the different social groups measured in persons per acre.

#### 8.1.2.6 Estimation of gross densities for a 100% level of satisfaction, relationship to existing net densities

Using the calculated existing gross densities, and the average level of satisfaction of the population, a simple linear extrapolation was used for estimating the probable gross density at a 100% level of satisfaction. This was based on the principle that as gross densities increased dissatisfaction increased, where dissatisfaction was estimated at (100 - % level of satisfaction). Hence proportional estimates were made, and are given in the last column of table (8-1).

TABLE (8 - 1)

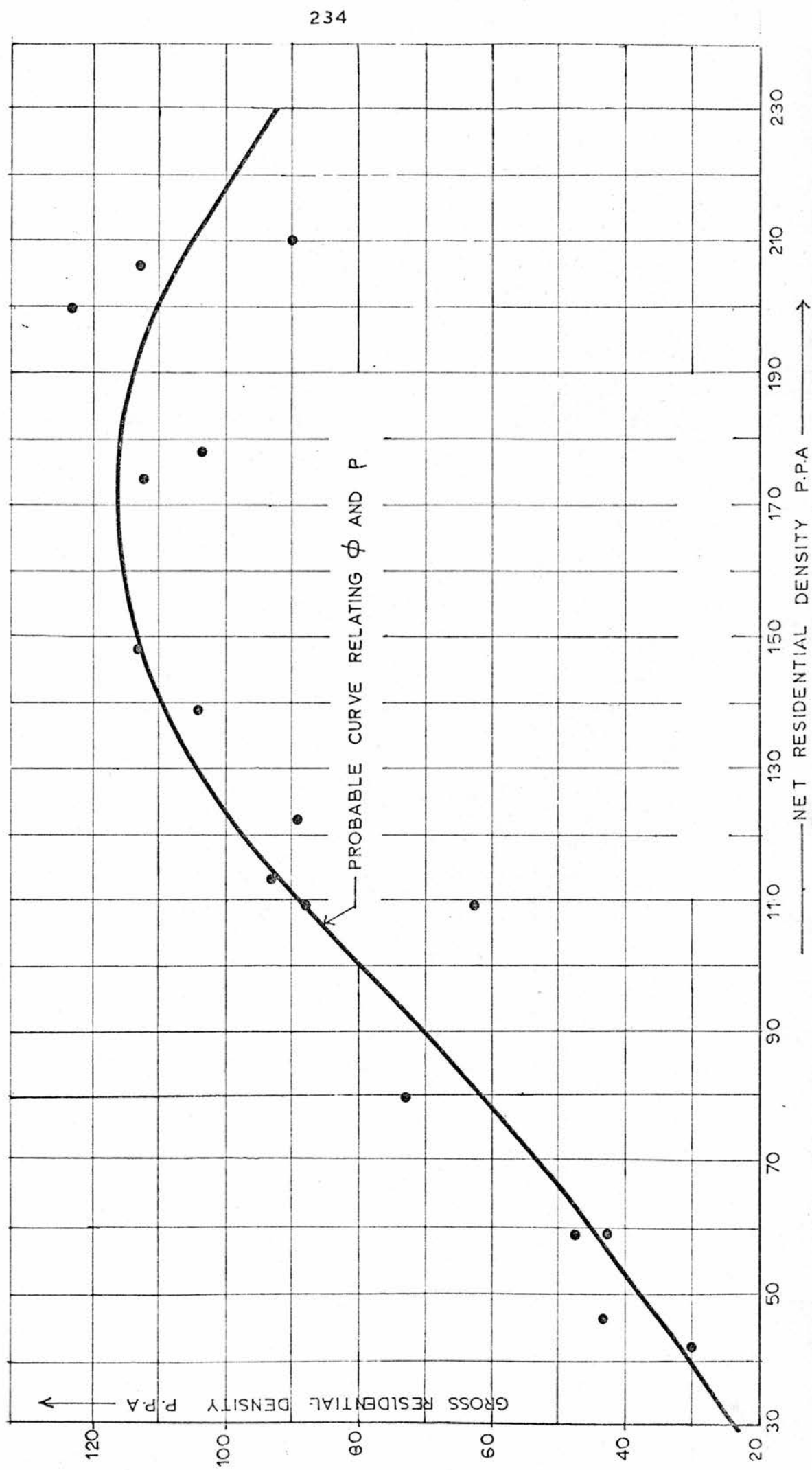
Net and Gross residential densities in persons/acre,

City of Colombo - 1971 - indicating level of satisfaction

Node No.	Total Area other than housing acres	Gross res.area acres	Total Land L <sub>s</sub> acres	Net Res. Area Acres	Net Density P p.p.a.	Gross Density Ø p.p.a.	Popu- lation P	% Sat.			Ø at 100%
								1	2	3	
1	412	175	237	100	137	109	63	100	100	100	63
2	526	165	361	85	276	148	113	100	100	100	113
3	352	198	154	18	136	200	176	75	70	60	123
4	419	70	349	64	285	115	94	95	95	95	89
5	1,016	257	759	154	605	172	137	88	85	80	117
6	571	341	230	16	214	250	210	48	43	38	90
7	755	354	401	166	235	178	104	100	100	100	104
8	240	63	177	38	139	206	263	49	43	39	113
9	137	45	92	20	72	177	139	83	75	68	104
10	818	413	405	140	333	113	93	100	100	100	93
11	1,414	50	1364	370	994	42	30	100	100	100	30
12	250	00	250	50	200	59	47	100	100	100	47
13	438	70	368	24	344	46	43	100	100	100	43
14	885	450	435	29	406	99	92	90	100	100	88
15	321	25	296	25	271	80	73	100	100	100	73
16	504	00	504	100	404	59	48	100	90	90	43

DIAG. 0-42

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN NET AND GROSS  
DENSITIES AT 100 % SATISFACTION





Using this information the graph of gross densities in p. p. a at 100% satisfaction were plotted against the existing net densities. The points are shown in diagram (8-2).

#### 8.1.2.7 Probable relationship and standards of density

The points on the graph indicated in diagram (8-2) indicate that as net density increases gross density increases and then tends to decrease once again, at a 100% level of satisfaction. This trend is in keeping with the theoretical trend predicted, though not exact. Hence, the theoretical probable curve was drawn as indicated in diagram (8-2).

The equation of the curve was not calculated as the number of observations, namely 16, were too small to get a significant fit. However, from a practical point of view the curve drawn is sufficient for making an approximate estimate of the standards.

The reasons for the shape of the curve have been explained fully in Chapter 7, section 7.4.1.2, and confirm that as net densities are increased more land should be provided for support facilities if the social content of the housing problem is to be solved.

From the economic point of view the maximum gross density possible should be used. From diagram (8-2) this appears to be 118 persons per acre, at a corresponding net density of about 170 persons per acre. Expressed in housing units/acre for an average household of 6 persons this means a gross residential density of about 19 houses to the acre and a net density of about 28 houses to the acre. The average British standard for net density in comparison is 15 houses to the acre, which is approximately half. This may be due to the vast difference in economic levels of the two countries, which reinforces the economic aspect in the provision of housing.

Hence overall it appears that public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in the city of Colombo should aim at residential densities of about 120 p. p. a. gross, and 170 p. p. a. net. This is about 6.0 acres per thousand people at the above mentioned net density.

## 8.2 Occupancy rate.

In section 7.4.2, Chapter 7, the probable relationship that would exist between occupancy rate, social class, and per capita income of a household was established.

In this section it is proposed to verify the theoretical propositions and evaluate standards of occupancy rate suitable for the various social groups.

### 8.2.1 Establishing the practical relationships

In the survey described in Appendix I, households were classified by social group - question 1(12), size of household - question 1(2), number of habitable rooms in house - 4(9), i. e. excluding kitchen and bathroom and toilet, and tenure of house, i. e. rented or owner occupied.

Hence the survey data as given in tables (A1-1) to (A1-8) are classified by tenure, social class, type of house. Further, columns 6 and 7 of the tables indicates the number of persons in the house, and columns 67 and 68 the number of habitable rooms in the house.

The next important question that arose was to estimate the total household income, and thus the per capita income of the household.

In order to estimate the household income one fact was obvious, which was - any question on income would result in misleading answers due to some inbuilt fear in the Ceylonese population of revealing their real incomes. Further such a question would lead to errors due to the introduction of a seasonal component within

TABLE (8 - 2a) Per capital household income ( $E/h$ ) and occupancy rate (q) in persons per habitable room for satisfied households, working class, renters, Colombo. Source Survey, Appendix I

SER. NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)	SER. NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)	SER. NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)
0022	51	3.0	5092	98	1.0	3041	83	1.5
0172	52	1.5	5132	66	3.0	3421	28	4.25
0232	52	2.5	5142	44	2.0	3601	50	1.5
0312	132	1.0	5222	74	2.0	3661	50	3.5
1072	52	3.0	5792	79	1.5	3721	57	3.5
1122	51	2.0	0051	45	2.5	3771	42	1.75
1232	80	1.6	0111	66	1.0	3881	61	2.6
1452	29	3.0	0211	108	1.6	4071	76	1.5
1592	44	2.5	0231	52	1.6	4531	52	2.0
1732	55	1.6	0551	60	1.6	4541	46	2.5
1802	59	1.3	0631	51	1.6	4561	93	1.0
1842	63	0.5	0781	98	0.5	4891	128	1.0
2552	46	2.6	0831	46	2.25	4921	73	1.0
2742	58	3.5	0911	69	1.3	5091	47	3.0
2772	56	4.0	1221	68	1.5	5451	47	1.0
3002	89	1.0	1261	118	2.0	5501	82	2.0
3182	47	1.6	1881	24	1.5			
3242	77	2.0	2041	53	2.5			
3802	56	4.0	2191	175	1.0			
3872	28	3.0	2221	54	1.0			
3932	71	1.5	2331	63	2.0			
4082	51	1.75	2731	93	1.5			
4102	37	2.25	2751	44	0.75			
4202	37	1.6	2901	26	4.0			
4212	63	3.0	2911	66	1.5			
4592	191	0.6	2941	70	2.0			
5062	57	2.5	2951	114	1.0			



TABLE (8 - 2b) Per capita household income ( $E/h$ ) and occupancy rate (q) in persons per habitable room for satisfied households, middle class renters, Colombo. Source - Survey, Appendix I

SER.NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)	SER.NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)	SER.NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)
0362	203	2.2	5272	193	1.0	3931	73	1.2
0812	128	1.0	5282	121	1.0	3981	49	4.5
0852	291	0.6	5552	60	1.2	4031	40	2.5
0872	109	2.5	5722	161	1.0	4051	74	1.4
0942	95	1.1	5812	40	3.0	4111	57	2.3
0972	64	1.4	5872	125	1.3	4171	71	1.2
1992	115	1.2	5882	192	0.8	4371	413	0.45
2132	165	1.0	5902	120	1.1	4481	103	2.5
2192	88	1.0	5942	101	1.2	4841	92	1.0
2562	126	1.0	0571	62	1.6	4871	96	0.8
2682	32	4.0	0751	81	1.3	4901	98	1.3
2702	57	1.5	0761	183	0.4	5081	172	1.0
2832	38	3.3	0981	115	2.3	5101	86	1.0
2872	74	1.75	0991	145	1.5	5121	155	1.0
3092	102	2.0	1021	66	2.0	5131	121	1.25
3952	83	2.0	1121	40	2.4	5181	177	0.7
4092	48	1.5	1281	70	2.1	5251	80	2.3
4832	144	1.2	1571	71	2.3	5611	76	0.9
4842	128	1.3	2091	34	2.0	5681	112	1.0
4892	160	1.2	2201	88	1.6	5741	113	1.25
4962	91	2.0	2681	70	1.6	5761	112	1.25
4972	112	1.2	2741	65	4.0	5811	74	2.25
4982	86	1.0	2761	36	3.3			
5102	94	2.2	2871	65	3.0			
5172	146	1.6	3121	80	1.6			
5192	71	1.5	3591	138	1.0			
5262	130	2.0	3761	104	0.83			

TABLE (8 - 2c) Per capita household income ( $E/h$ ) and occupancy rate (q) in persons per habitable room for satisfied population, upper class renters, Colombo. Source Survey Appendix I

SER. NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)	SER. NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)	SER. NO. APP. I	( $E/h$ )	(q)
0622	112	1.25	5492	225	0.75	4961	150	1.1
1392	258	1.25	5512	33	3.0	5171	222	1.3
1482	115	1.60	5602	140	1.2	5231	101	2.0
3782	75	2.2	5712	191	1.0	5241	131	1.25
3862	104	1.1	5732	110	1.75	5261	166	1.3
3992	143	1.4	5762	142	0.8	5271	160	2.1
4262	209	1.0	5772	77	1.1	5291	126	1.6
4282	123	1.2	5852	120	1.0	5351	184	1.0
4372	255	1.0	5862	175	1.2	5391	79	1.6
4472	167	0.9	0061	110	0.8	5401	103	1.5
4692	160	1.1	1601	200	1.3	5461	130	1.3
4722	106	1.0	1961	315	1.0	5491	100	2.0
4802	335	0.6	2261	90	1.0	5711	123	1.75
4852	127	1.1	2421	210	0.8	5781	134	2.25
4932	195	1.2	3061	121	1.1	5821	180	1.0
4952	212	0.6	3101	126	1.5	5881	212	1.3
5052	237	1.0	4081	46	3.0	5901	103	2.0
5112	209	1.2	4241	230	2.3	5911	122	1.0
5122	151	1.25	4311	294	1.25			
5242	85	1.5	4331	242	1.0			
5252	140	2.0	4361	114	2.0			
5322	174	0.9	4441	203	1.8			
5382	156	1.5	4601	270	1.0			
5432	126	1.25	4691	230	0.6			
5442	109	1.25	4731	301	1.1			
5482	106	1.25	4811	196	0.8			
			4881	192	0.6			

DETERMINATION OF OCCUPANCY RATE  
WORKING CLASS ——— COLOMBO

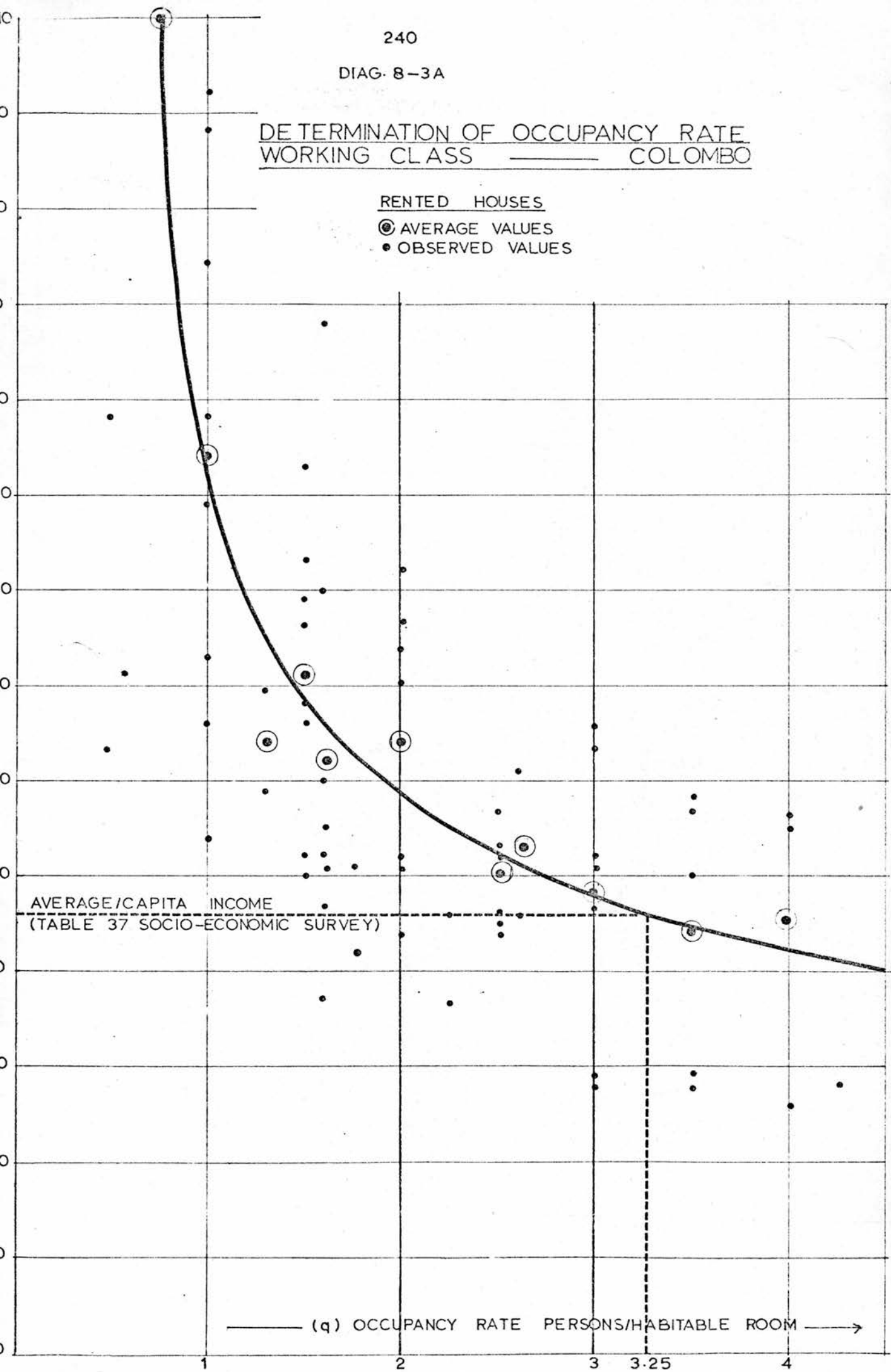
RENTED HOUSES

⊙ AVERAGE VALUES

• OBSERVED VALUES

AVERAGE/CAPITA INCOME  
 (TABLE 37 SOCIO-ECONOMIC SURVEY)

———— (q) OCCUPANCY RATE PERSONS/HABITABLE ROOM ———→

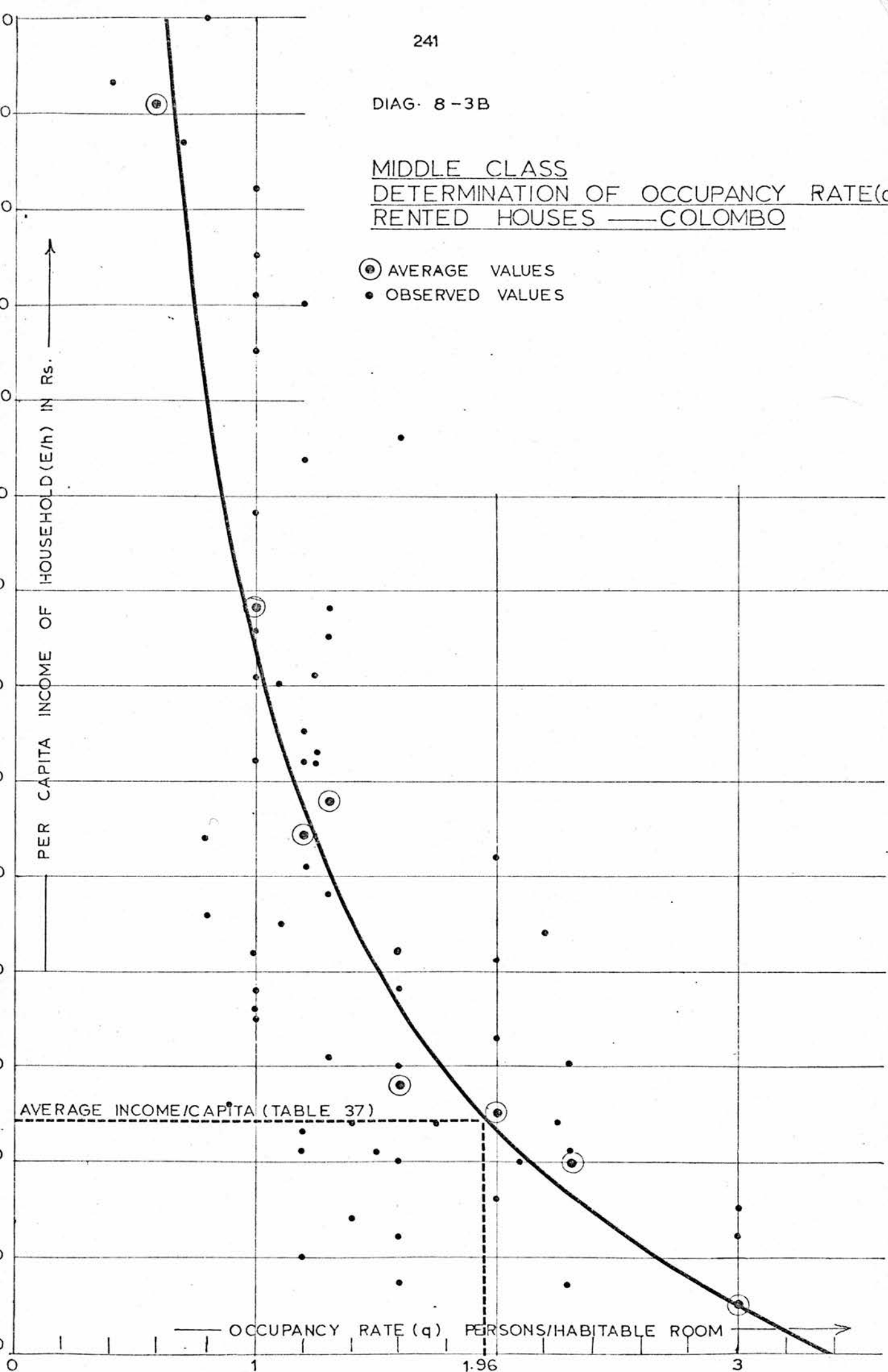


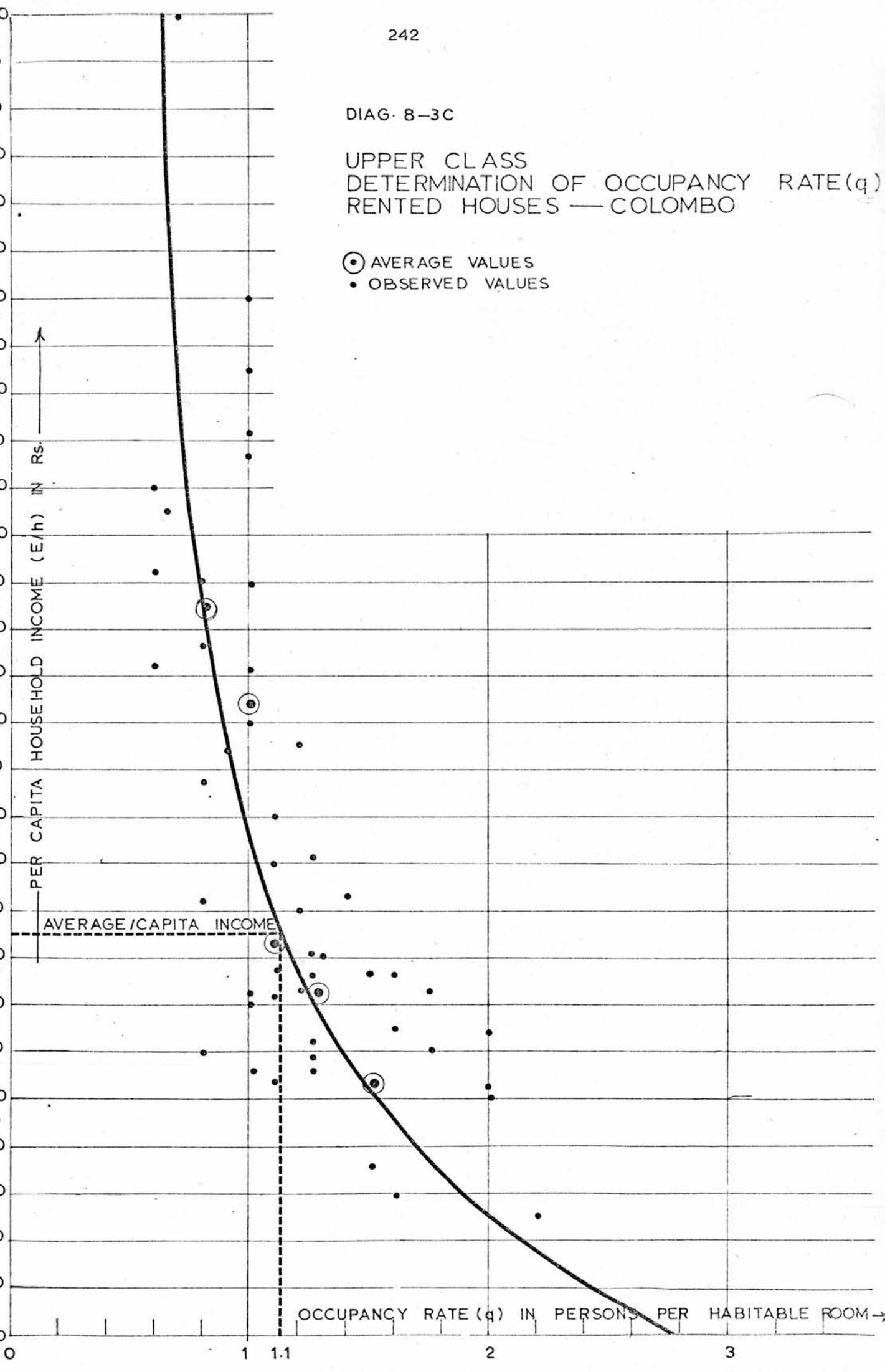


DIAG. 8-3B

MIDDLE CLASS  
DETERMINATION OF OCCUPANCY RATE (q)  
RENTED HOUSES — COLOMBO

- ⊙ AVERAGE VALUES  
 • OBSERVED VALUES





the blue collar workers. Thus the method used was to establish expenditure patterns on individual items of household expenditure and use the sum of these items as an approximation of normal or long run income. Question (2) of the questionnaire (Annexure A1-5), deals with this. It will be observed that ten basic items which broadly cover the household's expenditure were used. Each of these items is given individually in columns (21-24), (25-27), (28-30), (31-33), (34-36), (37-39), (40-42), (43-45), (76-78) and (49-51), of the tables in Appendix I. These columns when added gave the approximate idea of the normal or long run income. Their values may be slightly overestimated<sup>1</sup> among the working class, and underestimated among the upper classes. However, they are more accurate than a direct question on income due to reasons explained.

The next question that arose was whether to use the information of both renters and owner occupiers.

Renters are not tied down, unlike owner occupiers. Hence it was felt that owner occupiers would accept conditions of overuse or underuse without complaint, and were thus excluded.

The final question that arose was once again the level of satisfaction. This was necessary since the relationship was derived theoretically for a satisfied population. Hence question 4(10) was formulated which enquired whether the household felt it had sufficient, insufficient, or too many rooms. The answer to this question is given in column (69) of the data sheets.

Thus tables (8-2a), (8-2b) and (8-2c) were drawn up which indicated the serial number of the household, the per capita income of the household, and the occupancy rate for renters who were satisfied with the number of rooms for the different social groups.

These points were then plotted in per capita income of household ( $E/h$ ) along the y axis, and occupancy rate ( $q$ ) along the x axis.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Annexures 2, 3 and 4 in Appendix I, which use the reports of the interviewers.



The scatter may have occurred due to the non availability of suitable housing, locational factors, quality of housing etc.

Hence the average values of  $(E/n)$  were estimated for different (q) and a smooth curve drawn through the resulting points. Diagrams (8-3a), (8-3b) and (8-3c) refer.

It will be observed from the diagrams that on the average the tendency is for occupancy rate to increase with a decrease in per capita household income. This is in keeping with the theoretical analysis.

It will be observed that for the same income levels, higher classes appear to have a higher occupancy rate. This is explained by the fact that higher social classes demand a better quality of house, and more overall space, as will be seen in the next section on space standards. Thus they pay more per unit area for quality and more for consuming more in quantity. Thus occupancy rate is meaningless without reference to the space consumed. Variations may also occur due to the concepts of privacy each group holds. Note that higher social classes tend to ultimately smaller occupancy rates, i.e. 0.75, 0.6, and 0.6.

#### 8.2.2 Standards of occupancy rate

The main purpose of this exercise was to establish some standards which can guide public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing in Ceylon.

To establish standards it was necessary to estimate as accurately as possible the average income of households, and thus the per capita income of an average household for each group.

The most reliable information available for this was from the socio-economic<sup>1</sup> survey of Ceylon for 1969-1970, Table 37 of this

---

<sup>1</sup> Department of Census and Statistics (1972). Preliminary report of the socio-economic survey (1969-70).

survey gave the number of income earners in the major occupational groups and the total income of each group for urban areas. It was thus possible to estimate the average income of a worker in each social group.

Table 31 of the same survey gave the average number of income receivers in urban households as 1.6, and the average size of an urban household as 6.3.

Using this information the average per capita income of a household for each group was calculated. They were:

Blue collar (g = 1) = Rs. 46

White collar, non.prof. (g = 2) = RS. 74

White collar, prof. (g = 3) = RS.135.

Using these figures the corresponding values for occupancy rate are:

Blue collar (g = 1) 3 persons/habitable room

White collar non-prof. (g = 2) 2 " " "

White collar prof. (g = 3) 1 person/habitable room

These figures are thus suitable standards.

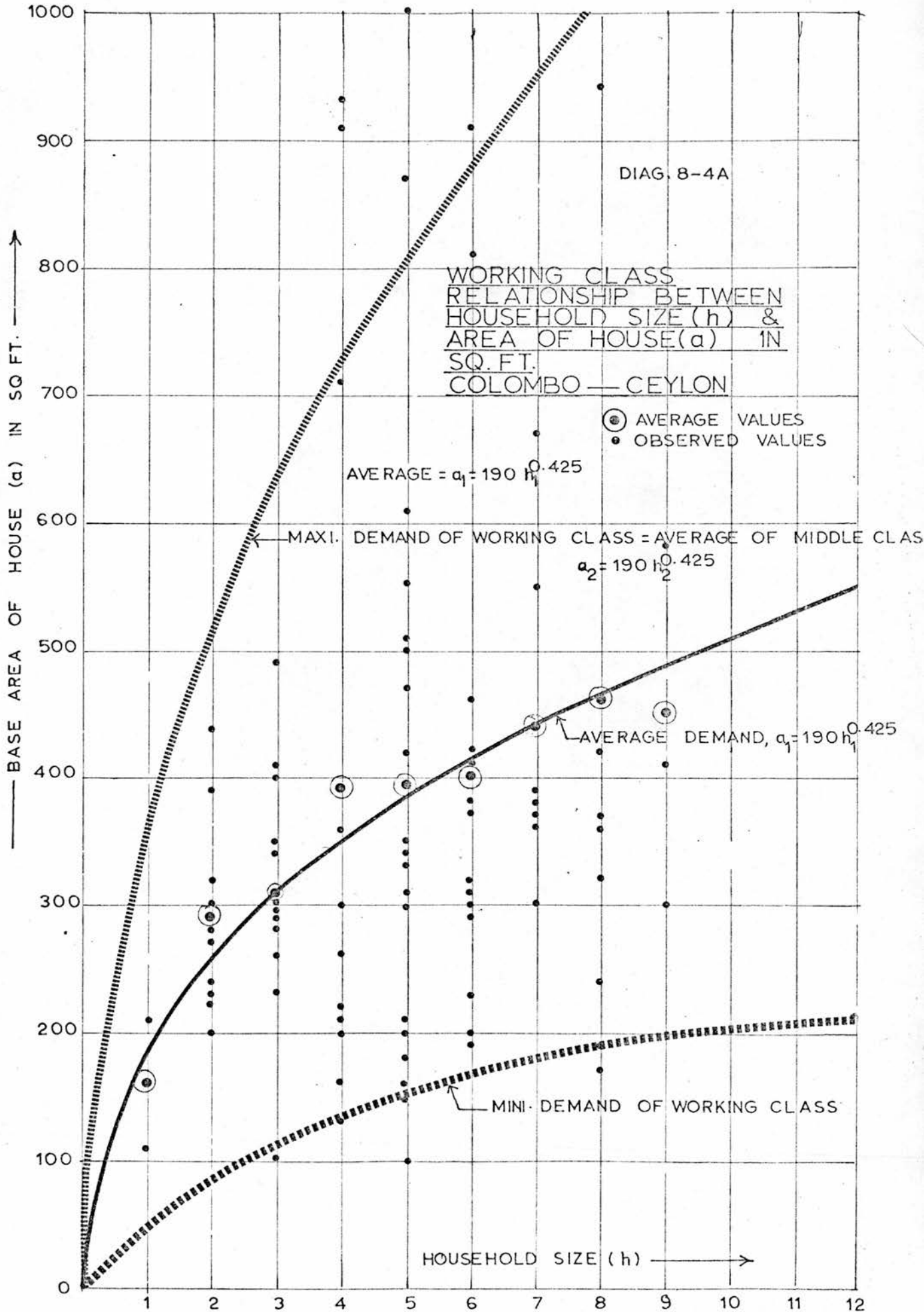
Note that these figures are in keeping with those suggested by Van Huyck for Ceylon (Chapter 7). Note further that socio-economic values are the important criteria for determining occupancy rate and not socio-physical problems as suggested in Chapter 2.

### 8.3 Consumption of space

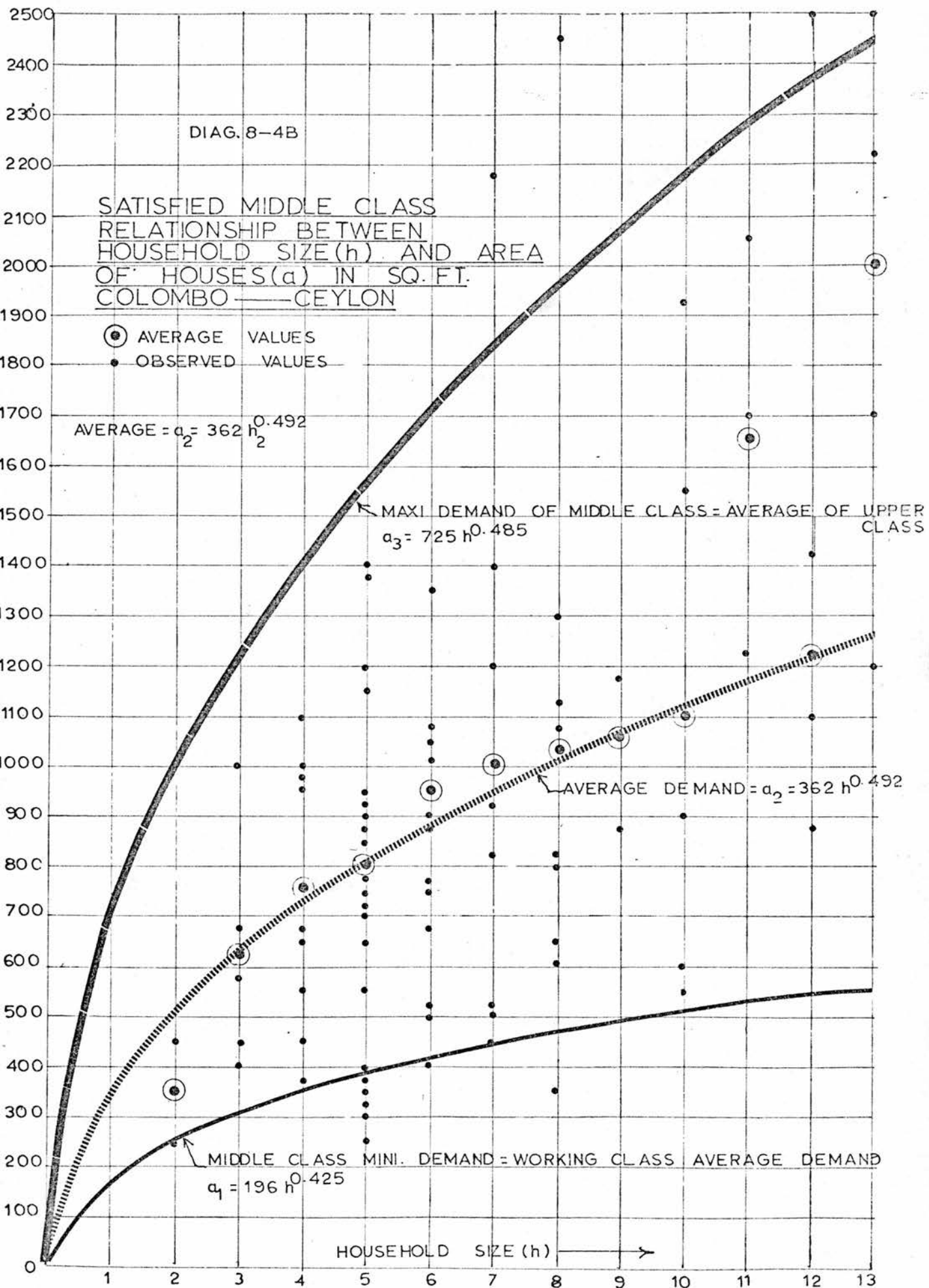
The discussion in Chapter 7, section .7.4.3, suggested that space standards for a satisfied household would be governed by the relationship:

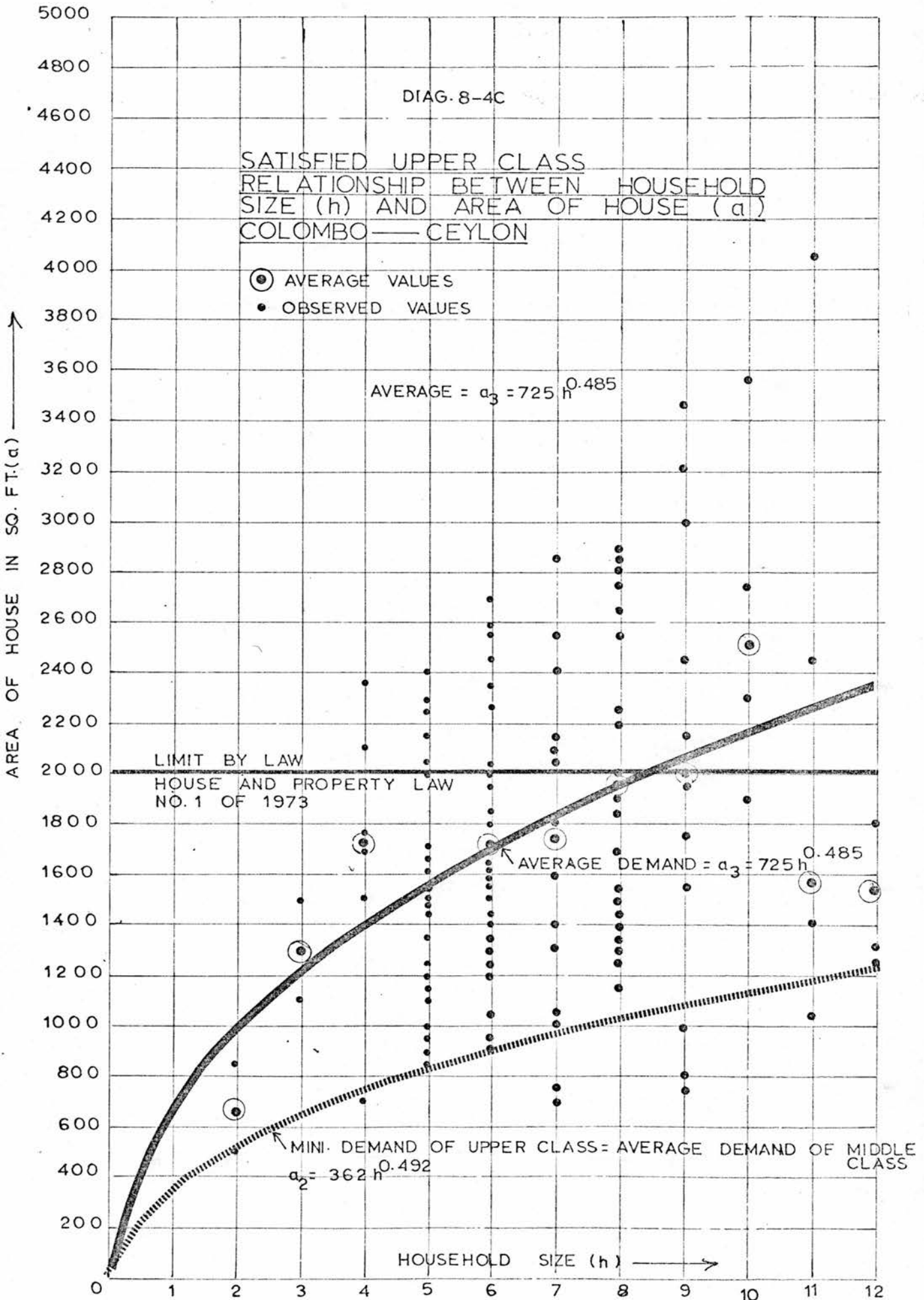
$$a_g = K_{1,g} \cdot h^{p_{1,g}} \dots \dots \dots (7-8)$$

where  $a$  is the area of the house in sq.ft., and  $h$  the size of the household.









In order to verify this model, data from the survey was used. One was the size of the household, the other was the area of the house given in columns 57-60 of the data sheets in Appendix I. This information was obtained by noting the assessment number of the house and obtaining the area from the records of the Colombo municipality.

Here once again the question of whether renters only should be considered was thought of. In this case for the same reasons given under the discussion on occupancy rate, renters only were considered.

The question of satisfaction was treated in the same way as occupancy rate, i. e. those who felt the space was sufficient were the only ones considered.

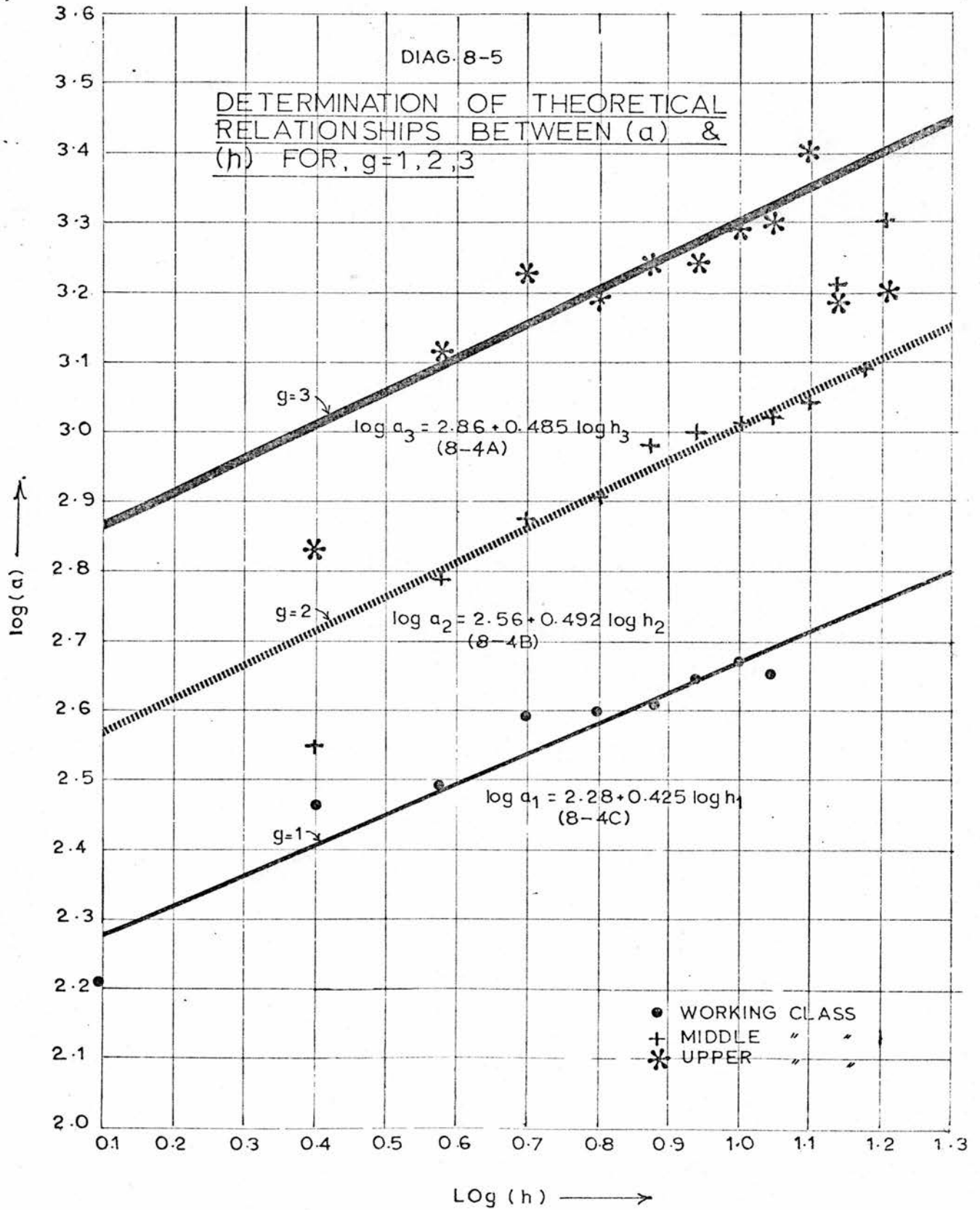
No special tables were drawn up as the data is readily available from the data sheets in Appendix I.

Thus graphs were plotted of base area of house (a) in sq. ft. vs. size of household (h) for the different social groups. Diagrams (8-4A), (8 - 4B), and (8- 4C) refer.

It will be observed from the diagrams that there is a spread in the distribution of the points. This may be explained due to the variation in income for the same household size.

However, the average space consumed which is representative of a household of average income was calculated for households of different size by averaging the points plotted on the graphs. Note that these points follow the trend predicted in the theoretical model i. e. a consumption of space that increases with household size, but at a decreasing rate. Note further the increase in consumption with social class, which is partly due to rise in household income with class.





### 8.3.1 Determination of space standards

In order to determine models governing space standards, the logarithm of average consumption with log household size for the three social groups was plotted. Refer diagram (8-5). Since the original equation was of the form

$$a = K h^{p_1},$$

$$\log a = \log K + p_1 \log h.$$

The graphs of  $\log a$  vs.  $\log h$  should be a straight line if the theoretical equation was correct. From diagram (8-5) it will be observed that the points lay in a straight line except for a few cases. It could thus be concluded that the models are correct and describe the situation fairly accurately.

The equations obtained for the three cases are:

$$g = 1, \text{ Blue collar} \quad a_1 = 190h^{0.425} \dots \dots \dots (8-1a)$$

$$g = 2, \text{ White Collar, N.P.} \quad a_2 = 362h^{0.492} \dots \dots \dots (8-1b)$$

$$g = 3, \text{ White Collar, prof.} \quad a_3 = 725h^{0.485} \dots \dots \dots (8-1c)$$

These equations are plotted on the respective graphs. Note how closely they are representative of the real situation.

It will be observed how the initial consumption of space increases with social class from the equations. It will also be noted that the marginal rate of increase  $\frac{d a}{d h}$  increases with social class. This is in keeping with the assumptions made in the theoretical model, Chapter 7.

When the curve representing the average middle class is plotted on the working class diagram (8-4A) note how it forms an envelope covering those who demand maximum space within the class. At the same time note how a minimum standard envelope could be constructed.





For the middle classes a similar situation occurs, diagram (8-4B), where the working class average becomes the middle class minimum, and the upper class average becomes the middle class maximum.

For the upper social classes diagram (8-4C), note how the middle class average becomes the minimum.

These observations form an interesting rule of thumb which states that with regard to the consumption of space the working class average equals the middle class minimum, while the middle class average is the upper class minimum. In regard to maximum, the upper class average is equal to the middle class maximum, while the middle class average is equal to the working class maximum.

What of upper class maximum? This theoretically and practically will have no limit, since as incomes increase it can keep increasing. However, as mentioned earlier in the text Ceylon has imposed a limit of 2000 sq. ft. on a house. Refer to diagram (8-4C) and note that this is more than sufficient for a household of average size, i. e. 6 persons.

Tables (8-3a), (8-3b), and (8-3c), give the average space standards observed, and the proposed minimum, average, and maximum space standards for each social class.

#### 8.4 Conclusion

In conclusion one basic fact emerges. It appears that throughout, the standards developed appear to be lower than what has been proposed in the past as suitable for housing. However, it will be observed that these standards have been developed on the principle of demand which works on social, economic and cultural satisfaction of the population and, therefore, tends towards a solution of the housing problem. Thus, the detrimental effects of lowering standards indiscriminately have been overcome.

In Chapter 3 a linear standard of  $(100 + 50h)$  was used to estimate the overall resources needed for housing in Ceylon. This resulted in a house of 400 sq.ft. for an average household of six persons. It will be observed that this is not far removed from the proposed standard of 400 sq. ft. average for the working classes and also 400 sq.ft. minimum for the middle classes for households of 6 persons. Thus for the purpose of overall estimates the linear model was sufficiently accurate, resulting in a fairly accurate estimate of resources required.

Finally, it must once again be stressed that the purpose of this chapter was to develop techniques for testing the theoretical model. The values proposed for the standards are only guides, and must therefore be verified using a larger sample before they are used for large scale housing programmes.

## CHAPTER 9

### The real cost of housing to the consumer (R).

#### 9.0 Introduction

In section 7.5, Chapter 7, a theoretical model was developed for achieving the given standards at minimum real costs to the consumer (R).

The standards to be provided were developed using the city of Colombo as an example and were presented in Chapter 8. Briefly they were:

- (1) The net residential density for all social classes should be about 170 p.p.a. The resulting gross density should be around 118 p.p.a., i.e. an allowance of about 2.5 acres/1000 population for support facilities.
- (2) The occupancy rates should be 3, 2, and 1 respectively for the development of housing for the working class, middle class, and upper class respectively.
- (3) The space standards to be provided should follow the following models:

$$a = 190h^{0.425} \quad \text{for the working classes}$$

$$a = 362h^{0.492} \quad \text{for the middle classes}$$

$$a = 725h^{0.485} \quad \text{for the upper classes}$$

where  $a$  is the area of the house in sq. ft. and  $h$  the number of persons in the household.

The purpose of this chapter is to verify the theoretical model developed in Chapter 7 and calibrate the detailed models therein. Once again it must be stressed that with the limited data available only the trends can be verified, and that the calibrations are therefore approximate. However, it will be appreciated that this approach sets the base for intensive study on the same basis, which is the purpose of this study.



### 9.0.1 Identities and design limitations

The definition of housing density in terms of shells(s), units/floor(n), and floors/shell(f), developed in section 7.5.2.2.1 is important, and is used exclusively in the following sections. From these definitions the following identities were evolved.

$$(1) \quad U = s.f.n. \quad \dots \dots \dots \text{Equation (7-13)}$$

where U is the net density in units/acre, and s the number of shells/acre.

$$(2) \quad B = n.a. \quad \dots \dots \dots \text{Equation (7-14)}$$

where B is the base area of a shell in sq. ft. and a the base area of a housing unit.

$$(3) \quad \rho = U.h$$

where  $\rho$  is the residential density in persons per acre, U the density in units/acre, and h the average household size of the residential area under consideration.

Due to the limitations imposed on the designer by daylighting, ventilation, and privacy considerations, it was suggested that the number of shells per acre (S), would decrease with an increase in base area (B), and floors (f). This was given by:

$$S = K_3 B^{-p_3} f^{-p_4} \quad \dots \dots \dots (7-15)$$

where  $p_3$  and  $p_4$  were interpreted as negative, and fractional.

In order to verify the existence of such a model and its validity the following study was carried out.

Fortysix recent residential developments in and around the city of Colombo were selected. Only recent developments were considered since these had been planned using the basic principles of residential area planning, and therefore took into consideration factors such as daylight, privacy, and ventilation. A further advantage was that these residential developments were surveyed and accurately mapped on completion.

Table (9 - 1) Observed values of shells/acre (S), base area of shell(B) sq.ft., and number of floors (f)

	S	B sq. ft.	f		S	B sq. ft.	f
	per acre				per acre		
1	7.95	908	1	24	13.00	650	1
2	5.23	1016	1	25	11.66	650	1
3	2.13	578	1	26	9.20	650	1
4	3.67	1058	1	27	6.08	1706	1
5	2.50	3137	4	28	10.00	650	1
6	1.72	3999	4	29	13.33	325	1
7	0.94	6330	4	30	4.00	2100	2
8	6.35	1878	4	31	2.22	2580	1
9	12.61	578	1	32	2.26	11696	4
10	9.84	1586	2	33	3.22	1700	5
11	2.73	3999	4	34	10.00	659	1
12	3.14	4093	4	35	3.10	294	1
13	0.63	9000	4	36	2.11	2847	4
14	1.48	7533	5	37	2.90	2875	4
15	3.63	1300	1	38	1.52	2943	4
16	1.05	1718	1	39	2.13	3136	4
17	1.55	7842	3	40	1.81	2276	4
18	2.48	5714	4	41	9.37	650	1
19	2.32	4326	4	42	2.02	2935	4
20	4.50	1700	1	43	1.98	2765	4
21	9.71	650	1	44	2.29	3026	4
22	4.71	1600	5	45	2.16	3031	4
23	16.96	750	1	46	2.53	2900	4

For each of these areas the following were then computed.

- (1) The number of shells/acre (s)
- (2) The number of floors/shell (f)
- (3) The base area of a shell (B).

Where a mixture of types existed a weighted average for f and B were estimated. Table (9-1) gives the values of s, B, and f obtained.

Using the data obtained a multiple regression analysis of the form,

$$\log_{10} S = \log_{10} K_3 + p_3 \log_{10} B + p_4 \log_{10} f$$

was run using the computer. The results obtained gave:

$$\begin{aligned}\log_{10} K_3 &= 2.63874 \\ p_3 &= -0.62829 \\ p_4 &= -0.08685\end{aligned}$$

The explained variation was 59.5% at a 1% level of significance. This is sufficient for practical use. Note how the signs of  $p_3$ , and  $p_4$  are negative and fractional conforming to the theory.

In the equation topographic conditions are assumed constant. This is practically not so, and can account for the variation not explained. This equation represents average conditions. A more detailed equation can be estimated if required using average gradient as another variable. However, from the point of view of this model considering the approximations that occur, this equation is sufficient.

The equation thus derived is

$$S = 435 B^{-0.628} f^{-0.087} \dots \dots (9-1)$$

using the identity  $B = n \cdot a$ .

This is expressed as

$$S = 435 n^{-0.628} \cdot a^{-0.628} \cdot f^{-0.087} \dots \dots (9-1A)$$



This equation therefore governs broadly the relationship that must exist between floors (f), units per floor (n), and base area of a housing unit (a), for future residential development.

### 9.1 The basic controlling functions

The basic controlling functions are evolved from the following:

- (1) The standards to be achieved, and
- (2) The design limitation function derived. Equation (9 - 1A)

The basic stand to be achieved is a net residential density of 170 p.p.a. i.e.

$$\rho = 170 \dots\dots\dots (9 - 2)$$

This condition when introduced into equation (9- 1A), together with the identities stated in 9.0.1, give the following function:

$$n^{0.372} \cdot a^{-0.628} \cdot f^{0.913} = 0.3908 \dots\dots\dots (9 - 3)$$

This expression therefore becomes an overall controlling function for future residential development in the city of Colombo. It may be used for other urban areas as well as there is very little difference in climate, culture etc. which might permit a change. It is useful that one density standard was obtained, and thus simplifies the design process.

The other controlling functions are specified by class of population, and relate to the space standards, i.e. the relationship between a, and h. These are given by:

- (1) For the blue collar workers, normally termed the working class:

$$a = 190 h^{0.425} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 4)$$

- (2) For the white collar non professionals termed the middle class,

$$a = 362 h^{0.492} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 5)$$

- (3) For the white collar professionals, normally termed the upper class,

$$a = 725 h^{0.485} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 6)$$

Equations (9 - 3) to (9 - 6) are therefore functions that will control future residential development, and will therefore influence the future cost functions accordingly.

## 9.2 The cost of land per housing unit ( $C_1$ )

The discussion in section 7.5.2.1 showed that land cost per housing unit would depend on two factors. They are, the cost of land per acre, and the density in housing units per acre at which the houses are built.

In this section these two factors will be considered with reference to the city of Colombo, thus evolving an expression for the cost of land per housing unit at a distance (d) from the city centre.

### 9.2.1 Location and the overall cost of land

The model relating land cost per acre and price has been established. However, for the city of Colombo it is necessary to verify the validity of this model and determine the constants in the model.

It was seen from equation (7 - 10), that land costs/acre can be related to the distance from the city centre (radial, d ) by the equation,

$$C_L = K_6 \cdot e^{-k_7 \cdot d} \dots \dots \dots (7 - 10)$$

i. e. a negative exponential relationship.

To verify this model for the city of Colombo the following procedure was adopted. Diagram (9 - 1) is a map of the city of Colombo at a scale of 16 chains to one inch on which the land prices at 1972 have been indicated. The map reproduced here is a reduced photostat. copy of the original map which was in colour.

Using the city centre indicated, circles of  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile radius were drawn.



# CITY OF COLOMBO

AND SURROUNDINGS

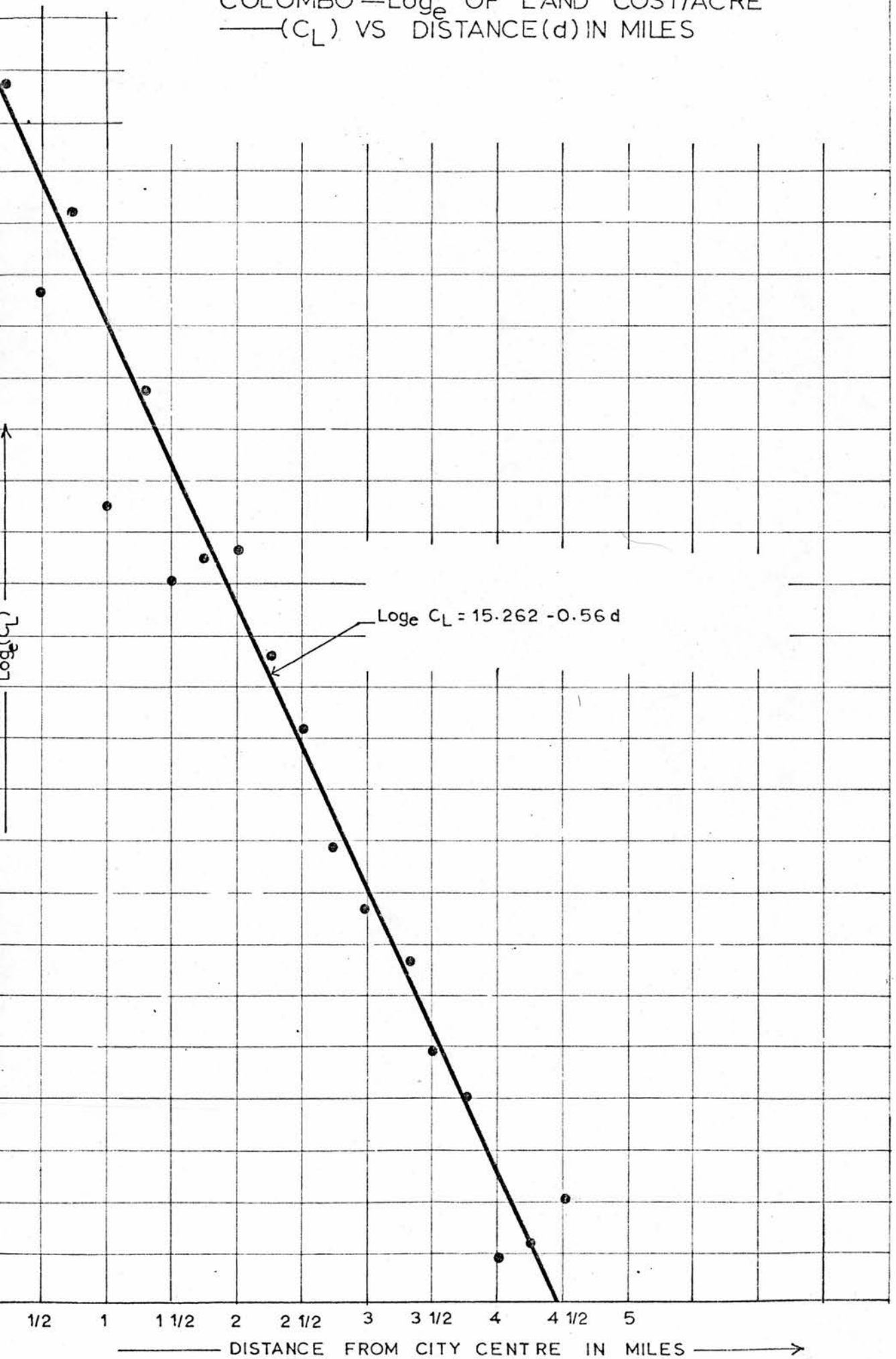
SCALE, 16 CHAINSTO ONE INCH

LAND VALUES 1912  
COLOMBO MUNICIPALITY

	rate per perch between	rate per acre between	rate per hectare between
1	0.4 - 0.5	64-80	158-198
2	0.5 - 0.75	80-120	198-297
3	0.75 - 1.00	120-160	297-395
4	1.00 - 1.25	160-200	395-494
5	1.25 - 1.50	200-240	494-593
6	1.50 - 1.75	240-280	593-691
7	1.75 - 2.0	280-320	691-790
8	2.0 - 2.5	320-400	790-987
9	2.5 - 3.0	400-480	987-1185
10	3.0 - 3.5	480-560	1185-1383
11	3.5 - 4.0	560-640	1383-1580
12	4.0 - 4.5	640-720	1580-1778
13	4.5 - 5.0	720-800	1778-1976
14	5.0 - 5.5	800-880	1976-2173
15	5.5 - 6.0	880-960	2173-2371
16	6.0 - 6.5	960-1040	2371-2569
17	6.5 - 7.0	1040-1120	2569-2767
18	7.0 - 7.5	1120-1200	2767-2964
19	7.5 - 8.0	1200-1280	2964-3161
20	8.0 - 8.5	1280-1360	3161-3360
21	8.5 - 9.0	1360-1440	3360-3557
22	9.0 - 9.5	1440-1520	3557-3755
23	9.5 - 10.0	1520-1600	3755-3953
24	10.0 - 11.0	1600-1760	3953-4349
25	11.0 - 12.0	1760-1920	4349-4744
26	12.0 - 14.0	1920-2240	4744-5535
27	14.0 - 16.0	2240-2560	5535-6326
28	16.0 - 20.0	2880-3200	7116-7907
29	20.0 - 25.0	3200-4000	7907-9885



COLOMBO —  $\text{Log}_e$  OF LAND COST/ACRE  
— ( $C_L$ ) VS DISTANCE ( $d$ ) IN MILES



RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN (CL) AVERAGE LAND COST/ACRE  
AND DISTANCE (d) IN MILES FROM CITY CENTRE  
COLOMBO 1972

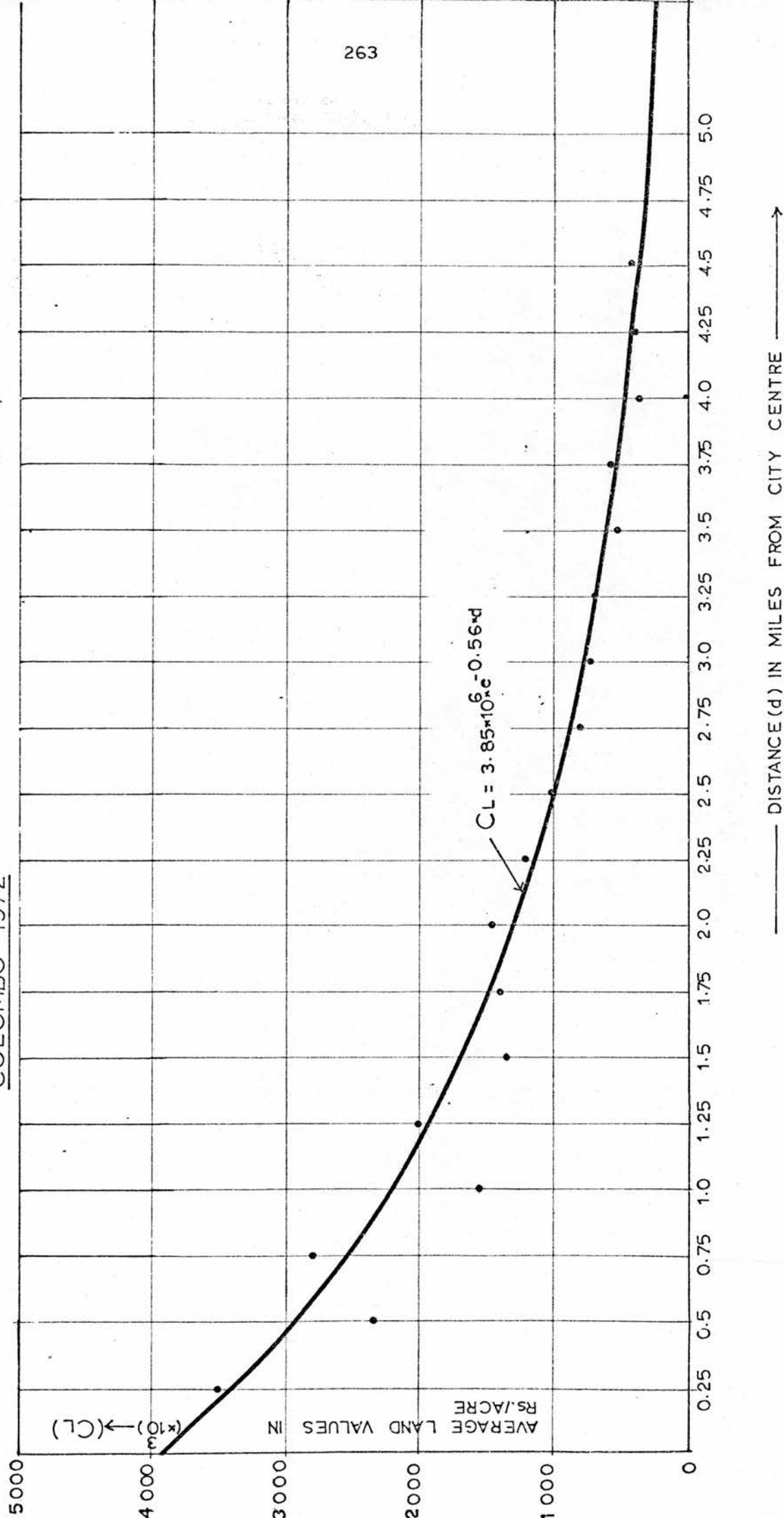


Table (9 - 2)    Average Land Costs per acre in Rs. relative to  
distance from the centre of Colombo in miles.

Distance from City Centre Miles	Average Cost per acre in Rs. x 10 <sup>3</sup>
0.25	3500
0.50	2338
0.75	2800
1.00	1563
1.25	2000
1.50	1347
1.75	1400
2.00	1457
2.25	1200
2.50	1008
2.75	800
3.00	718
3.25	702
3.50	541
3.75	550
4.00	362
4.25	400
4.50	412

Source:    Annexed map diagram (9 -1 )  
obtained from the Colombo Municipality



Along each radii the average value of land per acre was estimated by evolving the following:

$$C_{L,r} = \frac{\sum_{x=1}^{x=N} C_{L,r,x} \cdot l_x}{\sum_{x=1}^{x=N} l_x}$$

i. e. the average weighted by circumferential length along the particular radius.

Land values of marsh land were excluded. This is because the intention was to establish the relationship for residential land, which when applied to marsh land will give its approximate value on preparation for the development of housing. Thus for example marsh land at Rs. 200/= per acre might show Rs. 1000/= per acre, allowing Rs. 800/= for filling and levelling. Further the average also consists of developed land which may be low in value due to the existing size and shape of holdings in certain areas. This occurs mainly in the overcrowded slum areas, which are suitable for redevelopment. Hence application of the model can include the costs of demolition in these areas.

Table (9 - 2) gives the radii and resulting average values of land obtained - land value in rupees/acre, and distance (d) in miles.

To verify the validity of the model equation (7-10) was converted into logarithmic form, i. e.

$$\log_e C_L = \log_e K_6 - K_7 \cdot d$$

Plotting the points diagram (9 - 2) showed a linear relationship, thus confirming the validity of the model.

The constants for this equation were thus determined using this graph giving the equation:

$$\log_e C_L = 15.262 - 0.56d$$

This converted to its normal form gave

$$C_L = 3.85 \cdot 10^6 \cdot e^{-0.56d} \dots \dots (9 - 7)$$

Diagram (9 - 3) indicates the observed values plotted, and the curve indicates the model obtained. The validity of the model for prediction will thus be appreciated.

### 9.2.2 Density and the cost of land per housing unit

From the identity in 9.0.1, the density ( $p$ ) in persons/acre is related to the density ( $u$ ) in units/acre, and average household size ( $h$ ) by the expression:

$$p = u \cdot h.$$

but from section 9.1 the controlling condition indicates  $p = 170$  p.p.a

$$\therefore \left(\frac{1}{u}\right) = \left(\frac{h}{p}\right) = \left(\frac{h}{170}\right) \text{ acres/housing unit}$$

at a household size  $h$ .

From equation (9 - 7) it was seen that cost per acre  $C_L$  is given by:

$$C_L = 3.85 \cdot 10^6 e^{-0.56d} \text{ rupees}$$

$\therefore$  Cost of land per housing unit at distance( $d$ ) miles from the city centre for a household of size ( $h$ ), and at 170 p.p.a. is given by:

$$C_1 = C_L \left(\frac{h}{170}\right)$$

i.e.

$$C_1 = 22,600 h \cdot e^{-0.56d} \dots \dots (9 - 8)$$

This model therefore describes the cost of land for providing a housing unit for a household of size  $h$ , at distance  $d$  from the city centre, at 170 p.p.a.

It is useful to note that this model may also be used if  $p$  is changed, by changing it to its appropriate value.

It is also useful to note that this is the price of land at 1972, hence if a programme is planned after this date it is necessary to change the model to incorporate changes in price to the

starting year of the programme. Further land prices should be frozen for the duration of the programme. The public sector has the power to do this. If on the other hand land prices are not frozen, then the necessary land must be acquired at the beginning of the programme. Again this is possible, since the financing model suggests that payment for land can be made using the system of bonds.

### 9.3 The initial cost of land development per housing unit ( $C_{dl}$ )

In section 7.5.2.3 of Chapter 7, a theoretical model was developed which would

- (1) describe the initial costs of land development per housing unit ( $C_{dl}$ ) in terms of  $S$ ,  $f$ , and  $n$ ; and
- (2) incorporate the controlling functions, thus describing the future costs of land development.

The form of housing described by (y) in the theoretical model has been for the complete house. The case of the core house, and the serviced block of land, was treated as an extension of the original model.

In this section it is proposed to verify the theoretical model, incorporate the controlling functions, and establish the model for describing the initial cost of land development per housing unit, for a complete house.

The model will then be applied to the case of the self help house and the core house.

#### 9.3.1 The existing situation

The theoretical model developed in Chapter 7 indicated that the cost of land development in general could be given by

$$C_{dl} = K_5 \cdot S^{-p_8} \cdot f^{+p_9} \cdot n^{-p_{10}} \dots \dots (7-18)$$

where  $S$  represents the number of shells/acre,  $f$  the number of floors per shell, and  $n$  the number of units per floor.



The theoretical discussion indicated that  $p_8$  and  $p_{10}$  will be negative and fractional and  $p_9$  positive and fractional.

#### 9.3.1.1 Verification of the validity of the model

In order to verify the validity of the model the following procedure was used.

Data from the past records of the department of National housing was compiled for housing developments in and around the city of Colombo. The process involved was tedious as data had to be extracted from old files, and this took over six months.

The data recorded was details of the development in terms of S, f, and n, which also involved the detailed study of layout plans.

The cost of roads, sewage disposal mains, electricity, and water supply was taken into account. No gas or telephone had been supplied, thus these could not be incorporated.

In each case the year at which construction began was noted. This was an important factor as change in prices in the construction industry had to be accounted for.

The actual data collected was for seventeen different developments. This was because of three reasons:

- (1) The limited number of housing areas developed.
- (2) The non-availability of data in certain cases, due to the loss of records.
- (3) The availability of mixed data in certain cases, i. e. no specific data relating to land development.

It will be appreciated that the results of the analysis may not be as reliable as if a larger number of cases had been used. However, it is at the present moment impossible to cover a larger area in a study of this nature, and since the purpose of this analysis is to verify the general trend it can be considered sufficient. If the general trends are found to be correct this analysis will form the base for a useful large scale study.

Table (9 - 3) Area of house (a), floors in building (f), units per floor (n), and their relation to cost of developing land/unit ( $C_{dl}$ )

Ser. No.	Cost of Land Dev./Unit Rs.	Year of Const.	Corrected Cost/Unit at 1972 prices Rs. $C_{dl}$	Floors in Bldg. (f)	Units/floor (n)	Shells/acre S
1	2680	1962	4261	4	20	02.50
2	5000	1970	5450	4	04	01.72
3	2420	1966	3968	4	16	00.94
4	2226	1965	3650	4	10	00.60
5	1000	1971	1040	2	04	09.84
6	3211	1968	3950	4	04	02.73
7	3000	1971	3120	1	06	01.05
8	2500	1971	2600	1	06	04.50
9	1430	1971	1487	1	02	09.71
10	1800	1972	1800	5	06	04.70
11	1200	1972	1200	1	03	16.96
12	2500	1972	2500	1	02	13.00
13	1600	1972	1600	1	02	11.66
14	2900	1972	2900	1	02	09.20
15	1100	1972	1100	1	02	10.00
16	1400	1972	1400	1	08	02.22
17	2000	1972	2000	1	01	03.10

Table (9 - 4) Index of inflation for the cost of housing ( $C_c + C_{dl}$ )

Year	Average cost/sq. ft. of a complete house approx. 1000 sq. ft. Rs.	Index of Deflation 1972=100	Correction factor
1955	19.75	82	1.23
1956	18.52	72	1.38
1957	17.63	73	1.37
1958	18.60	78	1.28
1959	17.09	71	1.40
1960	17.00	70	1.42
1961	16.27	68	1.47
1962	15.00	63	1.59
1963	19.31	81	1.23
1964	15.26	64	1.56
1965	14.39	61	1.64
1966	14.58	61	1.64
1967	14.50	60	1.67
1968	19.50	81	1.23
1969	21.00	88	1.14
1970	22.00	92	1.09
1971	23.00	96	1.04
1972	24.00	100	1.00



Table (9 - 3) indicates the abstract of the data giving: cost of land development per unit in rupees, year of construction, average number of floors in the building, units per floor, and shells per acre.

As mentioned earlier the relationship proposed was for fixed prices. This meant inflating or deflating the costs to a base year.

In order to inflate or deflate the prices an index of construction costs in the housing industry was needed.

Ceylon up to now has not compiled a construction index, and this presented a major problem.

The question was how to arrive at a suitable index. This problem was overcome as follows.

The department of housing in Ceylon has given loans for housing from 1955. In order to obtain a loan the applicant must submit an approved plan and estimate. These details have fortunately been stored in a large record room.

Approximately one hundred cases for each year were selected at random from the records. Since the total cost and area was known it was possible to estimate the average cost per unit area for the particular year. The process was tedious and long, but there was no other alternative. Hence it was possible to have a fair approximation of the cost of constructing houses including land development per unit area of house from 1955 to 1972. The results only are presented in table (9 - 4). Using 1972 as a base year it was possible to calculate a deflation index, and therefore a correction factor for bringing prices up to 1972 levels.

These correction factors were then applied to the original data in table (9 - 3), and the values of  $C_{dl}$  converted to 1972 levels.

Thus the new data was ready for verifying the theoretical model.

To verify the model the form of equation (7 - 18) was converted to:

$$-\log_{10} C_{dl} = \log_{10} K_5 + p_8 \log_{10} S + p_9 \log_{10} f + p_{10} \log_{10} n.$$

A multiple regression analysis was then carried out using the computer.

The results of the analysis were as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \log_{10} K_5 &= 3.53484 \\ p_8 &= -0.29771 \\ p_9 &= 0.25196 \\ p_{10} &= -0.08636 \end{aligned}$$

The explained variation was 52.76% at a 2.5% level of significance.

The interesting point of the analysis is the sign of  $p_8$ ,  $p_9$ , and  $p_{10}$ .

The signs tally with those predicted under the theoretical discussion.

Further the explained variation is good. All developments are not exactly the same in quality of materials used, and topography, which is fairly important in the laying of water and sewage disposal mains. The need in certain cases for the construction of water towers would have distorted the figures. However, overall the model gives an average picture of what could be expected, and also verifies the validity of the theoretical model.

The model describing existing conditions could thus be given by:

$$C_{dl} = 3426. S^{-0.298} . f^{0.252} . n^{-0.086} . . . . (9 - 9)$$

It is useful to note the influence of developing high rise building by increasing  $f$ . This results in an increase in costs. On the other hand increasing  $S$  has the effect of reducing costs, while increasing  $n$  has a relatively small effect on reducing costs.

### 9.3.2 The effect of introducing the controlling functions

In order to achieve the objectives for solving the housing problem on a practical basis the controlling functions must now be introduced. These functions are given in section 9.1 .



Introducing the controlling functions into equation (9 - 9), gives

$$C_{dl} = 422. a^{0.378} n^{-0.012} h^{-0.304} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 10)$$

for all social groups. This is important since  $a$  is a separate function of  $(h)$  for each social group.

Introducing further the models relating space standards to household size for each group, given by equations (9 - 4), (9 - 5), and (9 - 6) for  $g = 1, 2$  and  $3$  respectively, the following functions are evolved, in rupees at 1972 prices.

(1) For blue collar workers housing:

$$C_{dl} = 3066 h^{-0.152} n^{-0.012} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 11)$$

(2) For white collar non professional workers housing:

$$C_{dl} = 3908 h^{-0.118} n^{-0.012} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 12)$$

(3) For white collar professional workers housing:

$$C_{dl} = 5018 h^{-0.121} n^{-0.012} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 13)$$

Examining in general the three models governing land development costs, note that costs decrease with increase in household size and units per floor.

The decrease with increase in household size may be explained as follows.

- (1) Densities are fixed.
- (2) Therefore - increase in household size will result in a lesser number of units, the size of which is not directly proportional to the size of the household, since consumption of space has a decreasing rate of marginal increase. In other words, the total housing space provided per acre will decrease.
- (3) This therefore leads to decrease in the number of floors, which has a -ve effect on  $C_{dl}$ , and an increase in  $(S)$ , which also has a -ve effect on  $C_{dl}$ .



The overall result is therefore a reduction in  $C_{dl}$  as  $h$  increases.

This is a most useful conclusion, and this supports the argument for providing housing for the extended household and not the nuclear family.

The reduction in  $C_{dl}$  with  $n$  is as expected, and verified in the basic model.

The next point comes from examining each of the models separately.

Note that as social class increases so does the cost of developing land per housing unit. This is explained once again with reference to the earlier arguments. First the initial consumption of space of the working classes is much less than the middle and upper classes. Therefore the developments can occur at less number of floors.

Further note that the marginal rate of increase of consumption of space is much lower in the working classes, than in the middle and upper classes. Hence, the net result - it is cheapest to develop land per housing unit for the blue collar workers, and it is still cheaper to cater for larger households than smaller ones.

The models developed in (9 - 11), (9 - 12), and (9 - 13), therefore describe the cost of developing land, for housing for the three classes to the prescribed standards. These are at 1972 prices, and need adjustment if used at future dates.

### 9.3.3 The effect of form on the cost of land development

The discussion so far has allowed  $f$ ,  $n$ , and  $S$  to move within the limits of the controlling functions.

**The question of form raises further limitations.**

The three basic types of form discussed in the theoretical model were the complete house at ( $y = 1$ ), the core house at ( $y = 2$ ), and the developed block of land at ( $y = 3$ ).

The discussion section 7.5.4 stated that for core housing  $f \neq 1$ , and for self help housing  $f = 1$ , and  $n = 1$ .

(1) Core housing.

The extra limitation set by the use of core housing is to limit the number of floors in the development (f) to 1. Applying this condition to the controlling function, the identities, and the model describing  $C_{dl}$  in general, the particular model obtained for working class housing is:

$$C_{dl} = 1984 h^{0.106} \dots \dots \dots (9 - 14)$$

This particular type of housing is not suitable for the middle and upper income groups, from a social point of view (section 7.5.4). This was confirmed in the survey - annexure 5, Appendix I, where it is seen that of the 2% sample selected, not a single case was recorded where the middle and upper groups lived in semi-permanent or temporary houses.

The value of n to be used in this case is estimated using  $f = 1$ , in the controlling function given in equation (9 - 3), for a given h, where a is related to h by equation (9 - 4).

(2) Self help housing

In this case where developed blocks of land are provided for the construction of houses on a self help basis, both f and n are limited to 1, since each household builds its own house. This sets an extra limit condition, i. e.,  $n = 1$ . Applying therefore the limits to the original equations, and as before for working class housing, the following model is obtained for  $C_{dl}$ , in rupees at 1972 prices.

$$C_{dl} = 3787 h^{0.0795} \dots \dots \dots (9 - 14A)$$

In applying this case a practical difficulty will arise. Consider equation (9 - 1A). This gives the maximum shells per acre for given a, n, and f. If f and n are limited to 1, then

$$S \leq 435 a^{-0.628}$$

Further, for the working class ( $g = 1$ )  $a$  is governed by

$$a = 190 h^{0.425}.$$

$\therefore$  since  $\rho = \text{S.n.f.h.}$ , and  $n = f = 1$ ,

$$S = \left( \frac{\rho}{h} \right), \quad \rho = 170$$

$$\therefore \left( \frac{170}{h} \right) \leq 435 / (190 h^{0.425})^{0.628}$$

$$\text{i.e. } h \geq 2.851$$

Practically households over 3 persons are most suitable for self help, achieving about 56 houses to the acre at a maximum.

The models developed for core housing and self help housing exhibit a typically expected feature, i.e. an increase of  $C_{dl}$  with  $h$ , at a decreasing marginal rate. This is understandable, since once  $f$  was limited to 1, the effects it had on the variation of  $C_{dl}$  were halved. Thus, the equations represent the case of typical detached housing development, and reflect the well known fact that the cost of infrastructure development increases as density in units per acre is reduced.

Comparing the models for core housing and self help housing it is observed that the costs are more for self help housing than for core housing, at a given household size. This is due to the fact that in self help housing  $n$  has been fixed at its minimum value 1, and thus the advantages of economies of scale are lost. Hence the obvious increase in this case compared to the case of core housing.

#### 9.4 The initial cost of constructing a housing unit ( $C_c$ )

Similar to the analysis of the cost of land development a theoretical model describing the cost of construction of a housing unit was developed in section 7.5.2.4.



Table (9 - 5). Area of house, floors in building(f), and units per floor(n)  
and their relation to the initial cost of construction of a  
housing unit ( $C_c$ )

Ser. No.	Cost of Const. per Unit. Rs.	Year of Const.	Inflation Index	Cost at 1972 prices Rs.	Area(a) sq. ft.	(f)	(n)
1	17,890	1962	1.59	28,445	0165	4	16
2	16,920	1962	1.59	26,902	0155	4	24
3	32,500	1970	1.09	34,425	1000	4	04
4	11,700	1965	1.64	19,188	0390	4	16
5	11,200	1960	1.42	15,904	0470	4	04
6	2,800	1972	-	02,800	0396	2	04
7	24,800	1968	1.47	36,456	1000	4	04
8	11,000	1960	1.42	15,620	0580	4	07
9	22,000	1965	1.64	36,080	0900	4	10
10	9,700	1972	-	09,700	350	1	04
11	12,900	1972	-	12,900	0286	1	06
12	15,200	1966	1.64	24,928	0565	4	16
13	18,128	1955	1.23	22,297	0840	4	10
14	22,198	1955	1.23	27,303	1110	3	06
15	18,128	1955	1.23	22,297	0830	4	12
16	22,198	1955	1.23	27,303	1106	3	08
17	12,122	1955	1.23	14,910	0460	2	16
18	10,000	1960	1.42	14,200	0635	4	09
19	5,500	1956	1.38	07,590	0420	4	09
20	7,900	1956	1.38	10,902	0607	4	08
21	10,000	1956	1.38	13,800	0725	4	06
22	11,540	1972	-	11,540	0266	5	06
23	7,000	1972	-	07,000	0250	1	06
24	7,900	1972	-	07,900	0325	1	02
25	6,800	1972	-	06,800	0250	1	03
26	8,250	1972	-	08,250	0325	1	02
27	7,300	1972	-	07,300	0325	1	02
28	10,600	1972	-	10,600	0325	1	02
29	9,000	1972	-	09,000	0284	1	06
30	6,500	1972	-	06,500	0325	1	01
31	02,400	1972	-	07,400	0250	2	18
32	5,840	1972	-	05,840	0360	1	17
33	11,000	1960	1.42	15,620	0725	4	16
34	6,000	1972	-	06,000	0300	1	01
35	15,400	1966	1.64	25,256	0350	4	10
36	23,844	1966	1.64	39,104	0570	4	04
37	27,700	1966	1.64	45,428	0784	4	04
38	39,300	1966	1.64	64,452	1254	4	02

This model described the cost of construction in terms of  $a$ ,  $f$ , and  $n$ , i. e. the area of the house, the number of floors in the shell, and the number of units per floor in each shell.

This section is devoted to verifying the validity of this model under existing conditions, and then applying the controlling function to it, in order to develop a model for estimating the future costs of construction per unit. This model is then applied to the two other forms under consideration, i. e. the core house and the self help house.

#### 9.4.1 The existing situation

The theoretical model developed in section 7.5.2.4 described the cost of construction of a housing unit  $C_c$  by:

$$C_c = K_4 \cdot a^{p_5} \cdot f^{p_6} \cdot n^{-p_7}$$

where  $p_5$  and  $p_6$  are positive fractional indices, and  $p_7$  was expected to be a negative fractional index.

##### 9.4.1.1 Verification of the validity of the theoretical model

To verify the validity of the theoretical model, the data was collected in a manner similar to that described in section 9.3.1.1. In this case, however, it was possible to get data for 38 cases.

Table (9 - 5) gives the resulting data. This table also gives the values adjusted to 1972 prices rising the conversion factors given in table (9 - 4).

This data was now suitable for verifying the validity of the model.

For verification by regression analysis, using the computer, the model was converted to the logarithmic form.

The results of the regression gave:

$$\begin{aligned} \log_{10} K_4 &= 2.8313 \\ p_5 &= 0.42573 \\ p_6 &= 0.5530 \\ p_7 &= -0.03182 \end{aligned}$$

resulting in the equation

$$C_c = 678 a^{0.426} f^{0.553} n^{-0.032} \dots (9-15)$$

The variation explained was 57.05% at a 0.1% level of significance, i. e. a chance of less than 1 in 1000 of the cases selected being a typical.

The result thus proves the validity of the theoretical model. It will be observed what a strong influence multistoried construction has in increasing costs in Colombo. It appears that 2 storeys increase the cost by about 50%, while 3 storeys increase the cost by about 75%, and 4 floors more than doubles the cost. It is also useful to note that the marginal rate of increase of costs with respect to area is quite low, confirming the fact that it is cheaper per capita to house larger households than small ones.

#### 9.4.2 The effect of introducing the controlling functions

In a manner similar to that described in section 9.3.2, the general controlling function given in equation (9-3) when introduced produces the following model.

$$C_c = 348 a^{0.806} h^{-0.605} n^{0.257} \dots (9-16)$$

and is valid for all social groups.

Introducing further the models relating (a) to (h) given in equations (9-4), (9-5) and (9-6), the following models are obtained.

(1) for blue collar workers housing:

$$C_c = 26,300 h^{-0.263} n^{-0.257} \dots (9-17)$$

(2) for white collar non professional workers housing:

$$C_c = 44,260 h^{-0.208} n^{-0.257} \dots (9-18)$$

(3) for white collar professional workers housing:

$$C_c = 77,450 h^{-0.214} n^{-0.257} \dots (9-19)$$

These are expressed in rupees at 1972 prices.



A general examination of the three models reveals a startling fact. The cost of a house appears to reduce as household size increases. This may be explained by the following.

- (1) For a fixed density an increase in household size will result in a total drop in the space consumed, since the marginal rate of increase in space consumption decreases as  $h$  increases.
- (2) The above fact results in housing the same population with a fewer number of floors. From the original equation it was seen that this virtually halves the price of a house. The net result is that an increase in  $h$  results in a slight decrease in  $C_c$  rather than an increase.

In short the cost of increasing the area of a unit is offset by the tremendous reduction that occurs due to lessening the number of units, and thus the number of floors.

The reduction of construction costs with increasing  $n$  is slight and is as expected.

Examining each model separately, the constant term increases with class due to the increased initial space requirement, which also increases  $f$ . The rate of decrease of  $C_c$  with  $h$  is higher for the lower social classes and is due to their lower marginal rate of space consumption.

Overall the facts presented reinforce the use of the concept of "demand" which suggests the use of the extended family as the household and not the nuclear family as suggested by the concept of "need".

Models given in equations (9 - 17), (9 - 18), and (9 - 19), are thus suitable for guiding the formulation of a housing programme for the city of Colombo. Application to other areas needs recalibration, due to regional variation in costs.

### 9.4.3 The effect of form on the cost of construction

Similar to the case of land development, the models must be modified for use in core housing, and self help housing using the developed block of land.

#### (1) Core housing

Similar to the method used in section 9.3.3, the case of the cost of construction per unit for core housing can be analysed by putting  $f = 1$  in the original equations governing the model and the controlling functions. This yields the following model.

$$C_c = 7225 h^{0.190} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 20)$$

The effect of limiting  $f = 1$  is indicated in the model by the change of sign of the power governing  $h$ . This change is drastic due to the strong influence  $f$  has on the cost of construction per unit.

It will be observed that the model is for working class housing, as only this class will tend to accept this form of housing. The model, however, indicates the trends to be expected in the cost of terraced housing for the working classes.

#### (2) The self help house

The self help house as analysed before has both  $f$  and  $n$  limited to 1. These results incorporated in the controlling functions, and the basic cost equation, yield the following model for the working classes, in rupees at 1972 prices.

$$C_c = 6327 h^{0.181} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 20A)$$

This model is also governed by the condition that the household size should be greater than three persons, section 9.3.3(2).

It is relevant to mention here that the models for core housing, and self help housing, describe the total costs, i.e. the costs include the materials and labour provided by the prospective tenant. The main consideration here was form and its effect on costs. The real proportion of these costs to be met by the tenant are developed later in this chapter, using these models derived as the basis.



### 9.5 Minimising the cost of land development and construction per housing unit at a given location

In section 7.5.3 of Chapter 7, a method was developed for selecting  $n$ , and then  $f$  and  $S$ , which would minimise the sum of land development costs, and construction costs, at a given point, irrespective of land costs.

Each form of house is considered separately, and the expression for  $C_1$  must be added in each case to obtain the total minimum cost.

#### 9.5.11 The complete house $y = 1$

In this case it will be observed that for all social classes the cost of land development  $C_{dl}$ , and construction costs per unit  $C_c$  tend to decrease as  $n$  increases. Equations (9-11), (9-12), (9-13), refer to  $C_{dl}$  for  $g = 1, 2, 3$ , and equations (9-17), (9-18) and (9-19) refer to  $C_c$  for  $g = 1, 2, 3$  respectively.

This is similar to the theoretical case described in section 7.5.3(2), wherein the value of  $n$  selected should be the maximum possible.

This will depend on two factors

- (1) the area and shape of land available for development
- and (2) the ability of the architect to achieve the maximum value of  $n$  possible in the design.

From the point of formulating broad policy for Colombo the average values of  $n$  obtained to date should be a sufficient guide. The values are:

- for the working class  $n = 16$  (terraced houses)
- for the middle class  $n = 10$  (double wing flats)
- for the upper classes  $n = 5$  (flats)

No doubt other forms of design can increase  $n$ , but as an overall guide the figures are reasonable, as they have been achieved practically and do not need extraordinary large areas of land.



These values substituted in the above mentioned equations give, for Colombo, in rupees at 1972 prices the following policy decision-making models.

(1) For the working class, complete house ( $n = 16$ )

$$(C_{dl} + C_c) = 2965 h^{-0.152} + 13,120 h^{-0.263} \dots (9 - 21)$$

(2) For the middle class, complete house ( $n = 10$ )

$$(C_{dl} + C_c) = 3802 h^{-0.118} + 24,490 h^{-0.208} \dots (9 - 22)$$

(3) For the upper class, complete house ( $n = 5$ )

$$(C_{dl} + C_c) = 4921 h^{-0.121} + 51,170 h^{-0.214} \dots (9 - 23)$$

Overall the cost of providing complete houses decreases with an increase in household size, and increases with class as expected. The values of  $f$ , and  $S$ , for a particular  $h$  are estimated using equation (9 - 3).

#### 9.5.2 The core house $y = 2$

In this case the equations developed suffice, since  $f = 1$ , and  $n$  can then be calculated using equation (9 - 3) for a defined ( $h$ ).

The cost equations are for the working class only and are given by equations (9 - 14) and (9 - 20).

$$(C_{dl} + C_c) = 1984 h^{0.106} + 7225 h^{0.190} \dots (9 - 24)$$

The total cost per unit excluding land costs will therefore increase with household size, but the per capita costs of core housing will decrease with increasing household size.

#### 9.5.3 The self help house $y = 3$

Finally the case of self help housing which uses  $f = 1$  and  $n = 1$  can be described by the sum of  $C_c$ , and  $C_{dl}$  as described by equations (9 - 14A) and (9 - 20A). In this particular case the household size

must be greater than three if the desired density is to be achieved. This is also true for any form of housing development consisting of single storied detached houses.

The minimum costs of a self help house, for a household of size  $h$ , at 1972 prices is:

$$(C_{dl} + C_c) = (3787 h^{0.0795} + 6327 h^{0.181}) \dots (9 - 25)$$

As in the case of the core house the total costs will increase with an increase in household size, but the per capita costs will decrease with increasing  $h$ .

#### 9.5.4 The locational aspect

The models describing the probable minimum cost of land development and construction for the three forms considered will be true on the average for all locations. However, site conditions may tend to increase or decrease these costs. But from the point of view of developing a broad policy for Colombo these models will suffice.

The total cost also includes the cost of land suitable for housing development. This cost was developed in section 9.2 and is given by:

$$C_1 = 22,600 h e^{-0.56d} \dots (9 - 8)$$

This model is true for a development having a density of 170 p.p.a. or thereabouts, and an average household size ( $h$ ). The development is situated at a radial distance ( $d$ ) from the centre of Colombo.

Hence, the total minimum cost for a particular form of house, at the optimum density of 120 p.p.a. at a distance ( $d$ ) from the centre of Colombo (the clock tower) can be estimated using the given models. It must be noted that this model describes the average situation. There will be variations on either side, which must be treated as special cases. This means using the values of the variable ( $n$ ), other than average if the situation so demands.



## 9.6 The cost of maintenance

Section 7.5.9 of Chapter 7 was devoted to the theoretical analysis of maintenance costs.

The main conclusion reached showed that the annual recovery for maintenance is a function of the initial cost and the period over which the building was to be maintained. It was shown that if costs are recovered without including the probable increases due to inflation, little or no loss would occur, since the expenditure on maintenance is sporadic. This releases the capital for expenditure on new housing during the interim period, which thus generates interest, which accounts for increases due to inflation. This system as seen would ensure the maintenance of public sector housing at minimum costs to the consumer, and at little or no loss to the public sector.

In this section the theoretical model developed is verified and calibrated for use in determining the real costs of housing to the consumer. The calibration refers to the city of Colombo, but may be used as a useful indicator in predicting the probable costs of maintenance in other urban areas of Ceylon.

### 9.6.1 Calibration of the theoretical model

The theoretical model suitable for calibration is given in section 7.5.9.2, which is:

$$M_t = (C_c + C_{dl}) \cdot k_g \cdot t. \dots \dots \dots (7 - 33a)$$

This describes the cost of maintenance of a housing development in the  $t^{\text{th}}$  year of its life, adjusted to a base year, so that the effects of inflation have been accounted for. The value of  $(C_c + C_{dl})$  covers the cost of infrastructure development, and the average cost of a housing unit within the net residential area.

This equation may be represented as

$$\frac{M_t}{(C_c + C_{dl})} \times 100 = 100 \cdot k_g \cdot t. \dots \dots (9 - 26)$$

which expresses the maintenance as a percentage of initial cost, at the base year prices, during the  $t^{\text{th}}$  year of life.



#### 9.6.1.1 The data for calibration

The data for calibrating this model was obtained from the records of the department of national housing in Ceylon.

As mentioned by Stone, data on maintenance is the most difficult to obtain. Ceylon is no exception, and is far worse since no systematic records of maintenance costs have been maintained.

The system adopted for administering a housing development in Ceylon includes keeping a file which records the problems, and resulting maintenance over the years.

Hence this meant reading through all the files relating to maintenance over the life of different housing schemes, and recording the costs spent on maintenance each year.

The data was thus obtained for about fifteen housing areas developed and maintained by the department of national housing, in and around the city of Colombo.

The reliability of the data thus obtained was then examined. It was found that of the schemes studied certain schemes included additional development at later periods, and the maintenance recorded thereafter included both the original as well as later additions. This presented a problem, since the cost of maintenance recorded involved buildings of different initial costs, and different age, mixed together. These schemes had to be rejected, and of the balance 9 were considered to give suitable data for analysis.

These costs were then adjusted together with the initial costs to represent the equivalent at 1972 prices, using table (9 - 4).

The percentage spent on maintenance of the initial cost was then estimated, for the years for which the data was available.

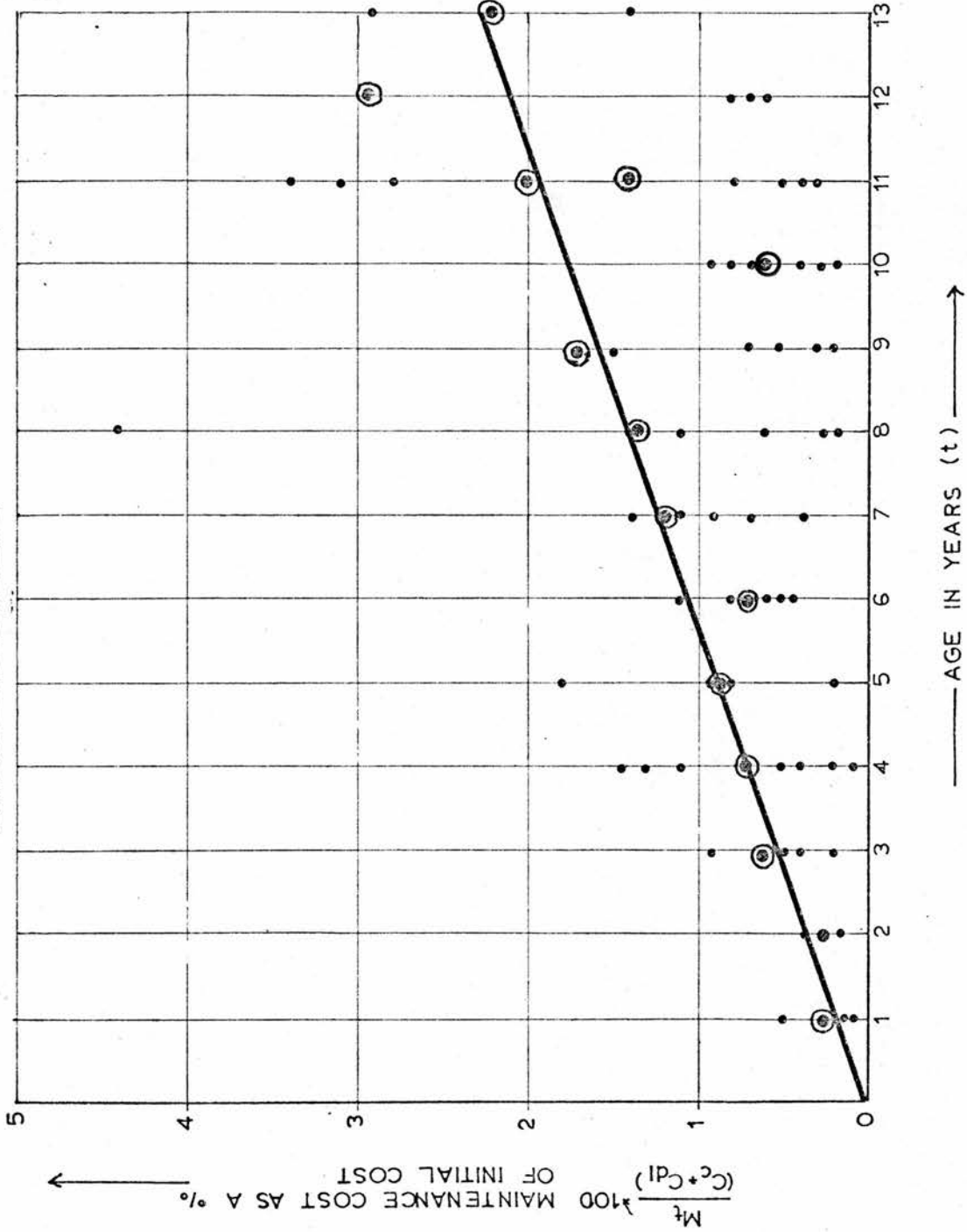
Table (9 - 6) gives an abstract of the resulting data obtained.

Table (9 - 6) The annual cost of maintenance at 1972 prices expressed as a percentage of initial costs at 1972 prices vs. age in years

Ann. main. costs (1972) (t) as % (PRICES)	Age in years	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
(1)		0.51	0.36	0.46	0.41	0.20	0.45	0.67	0.58	0.21	0.41	-	0.69	2.9
(2)		0.15	0.17	0.40	1.45	0.84	0.79	0.42	0.26	0.51	0.90	1.93	0.62	1.4
(3)		0.13	-	0.19	0.21	-	1.06	1.42	0.24	1.55	0.72	0.33	0.74	-
(4)		-	-	-	0.12	0.87	0.52	-	-	-	0.81	2.83	9.66	-
(5)		-	-	0.87	0.48	1.82	0.59	-	1.16	10.09	0.37	0.41	-	-
(6)		-	-	-	1.07	-	-	0.94	-	-	0.23	0.72	-	-
(7)		-	-	-	1.29	-	-	1.15	4.44	0.39	-	3.10	-	-
(8)		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.69	-	3.44	-	-
(9)		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Average		0.26	0.27	0.48	0.72	0.93	0.68	0.92	1.34	2.24	0.57	1.54	2.92	2.1

ANNUAL MAINTENANCE COSTS AS A % OF INITIAL COSTS VS. AGE OF HOUSES  
 PRICES INFLATED TO 1972 LEVEL

$$100 M_t = (C_c + C_{dl}) \times 0.172 \times t$$





### 9.6.1.2 Calibration of the model

To calibrate the model, the percentage spent on maintenance was plotted against age, graph diagram (9-4) refers.

It will be observed that though there was a spread of points on the graph, it followed an expected trend.

The average values for each year were then estimated, and from the graph it is observed that the theoretical model appears to describe the situation fairly accurately.

The spread may be explained due to variations in initial costs due to site conditions. Areas where the bearing pressure is low would require heavier foundations which result in an increase in initial costs, but which do not affect the future costs of maintenance.

On the other hand the reverse can occur for housing built on ground where the bearing pressure may be high.

There will also be variations due to the type of materials used for water supply and sewage disposal systems. The recent trend in Ceylon is to use P. V. S. piping for these, and therefore cut down on the initial costs, as well as the future costs of maintenance. The proportionate reduction in comparison to the use of galvanised piping and E. W. piping is quite large.

Overall the model obtained was found to describe the situation fairly accurately, and is given as a percentage by:

$$\frac{M_t}{(C_c + C_{dl})} \times 100 = 0.172.t \dots \dots \dots (9 - 26a)$$

or in the original form as

$$M_t = 0.000172. (C_c + C_{dl}). t.$$

i. e. the maintenance cost per rupee of initial cost spent at 1972 prices is 0.00172.t rupees in the  $t^{\text{th}}$  year at 1972 prices.

### 9.6.2 The annual cost of maintenance to the consumer

Suppose maintenance is to be carried out over a period of  $T$  years the annual average will be given by

$M = \frac{M_T}{T}$ , where  $M_T$  represents the total expenditure over the  $T$  years at fixed prices, and is given by

$$M_T = (C_c + C_{dl}) \cdot \text{Kg.} \cdot \frac{T^2}{2} \dots \dots \dots (7 - 35)$$

Therefore for the city of Colombo, and possibly the majority of urban areas in Ceylon the average cost of maintenance, over a period of  $T$  years is given by

$$\begin{aligned} M &= (C_c + C_{dl}) \cdot 0.00172 \cdot \frac{T^2}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{T} \\ &= (C_c + C_{dl}) \cdot 0.00086 T \end{aligned}$$

at 1972 prices.

Hence the annual average cost of maintenance per rupee spent on housing at 1972 prices over a period of  $T$  years will be:

$$M = \frac{M}{(C_c + C_{dl})} = 0.00086 T \dots \dots \dots (9 - 27)$$

Equation (9 - 27) therefore becomes the basis on which the costs of maintenance to be recovered from the tenant are calculated, as given in the following example.

Suppose the cost of construction of a housing unit and infrastructure of 400 sq. ft. area is Rs. 25/= per sq. ft. at 1972 prices. If the expected life of the house is 50 years, what should be the monthly component of maintenance  $M$  of the total real costs( $R$ ).

$$\text{Initial cost of unit} = 400 \times 25 = \text{Rs } 10,000$$

$$\text{Expected life } T(\text{yrs}) = 50.$$

∴ Annual costs of maintenance  $M$  at 1972 prices are:

$$\begin{aligned} M &= 10,000 \times 0.00086 \times 50 \quad (\text{Rs}) \\ &= 430 \quad (\text{Rs.}) \end{aligned}$$

∴ Component of rent accounting for maintenance per annum = Rs. 35/83  
i. e. just over Rs 1/= per sq. ft. per annum.



Experience in Ceylon has shown that this average is correct. The figures used in the example are a real representation of the existing situation in Ceylon.

For reasons given earlier this represents the costs that must be recovered at 1972 prices. The equation is also valid for application in later years since  $M/(C_c + C_{dl})$  is a ratio which will not change drastically. Change will occur when there is a considerable change in the materials used for construction.

#### 9.7.0 The amortization of initial costs

Where costs are to be recovered over a period of time with interest, the annual or monthly recovery represents the costs to the consumer.

In section 7.5.6 the theoretical expression for amortizing costs at a fixed rate of interest, and interest calculated on a depreciating capital was given.

The expression for recovery of a unit of cost, in this case one rupee, annually is:

$$I = \frac{i}{100} \left[ \frac{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T}{\left(1 + \frac{i}{100}\right)^T - 1} \right] \dots \dots (9 - 28)$$

where  $i$  is the rate of interest to be charged, and  $T$  the total number of years over which the cost is to be amortised. The first instalment is paid one year after the date at which the cost is incurred.

#### 9.7.1 The rate of interest (i)

The rate of interest charged for housing in Ceylon is 11%. This rate has been stipulated by the Central Bank of Ceylon, and is the rate charged even by most private banks. Private financing institutions do not generally finance the purchase or construction of houses in Ceylon. It may probably be due to the fact that the investors have looked for a quick turnover at a high rate of interest. Hence interest rates charged by these institutions, which finance the purchase of cars etc. charge up to 35%.



An arbitrary cut in interest rates is meaningless, as this constitutes a hidden subsidy.

The financing model in Chapter 3 promoted the use of private savings, which are in the form of compulsory savings, and pension and provident funds.

These funds are to pay an interest of about 5% per annum. Hence allowing for overheads in the use of these funds for housing the rate of 11% is not far wrong.

A reasonable rate would be 10%. This has been already done whereby interest rates have been brought down this year (1973), via cabinet approval.

Hence for the financing of urban housing for the present calibration of the model a rate of 10% is considered to be in force.

It will be appreciated that any serious fluctuation in these rates will alter the final result of this model. It will also be appreciated that in the practical use of this model at a future date the appropriate value of (i) must be used.

#### 9.7.2 An expression for the amortization of unit cost over a period T years

Equation (9-28) gives the general expression for amortizing one rupee at i% interest. Using the value of  $i = 10\%$  the final expression is:

$$I = 0.1 \left[ \frac{(1.1)^T}{(1.1)^T - 1} \right] \dots \dots \dots (9 - 28a)$$

which therefore indicates the annual cost of amortizing one rupee worth of housing to the consumer.

#### 9.7.3 Form and its effect the rate of amortization

The models describing the minimum initial cost of developing housing at a given location, section 9.5, are for the three forms denoted by y, where

- y = 1 denotes a complete house
- y = 2 denotes a core house
- and y = 3 denotes a self help house.

It was stated that these models describe the entire cost in the case of  $y = 2$ , and  $y = 3$ , i.e. the models are equivalent to complete houses with the limitations of  $f = 1$  for  $y = 2$ , and  $f =$  and  $n = 1$ , for  $y = 3$ . These models therefore include the cost of self help labour to complete the core house, and the cost of labour to build a self help house.

In amortizing the costs and therefore estimating the real cost to the consumer, that part of the labour content provided must be deducted from the models described in section 9.5.0, for the core house and the self help house. This aspect has been discussed theoretically in section 7.5.11.

In this section coefficients will be estimated by which the cost of a complete house for  $y = 1$ , and  $y = 2$ , must be multiplied before equation (9 - 28a) can be applied. Each case is treated separately as follows.

#### 9.7.3.1 The complete house ( $y = 1$ )

In this case all expenditure has been borne by the public authority, therefore the coefficient  $F_1 = 1$ . Equation (9 - 28a) can be applied to  $(C_c^* + C_{dl})$  directly.

Land costs must be treated separately depending on the form of tenure.

#### 9.7.3.2 The core house ( $y = 2$ )

In this case the costs of land development are met by the public authority.

The costs of the house are on the other hand met partly by the public authority and partly by the prospective tenant in the form of self help labour.

From equation (9 - 24) it is seen that the ratio  $C_c / (C_{dl} + C_c)$  is equal to about 80% for an average household of 6 persons.

Therefore, for a rupee spent on land development, and construction of the house, 20% will be borne by the public authority while part of the balance will be borne by the prospective tenant.



Of the balance 80%, the following division occurs:

65% on materials and 35% on labour<sup>1</sup>

Of the 35% spent on labour about one quarter will be spent on building the core.

If the system is operated on a basis where either the balance materials required are supplied or a loan is given for the purchase of the balance materials, the public authority must ~~base~~ in addition to the 20% for land development, an addition  $(64 + \frac{35}{4})\%$  of the balance 80%

$$\text{i. e. } (20 + 0.73 \times 80) = 78\% \text{ of } (C_{dl} + C_c).$$

Hence in the case of core housing of a total rupee spent, only 78 cents have been spent by the public authority, and therefore need to be amortized. Equation (9 - 28a) in this case becomes:

$$I_2 = 0.078 \left[ \frac{(1.1)^T}{(1.1)^T - 1} \right] \dots \dots (9 - 29)$$

Land costs as before must be treated separately.

#### 9.7.3.3 The self help house

In this case the public authority meets the total cost of infrastructure development, and the cost of materials for the housing unit via a loan, or the supply of materials.

Once again, the ratio  $C_c / (C_c + C_{dl})$  estimated from equation (9 - 25) for an average household of 6 persons, is about 0.65, or 65% of the total cost.

The public authority must therefore meet:

$$(35 + 65 \times \frac{65}{100}) = 77\%$$

which is nearly the same as for core housing. This preliminary analysis suggests that self help housing does not seem to cut down the initial costs as much as expected.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter 2 - for source, and its use.



Hence in the case of self help housing the equation (9 - 28) becomes

$$I_3 = 0.077 \left[ (1.1)^T / (1.1)^T - 1 \right] \dots\dots\dots (9 - 30)$$

If the system adopted is only to provide a serviced block of land and no materials for constructing the house then

$$I_3 = 0.035 \left[ (1.1)^T / (1.1)^T - 1 \right]$$

Land costs must be included separately depending on the form of tenure, as in the case of the complete house and core house. This is treated in section 9.8.

#### 9.7.4 The optimum period of amortization, and resulting costs to the consumer.

The real cost to the consumer has been defined in Chapter 6, section 6.2.1, as

$$R = I + M \dots\dots\dots (6 - 3)$$

where  $I$  is the annual equivalent for amortizing the total initial costs and  $M$  the annual cost of maintenance.

Expressions were developed for  $I$  excluding land costs, and  $M$ , in sections 9.7.3 and 9.6.2 respectively.

It will be noticed that both these functions are dependent on the initial value of  $(C_c + C_{dl})$ , and the time  $T$  where  $T$  represents the period of amortization, over which the houses and related infrastructure must also be maintained.

Hence, considering the case of a complete house for a rupee spent on infrastructure development, and house construction, the annual equivalent of amortizing the cost is given by

$$I = (0.1) \left[ (1.1)^T / (1.1)^T - 1 \right] \dots\dots\dots (9 - 28a)$$

and the annual cost of maintenance is given by

$$M = 0.00086 T \dots\dots\dots (9 - 27)$$

Hence the consumer must meet the total of  $(I + M)$  over the period  $T$ ,

after which if the house is being purchased he meets a new cost of maintenance  $M_1$  only and may therefore be less than the present value of  $(M + I)$ . If the house is being rented since the initial cost has been amortized, only the maintenance costs must be met. If the rent is kept at its original value of  $(I + M)$ , the house will continue to have a further useful life of say  $x$  years till such time  $M_{(T+x)}$  is greater than or equal to  $(I_T + M_T)$ .

The economic life of the house  $x$  may then be estimated by using the condition

$$M_{(T+x)} \leq (I_T + M_T).$$

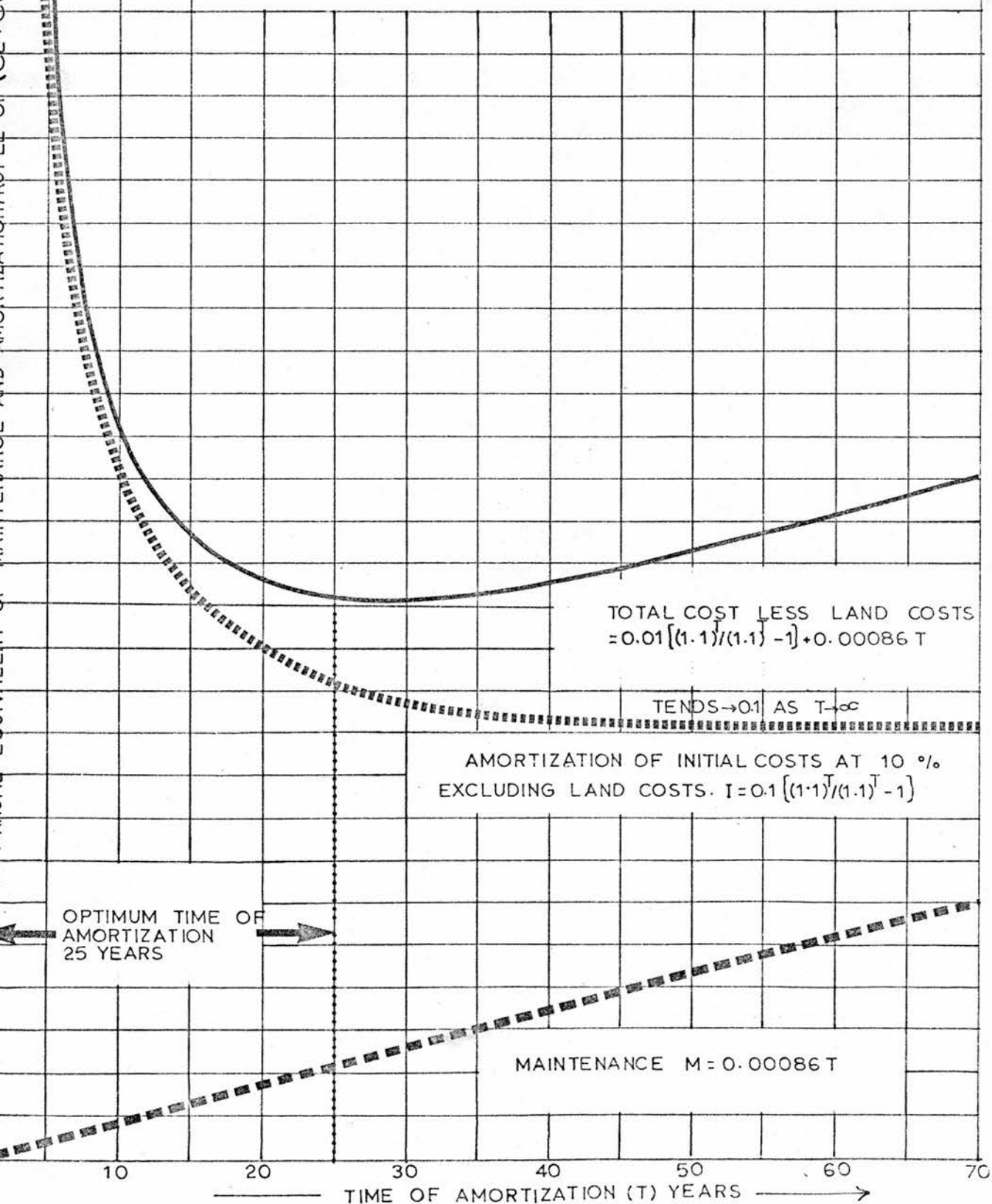
Note that the land rent has been excluded. Thus if the land is on rent, this will remain a constant addition throughout, or if it is on rent purchase this will be amortized using equation (9 - 28a) over the same period  $T$ .

If the house is being bought on a rent purchase basis the cost to be met by the consumer will be only the new cost of maintenance  $M_{(T+x)}$  over the useful life of the house. Land cost will be a constant if it is being rented, or will be amortized over the same period  $T$  if it is being purchased.

Of interest now is the behaviour of the two functions, i. e. amortization of the costs of  $(C_c + C_{dl})$  and maintenance costs. Section 7.5.10 was devoted to a theoretical discussion whereby it was shown that  $I$  decreases with  $T$ , while  $M$  increases with  $T$ . Hence, the total decreases to a minimum and increases again. The objective now is to estimate the optimum value of  $T$ , that produces the minimum  $(I + M)$  and therefore the minimum cost to the consumer, to which land costs are added, resulting in the minimum real cost of housing to the consumer.

From the discussion it was seen that a graphical solution is the simplest. Diagram (9 - 5) gives the solution for the case of Colombo, which may be generally true for all urban areas in Ceylon, since land costs are not included.

ANNUAL EQUIVALENT COSTS OF AMORTIZING  
INITIAL COSTS, & MAINTAINING THE INFRASTRUCTURE & HOUSES PER RUPEE OF  
INITIAL COST—COLOMBO—CEYLON (1972)  
VS  
TIME OF AMORTIZATION (T) YEARS.  
RATE OF INTEREST  $i = 10\%$





From the diagram it will be observed how the annual equivalent of amortization drops sharply and then eases off to a limiting value of 0.1 Rs at  $T \rightarrow \infty$ . If the interest rates were higher the limit would be higher and if they were lower the limit would be lower.

Again from the diagram it will be observed how the annual maintenance cost to be recovered increases with (T).

The total cost as seen decreases sharply and reaches a minimum value of Rs 0.13 per rupee at  $T = 25$  years and then increases again due to the influence of increasing maintenance costs.

Hence, in order to minimise the annual equivalent of amortizing the initial costs of land development and construction of the house, either for rent or rent purchase, the time of amortization should be twentyfive years.

The discussion so far has centred around the case of the complete house. Considering now the other forms, namely, the core house and the self help house, the question that arises is whether there will be a change in the value of  $T$  obtained for the complete house.

If the same system is used for maintenance as for the original construction both components will be multiplied by the same coefficient, thus reducing proportionately the annual value of amortization as well as annual maintenance costs. Hence, there will be no alteration in the time, but only in the total to be paid. These new totals are obtained by multiplying the minimum value obtained for the total house by the respective coefficients.

(1) In the case of the core house the minimum will be

$$\text{Rs } (0.13 \times 0.78) = \text{Rs } 0.104 \text{ per total initial rupee spent.}$$

(2) In the case of the aided self help house it will be

$$\text{Rs } (0.13 \times 0.77) = \text{Rs } 0.10 \text{ per total initial rupee spent on land development and construction of the housing unit.}$$

(3) In the case of the developed block of land, with no other aid, it will be

$$\text{Rs. } (0.13 \times 0.35) = \text{Rs } 0.046 \text{ per initial rupee spent.}$$

These then are the factors for estimating the annual equivalent costs to the consumer for the provision of a house of specified form, and standards, over a period of twentyfive years. These are the minimum possible.

To each of these cases must now be added the land costs depending on the type of tenure specified.

### 9.8 The minimum total cost of housing to the consumer (R)

The analysis of the preceding sections can now be used to develop a set of expressions for determining the real cost a household of specified size, and specific social group will have to pay for the type of house it demands from a socio economic point of view.

The expressions will be at 1972 prices, and will contain two objective variables, namely the location of the house in terms of its radial distance from the city of Colombo (d) and the size of the household(h). Two types of tenure will be considered. They are pure rent and rent purchase. The rent given is annual.

The expressions will be classified by social group, type of house, and tenure of house.

In the case of renting land, rent will be calculated using the expression developed in Chapter 7, section 7.5.6, which gave,

$$I_{1,g,1} = 0.04 C_{1,g} \dots\dots\dots (7 - 29)$$

In the case of land being purchased the expression given by equation (9 - 28a) will be used, using T = 25, i.e.

$$I_{1,g,2} = 0.11. C_{1,g} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 31)$$

The expression for  $C_{1,g}$  is given in section 9.2.2

$$C_{1,g} = 22,600 h e^{-0.56d} \dots\dots\dots (9 - 8)$$

The minimum annual equivalent of amortizing the initial costs of land development and annual recovery for maintenance were given in section 9.7.4. (1), (2) and (3).



Consider each case in turn, as given in section 7.5.11.

(1) Blue collar workers in complete houses for rent ( $g=1, y=1, x=1$ )

- (a) Use equation (9 - 21) for  $(C_{dl} + C_c)$  - section 9.5.  
 (b) Use a conversion factor of 0.13 to convert  $(C_{dl} + C_c)$  into its minimum annual equivalent including maintenance - section 9.7.4.  
 (c) Use equations (7 - 29) and (9 - 8) to estimate the land rent.

Then annual real cost  $(R_{1,1,1})$  is given by

$$R_{1,1,1} = (385 h^{-0.152} + 1700 h^{-0.263} + 904. h. e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9 - 32)$$

(2) Blue collar workers in complete houses for rent purchase

( $g = 1, y = 1, x = 2$ )

(a) and (b) are as before, but (c) changes wherein (9 - 31) is used for conversion.

Then

$$R_{1,1,2} = 385h^{-0.152} + 1700 h^{-0.263} + 2486 h. e^{-0.56d} \dots (9 - 33)$$

(3) Blue collar workers in core houses for rent purchase

( $g = 1, y = 2, x = 2$ )

The case of renting the land in this case is possible under special circumstances, while at the same time purchasing the house.

The condition is that the land must belong to the state. Hence in this case two cases will be treated (1) the normal case where the house and land are both purchased; (2) the case where the house is purchased but the land rented. Items (a) and (b) will be the same for both cases but item (c) will differ accordingly.

Case 1 (Land and house both purchased)

- (a) Use equation (9-24) to determine  $(C_{dl} + C_c)$   
 (b) Use a conversion factor of 0.104. Section 9.7.4.(1)  
 (c) Use the same value as for ( $y = 1, y = 1, x = 2$ ).

Then

$$R_{1,2,2} = (203 h^{0.106} + 750 h^{0.190} + 2486. h. e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9 - 33a)$$



Case 2 (Land on rent, house on rent purchase).

(a) and (b) are as before but (c) is as (1,1,1)

$$R_{1,2,2} = 203 h^{0.106} + 750 h^{0.190} + 904 h^{-0.56} \dots (9-33b)$$

(4) Blue collar workers in aided self help houses for rent purchase

(g = 1, y = 3, x = 2)

In this case also two sub cases arise. They are (1) the land being purchased and (2) the land being rented. A further limit is imposed on this model, i.e. h must be greater than or equal to 3.

In both cases items (a) and (b) will be the same and item (c) will differ accordingly.

Case (1) (Land and house both on rent purchase)

(a) use equation (9 - 25) to estimate the minimum value of  $(C_c + C_{dl})$

(b) use a conversion factor of 0.10. Section 9.7.4(2)

(c) use the same value as for (g = 1, y = 1, x = 2)

$$R_{1,3,2} = (378 h^{0.0795} + 633 h^{0.181} + 2486 h e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9-34a)$$

Case (2) (Land on rent and house on rent purchase)

In this case (a) and (b) are the same and (c) changes to that as in (1.1.1)

$$R_{1,3,2} = (378 h^{0.0795} + 633 h^{0.181} + 904 h^{-0.56d}) \dots (9-34b)$$

These two equations may also be applied to the case of the developed block of land, for construction of the house using both materials and labour provided by the tenant. In this case the middle term which is the cost of constructing a self help house is excluded, since the total cost is borne by the tenant. The conversion factor is as in Section 9.7.4.(3) i.e. 0.046. Thus the two equations can be written as -

Case (1)

$$R_{1,4,2} = (173h^{0.0795} + 2486 h e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9-35a)$$

for the purchased block of developed land.

Case (2)

for the rented block of developed land:

$$R_{1,4,2} = (440h^{0.0795} + 904 h e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9-35b)$$

- (5) White collar non professional worker in complete houses for rent  
(g = 2, y = 1, x = 1)

- (a) Use equation (9-22) to estimate the minimum value of  $(C_c + C_{dl})$   
 (b) Use a conversion factor of 0.13 to convert  $(C_c + C_{dl})$  into the annual equivalent, together with maintenance costs.  
 (c) Use the same as for (1,1,1).

Then

$$R_{2,1,1} = (493h^{-0.118} + 3180 h^{-0.208} + 904 h e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9-36a)$$

- (6) White collar non professional workers in complete houses for rent purchase. (g = 2, y = 1, x = 2).

In this case (a) and (b) are the same, but (c) is as for (1,1,2).

Then

$$R_{2,1,2} = (493h^{-0.118} + 3180 h^{-0.208} + 2486 h e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9-36b)$$

- (7) White collar professional workers in complete houses for rent  
(g = 3, y = 1, x = 1)

- (a) Use equation (9-23) to estimate the minimum value of  $(C_c + C_{dl})$   
 (b) Use a conversion factor of 0.13 to convert  $(C_c + C_{dl})$  into the annual equivalent together with maintenance costs.  
 (c) Use the same as for (1,1,1).

Then

$$R_{3,1,1} = (640h^{-0.121} + 6650 h^{-0.214} + 904 e^{-0.56d}) \dots (9-37a)$$



(8) White collar professional workers in complete houses for rent purchase ( $g = 3, y = 1, x = 2$ )

In this case (a) and (b) are the same but (c) is as for (1, 1, 2)

$$R_{3,1,2} = (640h^{-0.121} + 6650h^{-0.214} + 2486h^{+0.56d}) \dots (9 - 37b)$$

### 9.9 Conclusion

As mentioned in the introduction the purpose of this chapter was mainly to verify the basic models that govern, development limitations, land costs, infrastructure development, housing construction, and maintenance costs.

The data obtained and used for calibrating these models though not large in quantity, has shown that the models are basically correct; and confirm the theoretical trends expected.

These models were then used to develop a set of models which describe the real costs of housing to the consumer. These models are for the three social groups, subdivided by four basic forms of housing ranging from the complete house to the unaided self help house. They also contain variations in tenure. Thus these models describe completely the various possibilities of providing housing within and around the city of Colombo, and thus form a base on which a housing programme could be formulated, that meets the demands of the population.

Some general conclusions of unusual interest were reached with regard to the variation in the cost of construction and infrastructure development.

In both these cases it appears that the cost is affected tremendously by increasing the number of floors in a building. The increase is so great that it appears that the cost of housing a larger household becomes cheaper than housing a smaller one. This conclusion is of utmost importance since it confirms the fact that multistoried



flats are far too costly for a developing country like Ceylon. The trend though verified for Colombo may be generally true for the whole country.

Since the density is fixed at the maximum possible the land cost/capita does not vary, so that overall it is cheapest to build single storied terraced housing which can achieve the specified density of 170 p.p.a. net and the resulting maximum gross density of 118 p.p.a. allowing  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres per thousand population for the provision of support facilities.

The effect of this is seen when the number of floors are reduced to one, as in the case of the core house and self help house.

The conclusions and detailed models developed in this chapter form the basis on which a locational policy can be developed in the next chapter, so that a solution to the housing problem may be achieved at the minimum physical costs.

## CHAPTER 10

### Real expenditure on housing and its use in defining the housing threshold

#### 10.0 Introduction

An important part of the theoretical model developed in Chapter 7 was the development of a model governing the household's expenditure on housing (section 7.6), and using it to define the housing threshold.

The housing threshold is then used for defining areas of residential location, so that the subsidy factor is minimised and thus the total physical costs.

The purpose of this chapter is to test the validity of the theoretical model proposed with reference to the city of Colombo, and propose modifications necessary for refining it.

This modified model is then used in conjunction with the standards developed in Chapter 8, and the models governing real costs developed in Chapter 9 to define the housing thresholds.

The use of these thresholds in aiding broad policy formulation is explained in Chapter 11.

#### 10.1 Testing the original model governing the expenditure on housing

In this section the original model proposed is tested using data obtained via the survey described in Appendix I and modifications proposed for inclusion in a refined model.

##### 10.1.1 The original model

The original model was based on developing two models, one which governed consumption of space, and the other which governed expenditure per unit of space. These models in a combined form gave the expression

$$A_{g,y,x} = K_{11,g,y,x} \delta_{g,y,x}^E h - \beta_{g,y,x} d - \gamma_{g,y,x} \dots \dots (7 - 46)$$

Hence the benefits or real expenditure on housing appeared to be dependent on social class, type of house, and type of tenure. Within each of these it was theorised that  $A$  would increase with income  $E$  where  $\delta > 1$ , decrease with household size  $h$ , and decrease with distance.

#### 10.1.1.1 Data for testing the model

The basic data required for testing this model was household size( $h$ ), normal income of household( $E$ ), expenditure on housing( $A$ ), and location of house( $d$ ) with respect to the city centre. Further the household had to be classified by social group, and the house by type and tenure.

In the survey questionnaire, questions (1,12), (4,1) indicated the social class of the household, and the type of house. The type of house is classified into three types:

- (1) permanent, i. e. uses permanent materials
- (2) semipermanent, i. e. uses a mixture of permanent materials and semipermanent materials such as old packing cases etc.
- (3) Temporary which uses purely scrap materials.

Tenure was marked separately on the side of the remarks column of the questionnaire with a full bar indicating an owner occupied house, a half bar for a rent purchase house, and left blank in the case of a rented house.

Using this information the data as presented is given by tenure, social class, and type of house. Annexure (A-5) of the Appendix gives the percentage breakdown by these major groupings. Tables (A1-1) etc. refer to the major groupings.

Within each of these groups, question (1, 2) gave the household size( $h$ ) and is recorded in columns (6 - 7).

As explained in Chapter 8, a direct question on incomes would have yielded a very high percentage of no response cases. Hence the normal or long run income was approximated to total monthly



expenditure. This was obtained via answers to questions (2,1) to (2,10) and are recorded on columns (21-24) to (49-51). The sum of these gives the approximate monthly income of the household (E).

The location of the house was defined as described in Chapter 8 by plotting the position of the house on a map of scale 1" = 8 chains, and measuring the distance from the city centre (d). The city centre is the clock tower and can be seen in the map in Appendix I, diagram (A1-1), at roughly towards the middle of the western sea coast. This data is recorded in miles in columns (76-78). The decimal point must be read after column (76).

#### 10.1.2 Testing the model

To test the model the original form was expressed in the logarithmic form, to the base 10 as,

$$\log A = \log (K_{11}) + \alpha \log E + \beta \log h + \gamma \log d.$$

During the survey it was found, as can be seen in annexure (A1-5) that no middle and upper classes lived in semipermanent or temporary houses. Therefore this class was excluded, and also acted as an indication as to what type of housing these classes demanded. Further it was found that within the city there were no cases recorded of rent purchase housing. This is understandable, since most loans for housing have been used for development beyond the city limits. Hence this case was also excluded.

The data was thus available for renters in the three groups, since owner occupiers did not pay any rent. In the blue collar group data was available for the three types of housing.

Using this data, regressions were run using the computer. The results are presented in table (10 - 1).

An examination of these equations revealed that there was a change in the expected signs of the regression constants and the overall explained variation was quite low.

Table (10 - 1). Regression coefficients for  $\log_{10} A = \log_{10} (K_{11}) + \delta \log_{10} E + \beta \log_{10} h + \gamma \log_{10} d$

Social class (g)	Type of house (y)	Tenure (x)	$\log_{10} (K_{11})$	$\delta$	$\beta$	$\gamma$	% Exp. Var. ( $R^2$ )	Significance F	F at given level of significance	Sample size
1	1	1	-0.09684	0.03386	0.52018	0.00485	17.8	26.1354	F 0.001 = 5.42	366
1	2	1	0.05207	0.17935	0.33214	0.23504	12.37	2.30592	F 0.05 = 2.76	53
1	3	1	0.08245	0.15592	0.46503	-0.64239	27.7	2.6827	F 0.05 = 3.10	25
2	1	1	-1.15296	-0.35273	1.02959	0.77880	43.7	41.9191	F 0.001 = 4.62	166
3	1	1	-0.28625	-0.72955	0.83474	1.12046	37.39	15.7318	F 0.001 = 6.17	83

Thus before any detailed analysis of the constants was carried out, it was decided to re-examine the theoretical model, and propose a modified version which may increase the explained variation.

### 10.1.3 Modifications to the original model

Going back to the theoretical model, it will be observed that the model suggested that the consumption of space would increase with household size. This fact was seen to be true only for a limited number, in Chapter 8, when the space standards were developed. Thus the theoretical model assumed that houses were freely available for households to move into, as household size changed. But this is not the true situation where there exists a shortage of houses in Colombo. Hence, if only those satisfied were used the theoretical model would have sufficed. However, to make allowance for the shortage, and area (a) of the house had to be included to improve the model, since the majority of cases recorded showed no relationship between area and household size.

## 10.2 A restatement of the theoretical model governing expenditure on housing

Taking into consideration the conclusion reached in 10.1.3, the model was restated as

$$A = K_{11} \cdot h^{-\delta} \cdot E^{\beta} \cdot d^{-\gamma} \cdot a^{\theta}$$

where a is the area of the house in sq. ft.

This model thus considered the effect of area of the house on a household's expenditure on housing.  $\theta$  was expected to be  $> 0$  but  $< 1$  due to economies of scale.

### 10.2.1 Testing the model

To test this model, the extra data needed was the area of the house.

This information had been obtained via question (4, 2) of the questionnaire, and is recorded in columns (57-60) of the tables in Appendix I.



Table (10 - 2) Regression Coefficients for  $\log_{10} A = \log_{10} (K_{11}) + \delta \log_{10} E + \beta \log_{10} h + \gamma \log_{10} d + \theta \log_{10} a$ .

Social class (g)	Type of house (y)	Tenure (x)	Average monthly income (Rs)	$\log_{10} (K_{11})$	$\delta$	$\beta$	$\gamma$	$\theta$	% Exp. Var. ( $R^2$ )	Significance F	F at given level of significance	Sample size
1	1	1	283	-0.58571	0.03659	0.40326	-0.03136	0.31674	28.73	36.09134	F 0.001 = 4.62	363
1	2	1	250	-0.26178	0.16942	0.29196	0.20726	0.18994	14.81	2.0864	F 0.05 = 2.53	53
1	3	1	207	-0.58767	0.08821	0.48322	-0.66099	0.33283	33.11	2.47596	F 0.05 = 2.87	25
2	1	1	483	-1.61111	-0.34072	0.80908	0.45229	0.41910	59.15	56.12843	F 0.001 = 4.95	160
3	1	1	863	-1.82834	-0.30694	1.19764	0.75571	0.11422	56.03	2w.89917	F 0.001 = 5.31	80

#### Notes

- (1) g = 1 blue collar, g = 2 white collar non prof. g = 3 white collar prof.
- (2) y = 1 permanent house y = 2 semipermanent house y = 3 temporary structure
- (3) x = 1 rented
- (4) Significance calculated using Table 9 - Statistical Tables. J. Murdoch and J.A. Barnes.

For regression the model was expressed in logarithmic form to the base 10, where

$$\log A = \log K_{11} + \alpha \log h + \beta \log E + \gamma \log d + \theta \log a$$

Regression analysis was carried out using the computer, and the results are presented in table (10 - 2).

Note that in both cases the data stored on cards was used directly, conversion of the data into the required form being carried out within the programme. The programme used was an SPSS, and the computer one belonging to the ERCC of type 370/155.

This model gave a vastly improved explained variation, excepting for one case. Hence, the model was considered valid as the level of significance was reasonably high, i.e. 0.01% to 0.5%.

#### 10.2.2 A discussion of variations from the theoretical model

From table (10-2) it will be observed that none of the cases adhered strictly to the theoretical model and thus need explanation. These variations are also useful in making broad judgments on the behaviour patterns of each class regarding expenditure on housing. Consider each case separately.

##### 10.2.2.1 Blue collar workers living in rented permanent houses

- (1) In this case it will be observed that there is an increase in rent paid with increase in household size, rather than a decrease.

This may be explained due to the fact that an increase in household size tends to indicate an increase in household income within this class<sup>1</sup>, and that the net increase on food, clothes etc. is negligible with an increase in household size<sup>2</sup>, which results in a slight increase in expenditure on housing.

<sup>1</sup> Table 31 of the socio-economic survey of Ceylon for 1969-70 shows a positive correlation between household size and number of income receivers. A simple regression of household size vs. household income using the survey data confirmed the existence of a positive correlation.

<sup>2</sup> A regression of the survey data confirmed a decreasing rate of marginal increase in the expenditure on food, clothes etc. with increasing household size.

- (2) The increase due to increased incomes is very low. This is due to the fact that most of these houses come under the rent control act. They are old and the rents have been fixed at 1940 levels. Thus the real rents charged do not reflect the real capacity of the household to pay for housing.
- (3) There appears to be a decrease with distance. This may be due to the fact that most of the householders work in the port which is near the city centre. Thus moving away from the centre reflects a decrease in rent paid.

Overall this model gives an idea of the behaviour patterns but is not representative of behaviour in free market conditions.

#### 10.2.2.2 Blue collar workers living in rented semipermanent houses

This class appears to be similar in behaviour to the case of those living in permanent houses. Once again the restriction of rent control applies to this case and is therefore not really representative of the situation.

#### 10.2.2.3 Blue collar workers living in rented temporary houses

This situation is real and useful since it does not come under the category of rent control. Therefore it will represent the real behaviour patterns of the working class.

- (1) The power to which household size is affected is only 0.01821. This is more realistic as it shows that increase in household size though it probably results in a higher household income, results only in a slight increase in the rent paid. This is because the rents are already high, and the household cannot afford more on rent.
- (2) The income elasticity is greatest for this type of housing within the class i.e. 0.4832. Though this is still less than 1, it represents the real situation. It also confirms that probably the working class aspirations are less than the middle and upper classes, and they are therefore able to achieve their aspirations at a lower income thus the tendency to follow Schwabe's law, rather than that proposed by Reid (see Chapter 6).



(3) Distance plays an important part as can be seen from the constant where  $\gamma = -0.66099$ . This confirms the fact that to this class travel cost and time means a lot, especially since most of these people work in the city centre. It thus confirms the ideal case that occurs theoretically.

(4) In all three cases rent has been affected by area to the power of approximately 0.3. This is as expected, i.e. due to economies of scale, the marginal rate of increase decreases with increase in area.

Overall this model, which explains about 33% of the variation, is the most suitable to be adapted for estimating the probable expenditure on housing by the working class for different types of tenure, and form. This basic model is thus used in section 10.3 to develop a set of models for various combinations of tenure and type for the working class population.

#### 10.2.2.4 White collar non professionals living in rented permanent houses

This class of population begins to depict the effects of class increase.

(1) The decrease of the constant  $\delta$  to  $-0.34072$  shows clearly the validity of the theoretical model. In this case the middle class attitudes tend to reflect greater expenditure on items like food, clothes, education of children, entertainment etc. whereby an increase in  $h$  reflects a decrease in the expenditure on housing.

(2) The income elasticity  $\beta$  jumps to the value of 0.80908 showing that increase in social class has set higher standards which requires a greater proportion of income for housing. Still the standards do not appear to be beyond their reach as  $\beta$  is less than 1.

(3) The constant  $\gamma$  which controls distance has reversed in sign to  $+0.45229$ . This is very interesting as it goes against the theoretical model, and is opposed to the behaviour of the working class population.

This may be explained by considering the basis on which the theoretical model was built.

The theoretical model assumed that movement away from the city centre would result in increased travel costs, and inconvenience. However, it also contained the inbuilt assumption that the entire urban area was environmentally similar. This situation is far from real, since the city centre is old, delapidated, and overcrowded. Moving away from the centre provides newer and better residential areas. Thus the all important fact that this class is beginning to move away to the suburbs, and is willing to pay more for a pleasant environment. Hence  $\gamma$  is positive for this class. This is an important conclusion in the location of future middle class housing.

(4) Size of house has a positive effect on rent paid. This, though considerable (given by  $\delta = 0.4191$ ), is still less than 1. It shows that the middle classes are prepared to pay more for increased space than the other classes.

#### 10.2.2.5 White collar professionals living in rented houses

(1) In this class of population, household size affects the rent paid in a manner similar to that of the middle classes and is in keeping with the theoretical model, i.e. a decrease in rent paid, with an increase in household size.

(2) The income elasticity achieves its typically predicted theoretical value, i.e.  $\beta = 1.19764$ . This explains the increase of the real cost, with reference to the standard of housing set by this class for themselves, and the increasing marginal rate of expenditure with income shows that households move at an increasing rate towards achieving their aim.

(3) The value of  $\gamma$  in this case increases still further to 0.75571 confirming the household's desire for an improved living environment. This class has also got the highest income levels, and the highest probability of car ownership. Thus distance means less to this class in terms of travel costs and time, than to the middle class and working class, who are progressively poorer, and use public transport to a greater extent.



(4) The value of ( $\theta = 0.11422$ ) which governs the relationship between area of house and rent paid, shows that the majority have probably more space than they need, but what they are looking for is improved qualitative standards, unlike the middle class who are looking for improved quantitative standards, as well.

#### 10.2.2.6 Broad conclusions

From the foregoing discussion it is possible to draw some broad conclusions on the class preferences of housing.

##### (1) The blue collar workers

This class appears to prefer living towards the city centre. An increase in household size helps them in paying more rent, and confirms the usefulness of the extended family which is proposed by the concept of "housing demand". Increased incomes, however, are not very effective in increasing rents as were expected. This is simply because the standards this class demand are relatively low and are achievable within their incomes. Increased areas reflect a normally expected increase in the rent paid, i.e. at a decreasing marginal rate. This class is probably in the stage of primary demand.

##### (2) The white collar non professional workers

This class appears to prefer an improved living environment and therefore moves away from the city centre. Household size increases result in a decrease in rent paid. Here, as explained in 10.2.2.4 other household expenditure appears to take priority over housing. Increased incomes play a more important part than the working classes on the rent paid. This class appears to be in a transition period, reflecting a demand for more space rather than improved quality. This class depicts the stage of need.

##### (3) White collar professional and managerial workers

It appears that this class appears to want houses further away from the city centre than even the middle classes. Household size is



Table (10 - 3) Probable percentage of income spent on rented housing by class for a household of 6 persons, at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from city centre, for various household income groups

Colombo, Ceylon - 1972

INCOME GROUPS IN RUPEES											
0-500	1 00-150	150-200	200-300	300-400	400-500	500-600	600-700	700-900	900-1 000	1 000-1500	1500-2000
BLUE COLLAR OR WORKING CLASS <sup>1</sup> (Percentage)											
14.17	8.915	7.46	* 6.2	5.16	4.60	4.10	-	-	-	-	-
WHITE COLLAR N.P. OR MIDDLE CLASS <sup>2</sup> (percentage)											
-	-	-	11.93	11.16	* 10.63	10.21	9.90	9.89	9.22	-	-
WHITE COLLAR PROF. OR UPPER CLASS <sup>3</sup> (Percentage)											
-	-	-	-	12.76	13.45	13.98	14.50	* 15.09	15.61	16.4	17.53

Notes: 1. Calculated as  $\%A$  of  $E = 107.9 \times E^{-0.517}$

2. Calculated as  $\%A$  of  $E = 34.1 \times E^{-0.191}$

3. Calculated as  $\%A$  of  $E = 4.02 \times E^{0.198}$

\* Average income for class

4. Area of house as per standards table (8 - 3), i.e.  $g=1$ , 400 sq. ft.  $g=2$ , 875 sq. ft.  $g=3$ , 1700 sq. ft.

of the same importance as in the middle classes, i. e. increased household size results generally in less being paid as rent for housing. Increasing incomes reflect the typical attitude of the affluent society, i. e. a tremendous rate of increase in rent with income. The fact that increased areas do not reflect as great an increase in rent paid as in the middle classes shows that this class has more or less achieved its space requirements and is looking for improved quality. Overall this class reflects the stage of secondary demand (Chapter 6).

Hence, "need" as accepted to-day is a point along the line of "demand" and tends to reflect the middle class values of a population. The foregoing shows clearly why the concept of "demand" as put forward in Chapter 6 is a more realistic approach to solving the housing problem of the developing countries. In short, "need" assumes that the entire population will pay a fixed percentage of income under all conditions, while the analysis of "demand" has shown that this assumption is entirely false, and the closest case it may represent is the middle class population, while in the case of the working classes demand reflects a decrease in percentage of income devoted to housing with increasing incomes, and in the upper classes it reflects an increase in percentage income devoted to housing with increasing incomes. Table (10-3) indicates the probable percentages of income devoted to rented housing, for each class, for an average household of size 6 persons, living at an average distance of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the city centre for different income groups. The areas used represent those given in table (8-3) for a household of 6 persons.

#### 10.3.0 Models governing the probable expenditure on housing by tenure, class, house type, household size, location, and household income

From the analysis it is now possible to develop a set of models which will describe the probable expenditure on housing at 1972 prices. These models will then be used in defining housing thresholds in conjunction with the models developed in Chapter 10.

In developing the models for rent purchase certain assumptions will be made, since no data was available for developing an independent set of models for this type of tenure.

### 10.3.1 Rented housing ( $x = 1$ )

In dealing with this type of tenure the three classes are considered separately, and for the working class the four forms, namely, the complete house, core house, aided self help house, and developed block of land, are considered.

#### (1) Blue collar, permanent houses ( $g = 1, y = 1$ )

From the discussion in 10.2.2.3 it was seen that the model describing those living in rented temporary houses describe the situation best.

Therefore the model gives the rent paid per mensuriae

$$A_{1,1,1} = 0.2584 \cdot h^{0.018} \cdot E^{0.483} \cdot a^{0.333} \cdot d^{-0.661} \dots (10 - 1)$$

but the area  $a$  to be provided is governed by the standard developed in chapter 8:

$$a = 190 \cdot h^{0.425} \dots (8 - 1a)$$

$$\therefore A_{1,1,1} = 1.486 \cdot h^{0.159} \cdot E^{0.483} \cdot d^{-0.661} \dots (10 - 1a)$$

#### (2) Blue collar, semipermanent and temporary housing

Suppose the real cost of a house for this household of size  $h$  and location  $d$  is above the amount the household is prepared to pay, then for its income  $E$  the household will move to a point further away from the city centre, where the cost of providing the house is in line with  $A$ , or alternatively it will accept the next best, which is the core house. Applying the same arguments the type of house provided can move down the scale at a fixed location till the real cost is equal to  $A$ , or the location of the house can be decided such that the real cost is equal to  $A$ .



Hence in general the household will maintain the same paying capacity, but move its location and type of house till it is able to meet the real cost. This is what has happened among the working class population, though in a haphazard way.

Therefore for all types of house, the paying capacity of a household for rented housing will follow the same model given in equation (10-1a).

This system of renting, however, is difficult to apply to core housing and self help housing. These are best suited to a rent purchase system, where ultimate ownership is the incentive to self help methods.

(3) White collar, permanent houses (non professional)

This case is straight forward and is given by the model in 10.2.2.4, where the monthly rental is given by:

$$A_{2,1,1} = 0.02448 h^{-0.341} \cdot E^{0.809} \cdot a^{0.419} \cdot d^{0.452} \dots (10-2)$$

but (a) in this case is governed by:

$$a = 362h^{0.492} \dots (8-1b) \quad \text{Chapter 8}$$

$$\therefore A_{2,1,1} = 0.187 h^{-0.135} \cdot E^{0.809} \cdot d^{0.452} \dots (10-2a)$$

The case of the semipermanent and temporary house does not arise.

(4) White collar professional, in permanent houses

This case is also straight forward and is given by the model in 10.2.2.5, where the monthly rental fixed is given by :

$$A_{3,1,1} = 0.01522 h^{-0.307} \cdot E^{1.198} \cdot a^{0.114} \cdot d^{0.755} \dots (10-3)$$

but (a) is given in chapter 8 by

$$a = 725 h^{0.485} \dots (8-1c)$$

$$\therefore A_{3,1,1} = 0.03166 h^{-0.252} \cdot E^{1.198} \cdot d^{0.755} \dots (10-3a)$$

In this case also the form of house given as semipermanent and temporary does not arise.

### 10.3.2 Rent purchase housing ( $x = 2$ )

In the case of rent purchase housing no data was available for assessing individual models.

However, a safe approximation of the models used for rented housing can be made.

One of the basic objectives of a household in Ceylon is to try and own their own house. This is obvious from the vast numbers who are willing to pay up to a 11% rate of interest to obtain loans for putting up houses for their own occupation. Thus it may be concluded fairly safely that if the house provided is for purchase on a monthly basis, the rent the household is prepared to pay is greater than if the house was on a pure rental basis.

Hence it may be approximated that if the house is for rent purchase, the household will pay up to about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  times the amount paid for pure rent. Therefore in this case the models derived for rent multiplied by 1.25 can be used to estimate the household's paying capacity.

### 10.4 The housing threshold

In section 7.7. of Chapter 7 it was seen that the housing threshold was defined as the household income at which the real cost of housing (R) to the consumer, was equal to the real expenditure on housing by the consumer. This was given by the condition

$$\phi_{g,y,x} [h, d] = \gamma_{g,y,x} [h, d, E] \dots (7-49)$$

On using the functions developed,  $\phi$  and  $\gamma$ , for various  $g, y, x$ , it is possible to estimate the household income  $E$ , for a given  $h$  and  $d$ , or alternatively for a given  $h$ , and  $E$ , it is possible to determine the most suitable location ( $d$ ) which satisfies the above condition.

This ideal condition may be beyond the reach of certain categories of household, in which case ( $d$ ) can be selected such that  $(R-A)$  is

Table (10 - 4) : Real expected maximum ( $E_{\max}$ ), and minimum  $E_{(\min)}$  expenditure on housing (A) of each

social class, for households of average size ( $h_a$ ) at distance (d) from city centre, Colombo, 1972 prices

Social class (g)	Max. income of household in $E_{\max}$ Rs per month	Min. income of household in $E_{\min}$ Rs per month	Average household size ( $h_a$ )	RENTED		RENT PURCHASED	
				Real annual expenditure on housing (A) for ( $h_a$ ) and $E_{(\max)}$	Real annual expenditure on housing (A) for ( $h_a$ ) and $E_{(\min)}$	Probable annual expenditure on housing (A) for ( $h_a$ ) and $E_{(\max)}$	Probable annual expenditure on housing (A) for ( $h_a$ ) and $E_{(\min)}$
1	750	87	6.7	592.6d <sup>-0.661</sup>	210.8d <sup>-0.661</sup>	740d <sup>-0.661</sup>	262d <sup>-0.661</sup>
2	1220	191	6.5	845d <sup>0.452</sup>	189d <sup>0.452</sup>	1060d <sup>0.452</sup>	236d <sup>0.452</sup>
3	2015	366	6.4	2167d <sup>0.755</sup>	285d <sup>0.755</sup>	2720d <sup>0.755</sup>	356d <sup>0.755</sup>

Note: 1. The maximum and minimum incomes are estimated as (mean  $\pm$  2 standard dev.)

which gives a 95% probability of occurrence.

2. The average household size is the average for each social group.

3. The data is from the survey - Appendix 1.

4. These equations are for d  $\gg$  1.



Table (10-5) : The Real cost of housing by class, type, form, and location, for a household of average size

Type of house(y)	Tenure (x)	Blue Collar g = 1		White Collar N. P. g = 2		White collar prof. g = 3	
		Average household size ( $h_a$ )	Real cost (R) per annum of house	Average household size ( $h_a$ )	Real cost (R) per annum of house	Average household size ( $h_a$ )	Real cost (R) per annum of house
1	1	6.7	1340+6000e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	6.5	2550+ 5900e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	6.4	4975+5800e <sup>-0.56d</sup>
1	2	6.7	1340+16, 600e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	6.5	2550+16, 200e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	6.4	4975+15, 900e <sup>-0.56d</sup>
2	2	6.7	1324+16, 600e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	-	-	-	-
2	$C_e = 1$	6.7	1324+ 6, 000e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	-	-	-	-
	$(C_c + C_{dl}) = 2$						
3	2	6.7	1257+16, 600e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	-	-	-	-
3	$C_e = 1$	6.7	1257+ 6, 000e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	-	-	-	-
	$(C_c + C_{dl}) = 2$						
4	2	6.7	440+16, 600e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	-	-	-	-
4	1	6.7	440 + 6, 000e <sup>-0.56d</sup>	-	-	-	-

a minimum. Since  $(R-A)$  is the subsidy factor, this technique minimises the subsidy, and thus the total physical costs. It is also possible to reduce the standards to the minimum possible, as defined in Chapter 8, so that the subsidy may be reduced further.

Functions governing the real expenditure on housing by the different social groups were derived in section 10.3. These expressions are thus used to derive expressions for households of average size for each group, and who have a maximum or minimum income, thus covering the entire income range. The average household size ( $h_a$ ) was obtained by averaging the household sizes within each group. The maximum and minimum incomes were derived as the mean for each group  $\pm$  twice the standard deviation. This would account for about 95% of the distribution and is therefore quite accurate. The values obtained for each group were substituted in the equations in 10.3. giving models using distance ( $d$ ) as the only independent variable. The details are given for each group in table (10-4).

Models expressing the real cost of housing by social group, type of house, tenure, household size, and location were derived in Chapter 10. Once again the average values of  $h$  for each group were substituted in these models, giving models of the real cost( $R$ ) as a function of distance( $d$ ) from the city centre. These models are given in table (10-5), using the standard notation to describe tenure and form, i.e.  $y = 1$  the complete house,  $y = 2$  the core house,  $y = 3$  the aided self-help house,  $y = 4$  the developed block of land with no aid to build the house. The tenure  $x = 1$  gives pure rental, and  $x = 2$  gives rent purchase. The same notation is used in the diagrams.

Using these two sets of models, it is possible to determine if housing thresholds exist and if so their locations.

It must be noted that both real costs as well as expenditure is given at 1972 prices. Thus, there will be no discrepancy in equating one to the other.

Will the results obtained be valid in the future? Using a safe assumption that as prices rise due to inflation so will wages, and since the net result estimates the location (d), the results should be valid unless there is an unusual rise in costs or increase in wages.

Each social group will be treated separately, as in the following discussions.

#### 10.4.1 The working class thresholds

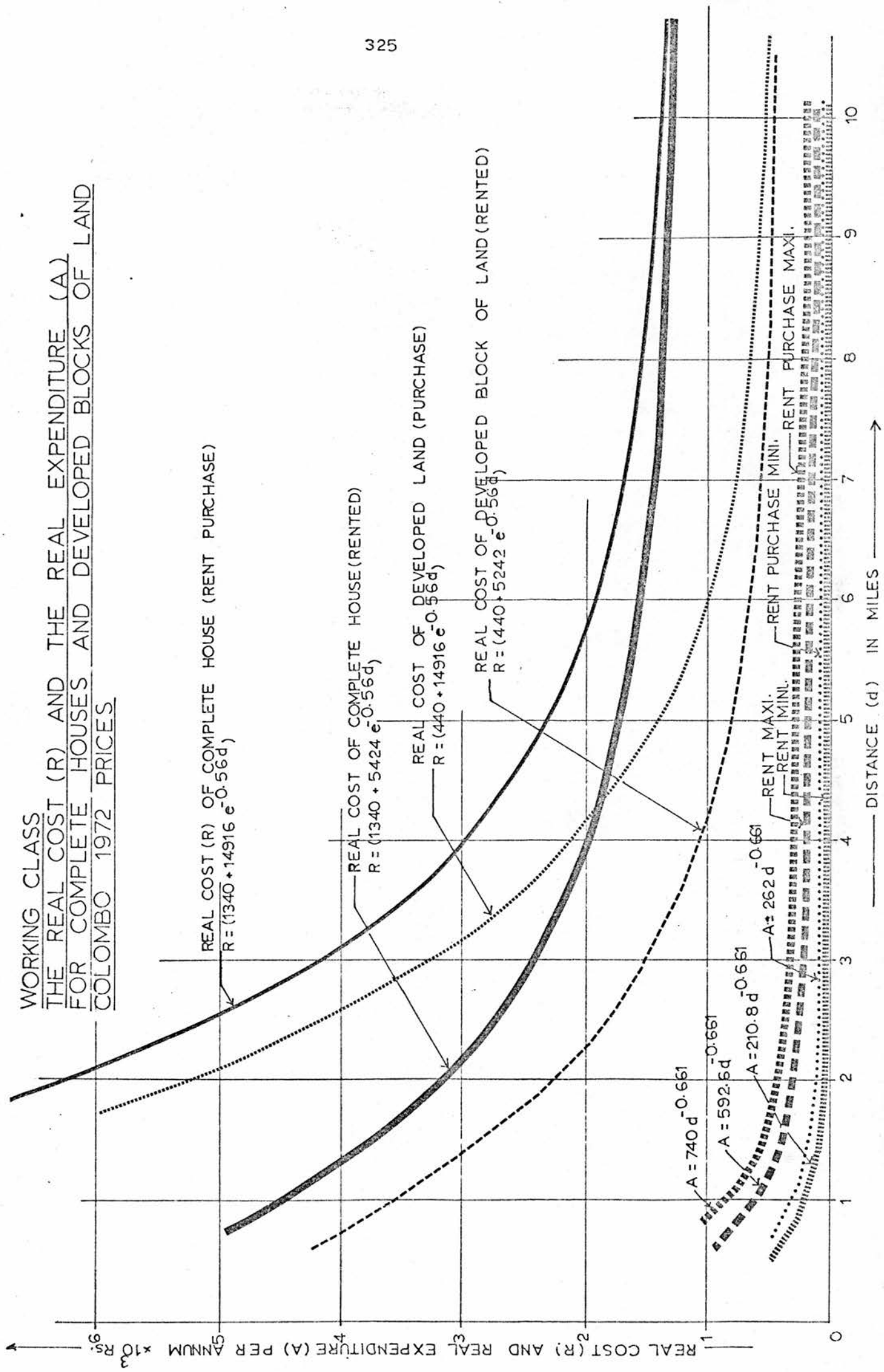
The models governing the real expenditure (A), and the real costs (R) per annum of a complete house and a developed block of land are plotted in diagram (10-1). These are the two extreme cases. (R) is given both for pure rental as for rent purchase, while (A) is for the maximum and minimum incomes both for pure rental, and for rent purchase.

The case of the core house and the aided self help house fall between these two extreme cases of R. They have not been plotted.

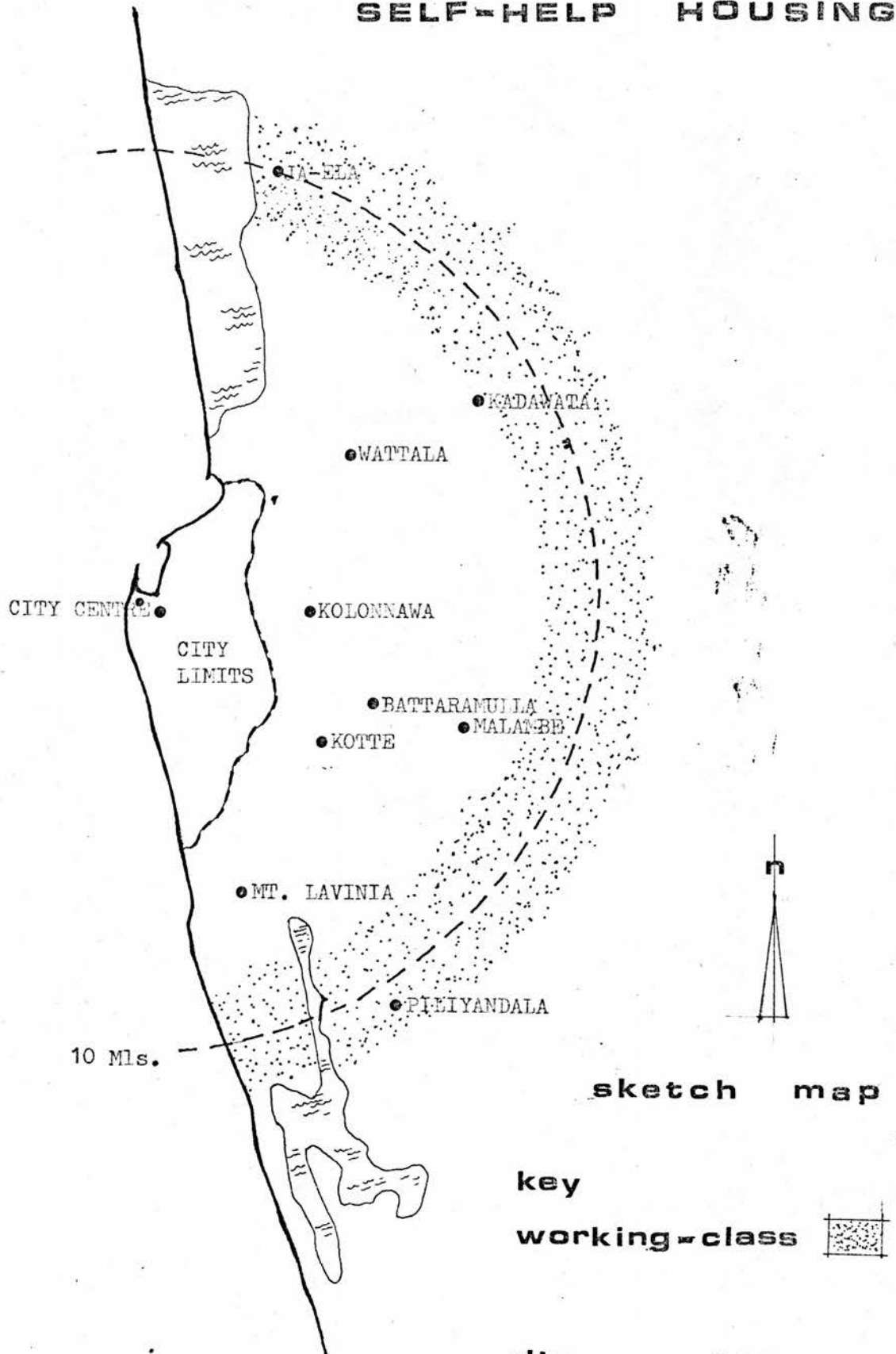
Referring to table (10-5) it will be observed that core housing and aided self help housing do not reduce the overall cost to the consumer to a very great extent. The reason for this is that materials account for 65% and labour only for 35%. Further, the full cost of land development has to be borne by the tenant, since this is a skilled job. Only the labour content in housing is saved. Between the core house and the self help house there is an increase in the costs of land development because in the latter case  $n$  has been limited to 1. Overall it appears that the developed block of land for unaided self help is the cheapest.



WORKING CLASS  
THE REAL COST (R) AND THE REAL EXPENDITURE (A)  
FOR COMPLETE HOUSES AND DEVELOPED BLOCKS OF LAND  
COLOMBO 1972 PRICES



# COLOMBO REGION BELT FOR WORKING-CLASS SELF-HELP HOUSING



Referring to diagram (10-1) it will be observed that as distance increases so does the real cost (R). The actual expenditure also decreases.

It appears from the diagram any form of housing for the working classes is beyond their reach. But it will be observed that the subsidy is least at a point for the case where a developed block of land has been provided. The variation between the case of rent and rent purchases vanishes at about 10 miles from the city centre.

Overall the broad conclusion that can be reached regarding the blue collar workers in Colombo is as follows:

- (1) Any form of housing appears to be beyond their ability to pay.
- (2) In view of (1) above it appears that public sector investment in the direct development of housing for the working classes in Colombo should be concerned with providing developed blocks of land around the periphery of the city and beyond. This results in minimising the subsidy factor necessary.
- (3) The land can be given on a rent purchase basis. This will help in reducing the subsidy further, and be an incentive for the owner to develop his house with time.
- (4) Increase in household size will have a slight effect in reducing the subsidy.

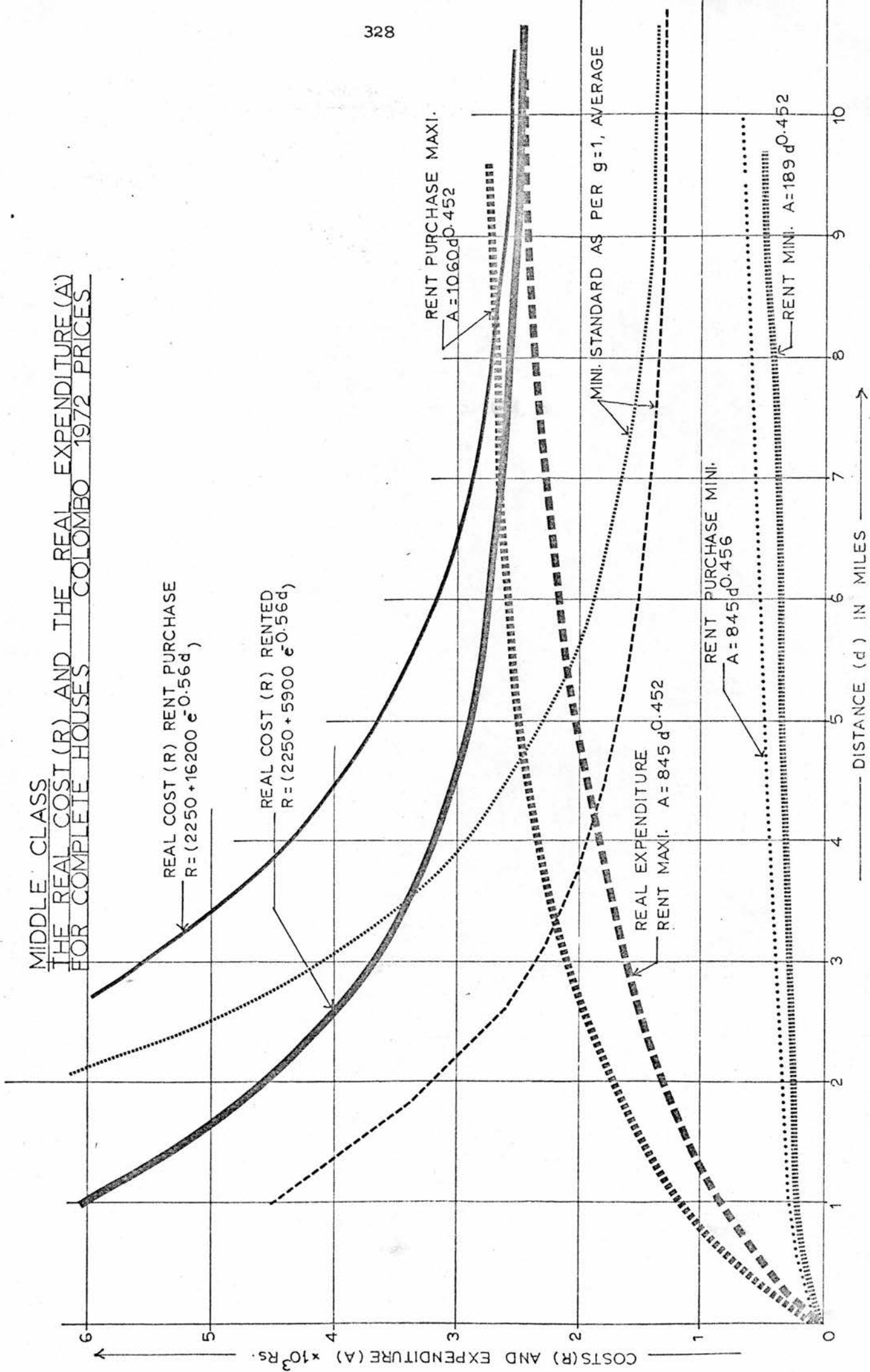
This broad information can be transferred on to a map which is called a threshold map. Diagram (10 - 2) gives an outline of the Colombo region and indicates the area where blocks of land should be developed for self help housing. The map is a sketch and does not include other land uses which may be proposed. It only gives the broad possibilities.

#### 10.4.2 Middle class thresholds

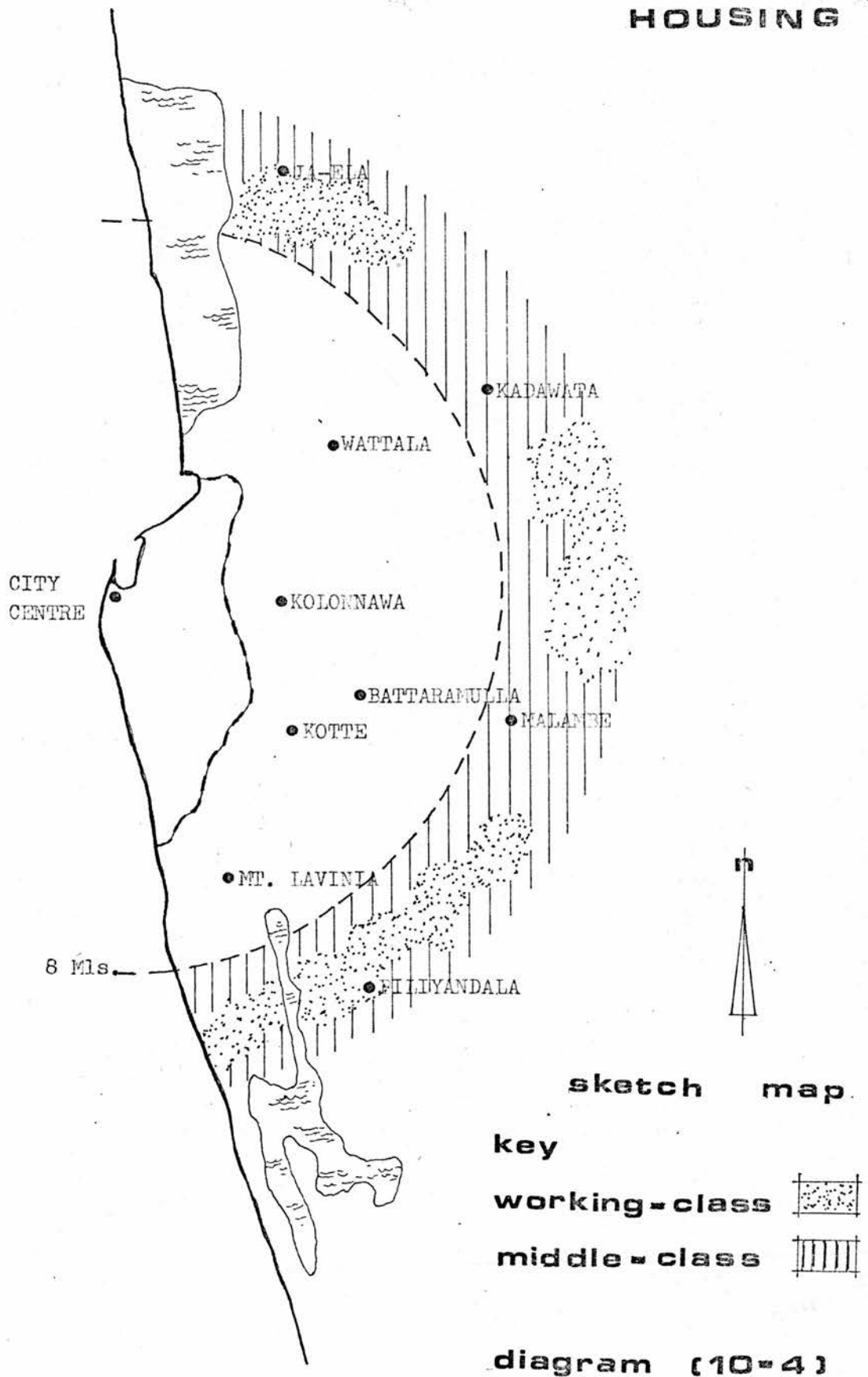
Similar to the case of the working class, the real cost of middle class housing (R) and the real rent paid (A) are plotted on diagram (10-3).



MIDDLE CLASS  
THE REAL COST (R) AND THE REAL EXPENDITURE (A)  
FOR COMPLETE HOUSES COLOMBO 1972 PRICES



# COLOMBO REGION BELT FOR MIDDLE-CLASS HOUSING



In this case note how the upper income group of this class is able to meet its real costs at the point A, at about 8 miles from the city centre for purchasing, and at point B about 10 miles from the city centre for renting.

The lower income groups fall below the average standards. In Chapter 8 the space standards given showed (table 8-3b) that the minimum for this group was the average of the working class group. Hence, the curves representing the real cost of providing average working class housing is included. This brings the cost closer to the probable expenditure. The need for a range of standards can now be seen very clearly. At about 12 miles the subsidy is minimised. Beyond this, prediction is difficult as the equation may not be valid.

Thus broadly the middle class threshold moves from about 8 miles beyond the city centre to about 12 miles or more, thus overlapping with the working class belt, and avoiding segregation.

Diagram (10 - 4) is a sketch map of the region showing the residential belt that minimises subsidy and thus total physical costs.

The fact of smaller or larger households will not affect the location decided on by using the average to a great extent. Smaller and larger households will spread on either side of the average.

#### 10.4.3 The upper class thresholds

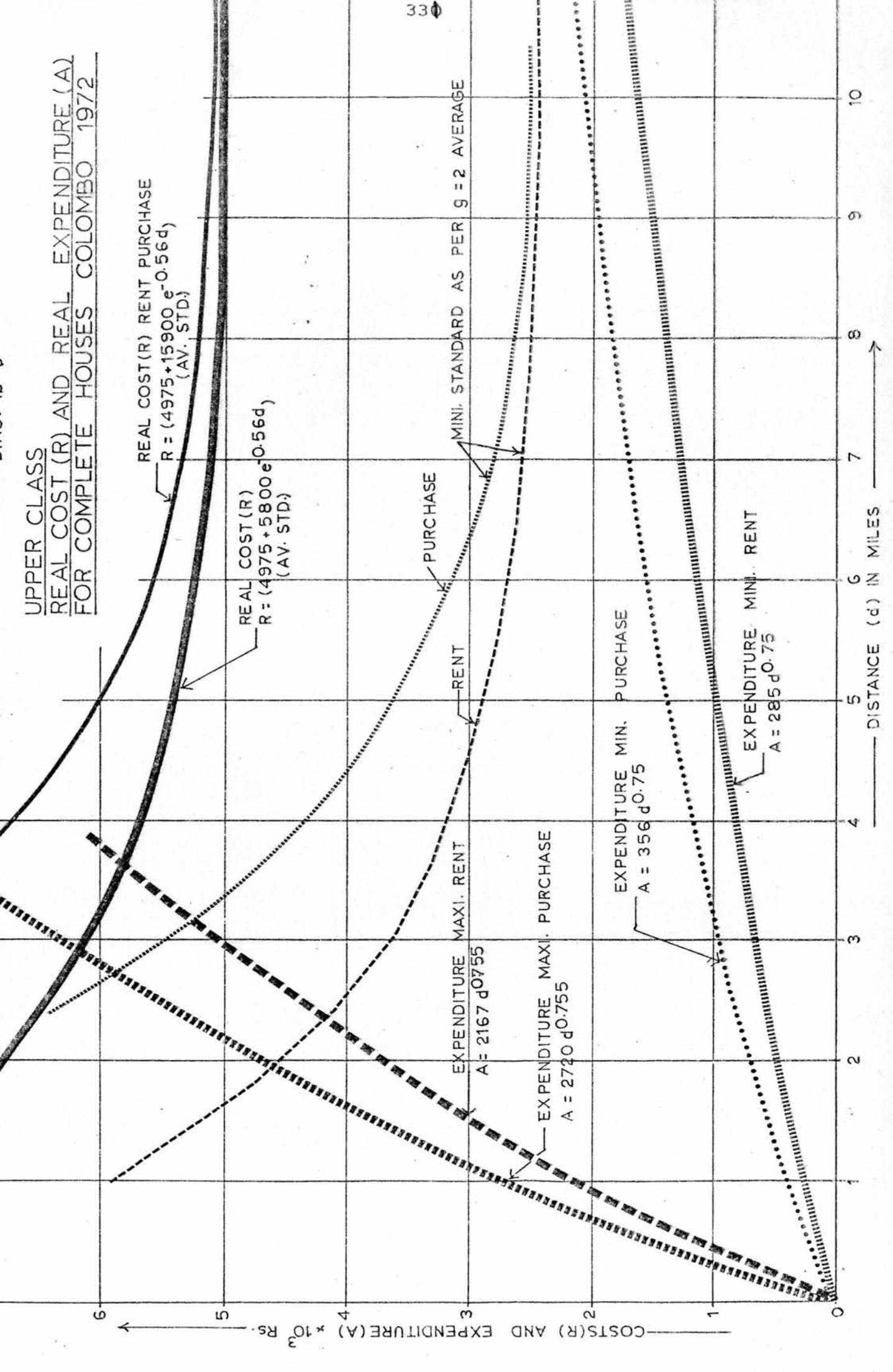
Using the same technique described in the earlier sections, the real costs, average as well as minimum represented by the middle class average, are plotted in diagram (10 - 5). The expenditure (A) is also plotted on the diagram.

It will be observed that the upper income group of this class meets its costs at about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the city centre, while the lowest income of this group meet their thresholds at about the 12 mile point. Both renters and rent purchasers appear to be between the same limits.

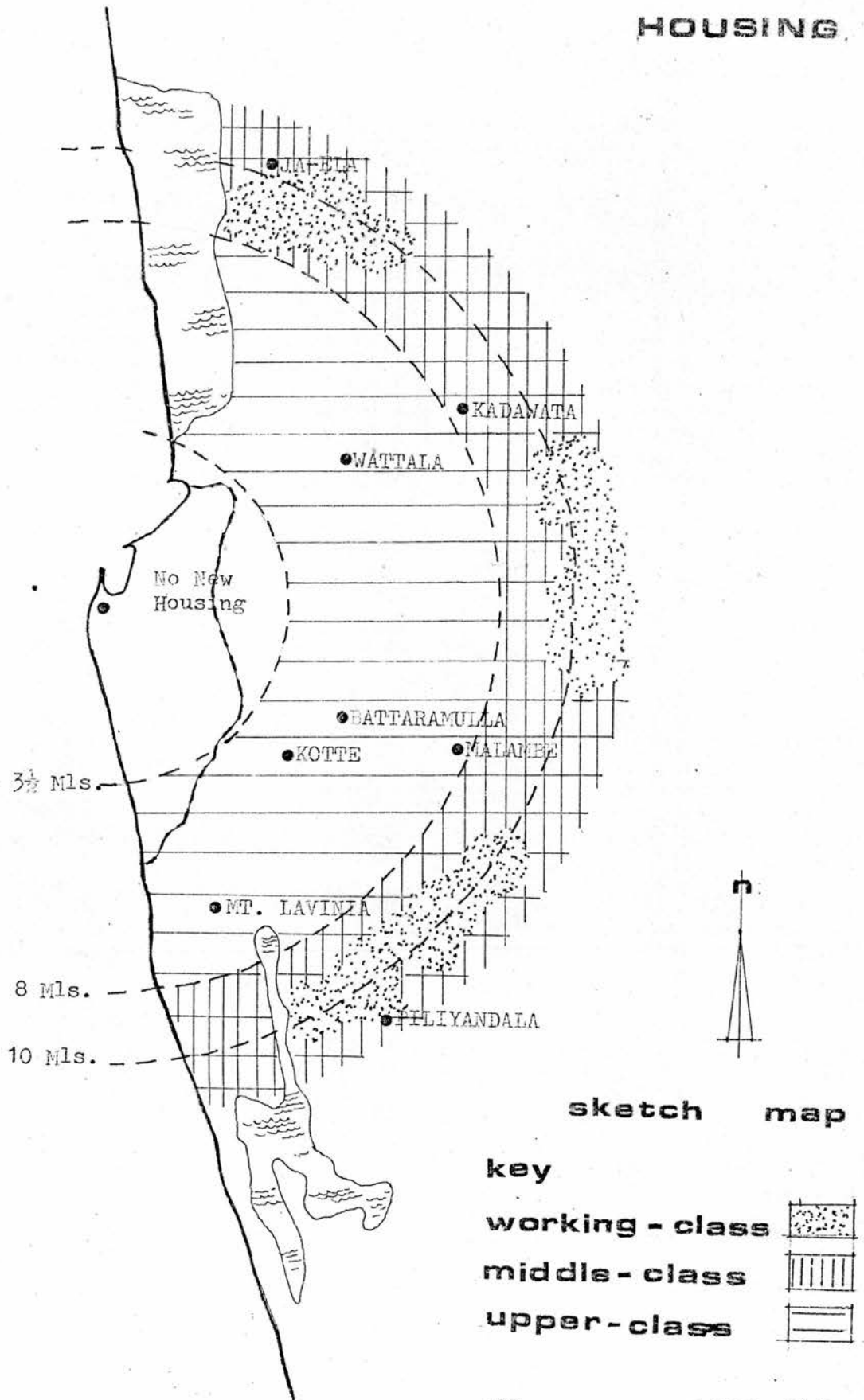


# UPPER CLASS

## REAL COST (R) AND REAL EXPENDITURE (A) FOR COMPLETE HOUSES COLOMBO 1972



# COLOMBO REGION BELT FOR UPPER-CLASS HOUSING



Overall it appears that this group is able to cover a wider range and thus achieve its objectives.

Diagram (10 - 6) is a sketch representing the belt on which housing for this group should be constructed.

#### 10.5 Conclusion

The conclusions reached in this chapter have indicated the importance of social class in analysing the patterns of expenditure on housing. This confirms the validity of the concept of "housing demand" as proposed via this thesis.

The analysis of expenditure on housing has also confirmed the importance of household size, and location, in estimating the ability of a household to pay for a house that it must have if the housing problem is to be solved. Hence, the fallacy in using a fixed percentage of income for all classes, all household sizes, all locations, and all types of tenure.

In combining the real expenditure on housing with the real costs it was possible to vary location, standards, type, and tenure, to arrive at a situation which minimises the subsidy content in the development of housing. The case of Colombo has been analysed and threshold maps presented. These maps are important base maps for the preparation of an overall development plan for the city.

The technique is of importance, since it is universally applicable to any city, anywhere in the developing countries, using the relevant data for the area under consideration.



## CHAPTER 11

### A brief description of the practical use of the model

#### 11.1 Introduction

To conclude this section of the study, and the study as a whole, it would be appropriate to consider very briefly how this model

- (1) fits into the long term urban planning process,
- and (2) can be used to guide ongoing public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing, so that the resulting development fits into the long term plan.

In this chapter, or it may be more appropriate to term it an appendix, no calculations are given. It is of a purely descriptive nature, and makes reference to the city of Colombo, for which the model was calibrated and tested.

#### 11.2 The place of the model in the preparation of a long term urban development plan

In the long term, housing can not be considered in isolation - It is a major part of the urban planning process. Hence, the model developed here has considered broadly the possibilities of solving the housing problem of an urban area, in this case the city of Colombo. Basic information for operating this model in the long term, stems from the overall development proposals for the city. The overall development will also impose limitations on this model, hence this model becomes one of the many models that go into the formulation of the urban plan.

##### 11.2.1 Quantitative estimates

The basic information required for this model is the existing and proposed population for the proposed development area, with a break down by age and sex. The projections of the future population depend on

- (1) The proposed employment to be generated; and is therefore tied up to the proposed economic development of the area.

- (2) The proposed limits of the area, which is once again tied up to overall economic development.

This information must thus flow from an independent analysis, and feed the model for estimating the quantitative demand given in section (7.3). The use of this model has been explained in the relevant section. A detailed explanation of the use of the model is given in the author's dissertation 'a model for estimating and projecting the housing requirements of an urban area in Ceylon'<sup>1</sup>.

#### 11.2.1.1 Breakdown by social class, and income

An important requirement of the model is a breakdown of the population by social class, classified by occupation of head of household. The existing situation can be estimated by means of a survey, as was done in this study. The future, however, needs careful projections.

Projections of the future will once again be related to the proposed economic development plan for the area, which will indicate the proportion of workers by blue collar, white collar non professionals, and professional and managerial workers. These projections may not be very reliable, but they will be an important guide.

Another important factor is the probable income distribution of the households by household size. This information can only be obtained by means of special surveys such as the socio-economic survey of Ceylon carried out in 1969-1970, and the survey carried out for this study.

Using this information it is possible to estimate the immediate and future demand for housing distributed by social class, and subdivided by household size and income groups.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dissertation presented for the diploma in planning and housing in the developing countries. University of Edinburgh, June 1970.



Using the models of occupancy rate and space standards developed in Chapter 8 it will be possible to distribute this housing demand by size of houses, and number of rooms for the different sizes.

The distribution by size will assure that households below average income are provided with the lower range of space standards proposed for the group, and households above average income the average space standards for the group.

In the case of the working classes the minimum will be the minimum proposed in table (8 - 3a), and in the case of the upper classes the maximum will be 2000 sq. ft. These standards refer to the city of Colombo, but form a useful guide for the other urban areas as well. It will also be appreciated that a large scale study on the same basis of all urban areas may produce a set of space standards applicable to all the urban areas of Ceylon in general.

This information would thus produce a complete picture of the present requirements, and the future requirements, at a date for which the plan is to be operative.

#### 11.2.1.2 Estimation of the backlog

Estimation of the backlog will depend on a survey which describes the existing stock by type and size. Obsolete areas of housing must be excluded if the long term plan is to achieve its objectives.

This is a delicate operation, and as far as possible must be left to the very last stages of the plan. This point is made since in the long run demolition results in depleting the stock, and thus as far as possible the programme should aim at upgrading the existing stock rather than removing it. This is of vital importance in the developing countries where the lack of resources is the main setback to development.

As a result of this exercise it will be possible to prepare a quantitative development programme for the time period fixed, i. e. covering the increase in population, and meeting the backlog.



This less the probable private sector construction, will indicate the minimum public sector investment programme in the direct development of housing for the area.

#### 11.2.2 The location of housing

On preparing the quantitative programme as described in (11.2.1) the next stage is the break down of the programme into location and type.

Chapter 10 has been devoted to developing a technique for the preparation of threshold maps which indicate broadly the type and location of housing, if a programme is to achieve the objective of solving the housing problem at minimum physical costs.

As mentioned earlier these maps are broad, and will thus be subject to the limitations of

- (1) the physical characteristics of the areas, as to the suitability for housing;

- (2) the existing land use

and (3) proposed industrial and commercial developments.

Hence the housing threshold maps become basic information for the urban planning process.

These maps used in conjunction with the proposals for overall development of the area can thus be used for locating the proposed new housing.

There are a few practical details worthwhile mentioning. They are:

- (1) Land owned by the state should be used first, as this reduces the costs of acquisition and is most suitable for rented housing. It will also create a return to the State if used for rent purchase housing.
- (2) Areas where broad infrastructure exists, i.e. roads, water supply, etc. should be used first. This will prevent the extra expenditure on overall infrastructure development.

This exercise will lead to the preparation of detailed location maps, which will indicate the following:

- (1) Gross area of development
- (2) Proposed population distributed by class and household size
- (3) Proposed distribution of houses by type and size and form.
- (4) Net density of development derived by using the standard of density derived in Chapter 8.

This information therefore forms the brief within which the architect is free to design the detailed residential area.

It is useful to note that the architect's brief has now been qualified in detail. The quantification was necessary to achieve the objectives of public sector investment, i. e. to solve the housing problem at minimum physical costs. Architects may find this approach too restrictive, but this is necessary in the developing countries where the lack of resources both domestic and foreign are of prime importance.

It is useful to note that at the moment a regional plan is being prepared for Colombo under the auspices of the United Nations. The author on his return to Ceylon hopes to work with this team and incorporate this model into the preparation of the overall urban development plan for the Colombo region.

### 11.3 The use of the model in guiding ongoing public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing

It is a well known fact that the preparation of detailed plans as described in 11.2 require a wealth of information, and take a long time for preparation. Invariably the plan is outdated by the time it comes into operation. This problem is very great in the developing countries where urban growth has reached unprecedented levels. What is required then is a quick guiding policy that will not conflict with the ultimate goals of the plan, but be compatible with them.



The model developed in this study has this advantage, as it is capable of guiding residential development while the overall urban development plan is in preparation.

Two simple rules must be followed. They are:

- (1) New residential development within the city limits must be limited to areas where the gross density is less than the optimum specified, using the method described in Chapter 8, section 8.1. The method may be applied to any urban area and the results found in a couple of months. This requires an elementary survey of about 2% of the population.  
In the case of Colombo, the proposed gross residential density was 118 p.p.a. Thus the catchment areas which have densities greater than this must await the overall plan before any development can take place. Areas where the gross residential densities are less than 118 p.p.a. can accommodate new housing till this limit is reached. Of course, any areas reserved for other specific purposes must be taken into consideration.
- (2) The second rule is that new residential development must be guided by the threshold maps. These once again may take a few months for preparation, since the method as described in the model is now known.

The maps for Colombo are given in Chapter 10, diagrams (10-2), (10-4) and (10-6).

The type and form of housing is also specified, and result in ongoing public sector investment achieving its objectives at the minimum physical costs.

In the course of preparing these maps many details are derived, which form part of the detailed national housing policy essential for achieving the objectives set out.



#### 11.4 Conclusion

This chapter has described briefly how the theoretical model developed and calibrated can be used in practice in aiding the formulation of long term development plans, and guiding ongoing public sector investment in the direct development of urban housing with reference to the city of Colombo in Ceylon.

Overall it is hoped that further research will be devoted to refining this model, thus enabling the formulation of a standard practical technique whereby the developing countries can hope to solve their urban housing problem with the limited resources at their disposal.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- (1) ABEYSINGHE, D. E. Review of co-operative housing in Ceylon. Paper presented to the seminar on co-operative housing in Ceylon. Colombo (1971)
- (2) ABRAHAM, CHARLES. Housing in the modern world. Faber and Faber (1966).
- (3) ALLEN, R. G. D. and BOWLEY, A. L. Family expenditures. P. S. King & Son. London (1935).
- (4) ANTHONY, JUDITH. Urban systems: data on household income and socio-economic group. Land use and built form studies. W. P. 37. University of Cambridge School of Architecture. (1970)
- (5) BAUER, C. Social questions in housing and town planning (1952).
- (6) BLECHER, EARL M. Advocacy planning for Urban development. Praeger Publishers. New York. (1971)
- (7) BRETT, G. E. and BENJAMIN B. Housing and tuberculosis in a mass radiographic survey. British Journal of Social and Preventative Medicine. XI (1957) 7 - 9.
- (8) BURTON, T. L. and CHERRY, G. E. Social research techniques for planners. Allan and Unwin. (1970)
- (9) BURNS, LELAND S. Cost Benefit analysis of improved housing. A case study. University of California, Los Angeles. (1965)
- (10) BURNS, L. S. Housing as social overhead capital. Essays in urban land economics. University of California, Los Angeles. (1966)
- (11) BUILDING RESEARCH STATION. Standards of accommodation for low cost housing in tropical countries. B. R. S. (U. K.) No. E 1307. Amended. 1963.
- (12) CENTRAL BANK OF CEYLON. Annual report of the monetary board to the Minister of Finance for the year 1971. Colombo. (1972)
- (13) CLAPP, M. A. Cost comparisons in housing maintenance. Local Government Finance Vol. 67. Oct. 1963.
- (14) Co-ownership Housing. What is it? Pamphlet published by the Housing Corporation, Sloane Square House, London, S. W. 1.
- (15) COTTAM, GUY. Inflation. Why costs will soar to new peaks. I. C. E. Journal. (1972)
- (16) DAVID, M. H. Family composition and consumption. North Holland Publishing Company. Amsterdam. (1962)
- (17) DEVANATHAM, M. A. V. and FERNANDO, M. J. A proposal for low cost housing based on tubular modules. Paper presented to the special committee on housing. Colombo. (1970)



- (18) EVERSLEY, JACKSON, AND LOMAS. Population growth and planning policy. Frank Cass & Co. (1965)
- (19) EZEKIEL, M. Methods of correlation analysis. John Wiley & Sons, Inc. New York. (1930)
- (20) FEIN, A. E. A mathematical aid in optimizing engineering designs. Proceedings of the National Academy of Science, U. S. A., Vol. 47, 1961, page 705.
- (21) FERNANDO, I. A. C. The financing of housing and urban development in Sri-Lanka (Ceylon). Paper presented at the seminar on financing of housing in the E. C. A. F. E. countries, Copenhagen, 1972. Department of National Housing, Colombo (1972).
- (22) FONSEKA, JOSE. Housing finance in the developing countries. Paper presented to the 30th world congress of IFHP. IFHP. The Netherlands (1971)
- (23) FRANKLIN, GEORGE. The place of housing in the national plans of developing countries. Paper presented to the IHFP Congress, Dublin, May 1969.
- (24) FRIDEN, B. J. and MORRIS, R. (Editors). Urban planning and social policy. Basic Books, Inc. New York (1968)
- (25) GANESAN, S. Fundamental considerations towards formulating a national housing policy and a long term housing programme. Paper presented at the annual conference of the Institution of Engineers, Ceylon (1971)
- (26) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Legislative Enactments. National Housing Act. 1956 revision, 1958 amendment, and 1966 amendment. Government Publication Bureau, Colombo.
- (27) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Housing and town improvement Ordinance. Legislative enactments (1956 revision). Government Publication Bureau. Colombo (1960).
- (28) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Preliminary report on the socio-economic survey of Ceylon (1969-70). Dept. of Census and Statistics. Colombo. October 1971.
- (29) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Report of the special committee on housing. Sessional Paper XXIII 1963. Government Publications Bureau (1963).
- (30) GOVERNMENT OF SRI-LANKA. The five year plan (1971-1976). Government Publications Bureau (1971).
- (31) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Supplementary report on housing. Census of population and housing Ceylon 1963. Dept. of Census and Statistics. Colombo.
- (32) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Special committee on housing (1970). Interim report No. 1. Rental housing. Sessional paper No. V - 1971. Government Publications Bureau. (1971)



- (33) GOVERNMENT OF SRI-LANKA. Ceiling on housing property law. No.1 of 1973 of the National State Assembly. Government Publications Bureau, Colombo. (1973)
- (34) GOVERNMENT OF SRI-LANKA. Apartment ownership. A Bill. The Gazette of the Republic of Sri-Lanka, Part II of 2-2-1973.
- (35) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Report of the planning committee on Education, Health, Housing, and Manpower. Ministry of planning and economic affairs, Government of Ceylon (1967).
- (36) GOVERNMENT OF SRI-LANKA. Common amenities board. A Bill. The Gazette of the Republic of Sri-Lanka. Part II of 2-2-1973.
- (37) GOVERNMENT OF CEYLON. Rent Act, No.7 of 1972. Government Publications Bureau. Colombo (1972)
- (38) HANSEN, A.H. A Guide to Keynes. McGraw-Hill Book Co. Inc., New York. (1953)
- (39) HANSON, D.R. Report on the financing of housing and low cost housing in Ceylon. United Nations. New York (1967)
- (40) HANSON, D.R. An experiment in housing policy and programming. Human settlements, October 1971. Centre for housing, building and planning, New York.
- (41) HERBERT, JOHN D., and VAN HUYCK, A. P. Urban planning in the developing countries. Fredrick A. Praeger, New York.
- (42) HOSSE, H. A. Review of the Colombo regional plan, and aspects of physical planning organisations and regional development in Ceylon. U.N. ECAFE. Bangkok, Thailand (1965).
- (43) I. L. O. Matching employment opportunities and expectations. Vol. I The Report and Vol. 2 Technical Papers. A programme of action for Ceylon. International Labour Office, Geneva. (1971)
- (44) JEPHCOTT, PEARL. Homes in high flats. Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh. (1971)
- (45)\* JOACHIM, M.E. A model for estimating and projecting the housing demand of an urban area in Ceylon. Unpublished dissertation presented for the diploma in planning and housing in developing countries. June 1970.
- (46) KEBLE-LEWIS. Principles and practice of town and country planning. The Estates Gazette Ltd. (1967)
- (47) KEUNEMAN, PIETER. -Ministry of housing and construction. Policy statement on housing and construction. Speech made during the budget debate in 1970.
- (48) KEYNES, J.M. The general theory of employment, interest and money. Harcourt, Brace & Co. Ltd. (1936).
- (49) KLASSEN, L. H. Considerations on the structure of the housing market. Essays in honour of Leo Grebler. Los Angeles (1966)

- (50) KLASSEN, L. H. Social amenities in area economic growth. O.E.C.D. Paris. (1968)
- (51) KLASSEN, L. H. and BURNS, L. S. Capital formation for housing in Latin America. Pan American Union. Washington, D. C. (1963)
- (52) KOENIGSBERGER, OTTO. Investment in housing. A report submitted to the Government of Ceylon (1966).
- (53) KOSLOWSKIE, J. Some aspects of planning theories and techniques. Planning Research Unit, University of Edinburgh (1970)
- (54) LITTLE, I. M. D., and MIRRELES, J. A. Manual of industrial project analysis in developing countries. Vol. II. Social cost benefit analysis. O.E.C.D. publications. Paris (1969).
- (55) LUBEGA, ANTHONY. The financing and production of private houses in urban districts of Kampala (Uganda). Unpublished Ph.D. Dissertation, University College, London. (1970)
- (56) MARCH, L. A statistical theory of simple spatial distributions. Land use and built form studies. W.P. No. 5. University of Cambridge, School of Architecture.
- (57) MARTIN, L. and MARCH, L. Land use and built forms.
- (58) MENDIS, W. W. J. and RAJARATNAM R. Country paper for Ceylon presented at the Regional Seminar on the development of housing co-operatives in S. E. Asia and Malaysia. (1970).
- (59) MERRIL, R. and GRINDLAY, W. Sites and Services. The experience and potential. E.C.A.F.E. seminar on the financing of housing and urban development. Working Paper No. 7 Copenhagen (1972).
- (60) MOYNIHAM, DANIEL, P. (Editor) Towards a national urban policy. Basic Books Inc. Publishers. New York (1970)
- (61) OVERSEAS TECHNICAL CO-OPERATION AGENCY, GOVERNMENT OF JAPAN. Reclamation of marshes in and around the city of Colombo. Vol. 1. Land Reclamation: Vol. II Town planning. March (1971)
- (62) PRAIS, S. J. and HOUTHALEKEV, H. S. The analysis of family budgets. Cambridge University Press (1971).
- (63) PERERA, N. M. Minister of Finance, Republic of Sri-Lanka. The first Budget of the Free, Independent and Sovereign Republic of Sri-Lanka (1973)
- (64) Planning Research Unit, UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH. Threshold Analysis Optimization. May 1970.
- (65) RAIN WATER, LEE. Fear and the house as Levan in the lower classes. Page 85 of Urban Planning and Social Policy. op. cit. ( 24 )



- (66) RAO, P. PRABHAKAR. Housing and urban development in national development planning. E.C.A.F.E. seminar on the financing of housing and urban development. Working Paper No. 1 Copenhagen (1972)
- (67) REID, MARGARET G. Housing and income. Chicago University Press (1962).
- (68) Research Techniques and Structure Planning of South Hampshire. T.P.I. Journal, June 1970.
- (69) RICHARDSON, H.W. Urban economics. Perguin Books (1971)
- (70) SAMUELSON, P.A. Economics. An introductory analysis. McGraw-Hill Book Co. New York. (1964)
- (71) SMITH, WALLACE F. Housing Chapters I and II.
- (72) SPIEGEL, M.R. Statistics. McGraw-Hill Book Co. (1961)
- (73) STONE, RICHARD. Mathematics in the social sciences and other essays. Chapman and Hall Ltd., London. (1966)
- (74) STONE, P.A. Housing, Town Development and Land Costs Estates Gazettes Ltd., London 1963.
- (75) STONE, P.A. Building design evaluation costs in use. Appendix B. Statistical treatment of desirability and maintenance data. Spon, London
- (76) STONE, P.A. The prices of sites for residential building, The Property Developer, Estates Gazettes Ltd., London. (1964)
- (77) STONE, P.A. Urban development in Britain; Standards, Costs and Resources, 1964-2004. Cambridge Univdrsrty Press (1970).
- (78) STIGLER, GEORGE. The early history of empirical studies of consumer behaviour. Journal of Political Economy. April, 1954, page 98.
- (79) TORRES, HORACIO. Accessibilities and residential location. Land use and built form studies. W.P. No. 37. University of Cambridge, School of Architecture (1970)
- (80) TURNER, J.C. Housing priorities, settlement patterns, and urban development in modernizing countries. A.I.P. Journal, November 1968.
- (81) UNITED NATIONS. Report of the inter-regional seminar on the financing of housing and urban development. Copenhagen 1970. Sales No. E. 72.IV.5 New York 1972.
- (82) UNITED NATIONS. Housing in Africa. No. E/CN/14/HOU/7/REV (1965)



- (83) UNITED NATIONS. Finance for housing and community facilities in developing countries. Sales No. E.68.IV.4. New York (1968)
- (84) WINGO, Jr. LOWDON. Cities and space. The future use of urban land. John Hopkins Press, Baltimore (1963)
- (85) WILDE AND BEIGHTLER. Foundations of optimization. Prentice-Hall, Inc.
- (86) WOOD, ELIZABETH. Social aspects of housing and urban development. U. N. Sales No. 67.IV.12.
- (87) ZENER, CLARENCE. A mathematical aid in optimising engineering designs. Proceedings of the National Academy of Science, U. S. A. Vol. 47 - 1961. page 537.
- (88) NEVILL, A. A. (Editor) The economic problems of housing. Macmillan, New York (1967)

\* Note : Reference (45) is an original study by the author. Since only what is relevant to this study has been quoted from reference (45), if a full reference for that study is required, the original must be referred. Available in the Library of the Department of Urban Design and Regional Planning, University of Edinburgh.



# CITY OF COLOMBO

AND SURROUNDINGS

SCALE, 16 CHAINS TO ONE INCH

CHAINS 16 8 4 0 4 8 16

Published under the orders of the Survey General, Ceylon.

Drawn by H. H. H. H.

## DIAGRAM A1-1 AREA OF SURVEY



This merely shows diagrammatically the boundaries of the Colombo Municipal Area and its Wards defined in the Proclamations appearing in Ceylon Government Gazette No. 13,124 of 17th May 1902 (Part IV) & as amended by Gazette No. 13,272 of 24th August 1902 (Part IV).



APPENDIX ISurvey and data for calibration of the theoretical model at the urban scale1. Introduction

In order to test and calibrate the theoretical model, developed in Chapter 7, it was necessary to obtain data that was not readily available. This situation necessitated an original survey.

Thus during the period 1-7-71 to 1-10-72, while on leave of absence from the University, I developed a questionnaire, and with the help of the staff of the department of national housing in Ceylon carried out a survey of the city of Colombo in Ceylon.

The main features of the survey are described in this appendix.

Annexure 1 is a copy of the survey questionnaire used. The annexed tables give the original data obtained via the above mentioned survey.

It must be noted that this is the first time such a survey relating the various data has been done in Ceylon, and thus the data is original in all respects.

The data collected referred mainly to data that was not readily available. Other data required for calibrating the model, but not obtainable via this particular survey, is given in the relevant chapters. The methods of obtaining the data is also described in the relevant chapters.

2. Development of the survey questionnaire

The main purpose of the survey was to obtain data relevant to testing and calibrating the theoretical model developed in Chapter 7.

Hence broadly the survey was aimed at:

- (1) Determining information on the demographic, social and economic characteristics of households within an urban area.
- (2) Determining information on the houses occupied by the above households.
- (3) Determining the level of satisfaction that existed between the



households and the houses they occupied. The net area.

- (4) Determining the level of satisfaction that existed between the households and their residential environment. The gross area.

The development of each of the detailed questions given in the annexure A.1 are explained in the relevant chapters within the relevant context.

It may appear that the data collected may be used for other studies related to overall urban planning in Ceylon. This was the purpose envisaged in the original survey, as it would form a useful base for further research in the future .

### 3. Selection of the urban area

The urban area selected for the survey was the city of Colombo in Ceylon.

Colombo is the capital of Ceylon, having a population of about half a million within the boundaries of the city, and about two million within the greater Colombo area. The annexed map, diagram (A1-1), shows the greater Colombo area, and also the city with the ward boundaries indicated.

The reasons for selecting Colombo are as follows:

- (1) Colombo is the only urban area which has all aspects of a city in a developing country, i. e.
  - (a) high rate of population growth.
  - (b) the existence of squatter settlements.
  - (c) the existence of slums.
  - (d) a wide variation in socio-economic groups within the population.
- (2) The Colombo municipality is the only municipality which has information on:
  - (a) land values
  - (b) house sizes identified by street and assessment number.
  - (c) land use maps
  - (d) service distribution maps
  - (e) traffic surveys
  - (f) other studies done for the purpose of detailed planning.

Most of this information was collected recently in view of the proposed Colombo regional development study - sponsored by the U. N. , which is now in progress.

- (3) Since no special finance was available for carrying out this survey, it had to be done with the available resources.

The department of national housing is situated in Colombo. Thus with the co-operation of the sub-technical staff of the department it was possible to carry out this survey at no cost. Further, since the information is also of official use, the survey was treated as part of the official work of the department.

#### 4. Proposed size and selection of sample

Colombo has approximately sixty thousand housing units. This is about eighty thousand households at approximately 1.33 households per housing unit.

It was thus decided to carry out two approximately 1% sample surveys. This is about six hundred housing units for each survey. The purpose of using two samples was in order to verify that each sample reflected the same average tendencies, thus assuming to a greater extent the validity of the combined sample, which is used for testing the model.

There was one obvious way of selecting the samples. This was by moving throughout the city and picking out every 100th house for the first sample, and every 50th house for the second sample. A pilot survey carried out on this basis showed that the error in using this method would be very great due to the fact that it was virtually impossible to conduct a systematic count. This occurred due to the haphazard arrangement of houses in the squatter and slum areas. Hence this method was rejected.

As mentioned, Colombo is one of the few cities with a complete record of houses in the city. This also includes squatter settlements who have been given a number for the purpose of the last 1971 census. Thus the

approach used for selecting the sample was as follows.

Sample (1) was selected as every 100th house in the official registers of the municipality, and sample (2) was selected as every 50th house in the register.

This method had tremendous advantages. They were:

- (1) It was possible to divide the sample within the wards of the area. This made the carrying out of the survey relatively easy.
- (2) It was possible to first locate the house on a map, thus making it possible to measure the radial distance(d) from the city centre, and also make it relatively easy for the interviewer to locate the house.
- (3) It was possible to get the area of house in sq. ft. from the municipal register by referring to the street and assessment number of the individual houses selected.

Hence on this basis two samples each consisting of 595 houses were selected for the survey.

A random selection would not have given sufficient data on certain social classes which comprise a minute portion of the population. The worst affected would have been the upper classes which constitute only about 18% of the population.

Thus overall the method of selection appears to have been the best possible at the time.

## 5. The survey

The survey was carried out using three teams, consisting of sub-technical staff of the department of national housing in Ceylon.

The interviewers were trained by me. During this training, I explained to them the method of filling in the answers to the questions which were in numerical form, and therefore did away with a large amount of the written work.



During the period of training it was impressed upon the interviewers that in no way must they influence the answer to the questions by prompting possible answers. They were requested to maintain a strict consistency in the method and sequence of asking the questions.

After a training period of about a week we tried out a few houses for the purpose of testing the questionnaire, and training the interviewers. The result of this pilot survey did not suggest any serious changes to the original questionnaire or any marked differences to the type of answer obtained by the various teams.

The teams were then requested to go ahead with the survey. Of the 47 wards in the city each team was responsible for about a third, during which time weekly discussions were held on the progress.

Each team provided a brief report indicating any difficulties or unusual problems they might encounter, which would affect the reliability of the results. Summary reports presented by each team at the end of the survey are given in Annexures A2, A3 and A4.

At the end of the field survey the degree of response to the survey was analysed.

There were five possible conditions under which the survey would not be successful for a particular household. They are as listed in question 6 of the annexed questionnaire. Briefly the reasons were:

- (1) House not occupied.
- (2) The use of the house for purposes other than residential use, not lodging houses.
- (3) No response from the household.
- (4) The use of the house as a lodging house.
- (5) The house being non existent.

For the reasons given above it was observed that in sample (1) out of 595 houses visited only 457 fell outside one of the above categories, thus recording a success of 77.3%. In sample (2) the success

recorded was 442 out of 595, i. e. 74.3%. On the average there was a success rate of 75.6%.

From the reports handed in by the teams in Annexures A2, A3 and A4 it will be noted that the greatest degree of failure was recorded by houses being demolished and the records not being corrected. Further it was observed that the actual refusal to co-operate with the survey was highest among the so-called educated, professional and managerial class. The reason is obvious where the survey shows that on the average over 97% of this class are satisfied with the housing they have. The highest degree of co-operation was obtained from the working class population who really experience the housing problem.

#### 6. The data and its reliability

The data collected from the survey was in numerical form. The annexed questionnaire, Annexure (A.1), indicates all the details.

The data from each household was then punched on to a computer card, in a form suitable for analysis. These cards listed produced the basic data in the form of a print out which is given in tables (A1-1), (A1-2) etc. The print out gives the basic data for each sample, subdivided by social class, house type, and tenure. This division is the same as the subjective variables used for objective analysis.

It is useful to consider in this appendix the broad reliability of the data. Reliability of individual components of the data is considered in the relevant chapters in which it is used.

Possible sources of error may arise due to the following.

- (1) Under section 1, which concentrates on the composition of the household. Most of the questions are straightforward. However, error may arise due to the fact that many of the working classes do not know their exact ages.
- (2) Under consumption patterns, section 2. The data obtained tends to overstate slightly the expenditure patterns of the



working class households. This, as explained in the annexed survey reports, may be due to the household wanting to create an impression which indicates conditions better than they really are.

On the other hand, the upper classes tend to underestimate their expenditure. This is created by a fear that the data obtained will be used to check income tax returns etc.

However, overall this approximation of income is far more accurate than asking people what their incomes are. This direct question as is well known generally produces no answer or a highly inaccurate one.

Hence for the purpose of this study the approximation of total expenditure to normal or long run income is sufficient.

- (3) Questions 3 and 4 are straightforward and should not lead to any erroneous data. The one question that may be erroneous is 4(10). In this case answers from the working class and middle class will be reliable. In the case of the upper class, even though the area of the house may be too much for the household, the answer given tends to say it is just sufficient. This again is due to the fear that under the socialist system of government in the country at present, these large houses may be subdivided by law. Hence, for this group discretion must be used when using the data.

- (4) Under section 5, the answers may be considered accurate, as this affects the overall area and not the individual house. This was a good chance for many to air their grievances.

Overall since the main aim of this survey is to check the trends proposed in the theoretical model, the degree of accuracy of the data obtained may be considered as sufficient.

For wider use and application of the model in practice, it is necessary to carry out a survey on the same basis, but using a much larger sample, say 10-15%, preferably as part of the next national census.



ANNEXURE A.1

DEPARTMENT OF NATIONAL HOUSING  
SOCIO-ECONOMIC RESEARCH SURVEY 1972  
(HOUSEHOLDS AND HOUSING)

1. Information about households

1. How many households share this house?  
(Select (Family) the main household for the following questions)
2. How many people are there in your household (including servants, lodgers, etc.)?
3. How many lodgers do you have if any?
4. How many servants do you have if any?
5. How many males are below 25? )
6. How many males are between 25 and 55? )
7. How many males are over 55? )
8. How many females are below 20? )
9. How many females are between 20 - 50? )
10. How many females are over 50? )
11. How many people within your household go out to work?  
(this includes lodgers who go out to work)
12. What is the job of the head of the household?  
(B.C.=1, W.C.N.P. = 2), W.C.P. = 3)
13. What area does he/she work in? (see code)
14. How does he/she travel to work?  
(Walk= 1, Cycle = 2, Bus = 3, Car = 4, Train = 5)

2. Consumption pattern of household

How much do you spend in an average month on the following:-

1. Food, dhoby
2. Electricity, gas, water
3. Clothes for household
4. School fees, tuition fees, etc.
5. House rent if rented, or rent purchase, rates if owned.
6. Telephone including rental.
7. Travelling for the household (bus fare, train fare, cost of running car including insurance, licence etc.)

8. Cost of domestic help if any.
9. Sundries including smokes, drinks, pictures, club bills, other entertainments.
10. Savings, including loan repayment, insurance premium, savings bank deposits.

3. Determination of Nodal points

1. Where do you normally shop for your food and other consumable articles?
2. Where do you do your occasional shopping (i. e. for clothes etc. (regional shopping) (see code) ?

4. Information about the house

To be filled in by interviewer.

1. Type of house (P, SP, T) P = 1, SP = 2, T = 3.
2. Area of house
3. Do you have the following services?  
Water supply on (a) Tap (b) stand post (c) wall.  
Tap = 1, Standpost = 2, Well = 3.
4. Is the system convenient (Yes = 1, No = 2)
5. Sewerage disposal (a) Drainage (b) Bucket (c) Pit  
1 2 3
6. Is the system convenient. Yes = 1, No = 2.
7. Electricity: Yes = 1, No = 2.
8. Gas: Yes = 1, No = 2.
9. How many rooms are there in your house (excluding bathrooms, kitchen)?
10. For your household do you feel your house has (a) sufficient space "1", (b) Insufficient space "2", (c) too much space "3" ?

5. Assessment of the environment

In your area do you feel the following are 1. Sufficient

2. Insufficient 3. Too much "1"  
"2" "3"

1. Shopping facilities.
2. Public parks and playgrounds
3. Schools
4. Entertainment facilities (cinemas, clubs for games, tennis etc.)
5. Garden space in houses.

6. Remarks

Under this column we enter the following conditions due to which the Survey could not be carried out, or would be of no use.

1. House not occupied - 1
2. Use other than for housing - 2
3. No response - 3
4. Lodging house - 4
5. House demolished - 5

## 7.

Ser. No.	Node	No.	Node	No.	Node
1.	Mattakuliya	16.	Wekanda (Union Place)	29.	Pamankade West (High St. junction)
2.	Aluthmawatta	17.	Suduwellla (Ibankwella, Town Hall etc.)	30.	Wellawatte North (High St. junction)
3.	Mahawatta(Thettalanka)	18.	Borella South	31.	Wattala Peliyagoda area
4.	Ketahena East	19.	Kellupitiya	32.	Kelaniya area (Pattiya Junction)
5.	Grandpass North	20.	Cinnamon Gardens (University area)	33.	Seithawallai
6.	Ketahena West (Kechchikade)	21.	Narahrenpita (manning town)	34.	Wellampitiya
7.	Fort (Pettah)	22.	Cinnamon Gardens (Terrington)	35.	Kolonnawa
8.	Fort (Chatham Street)	23.	Milagiriya (Bambalapitiya Junction)	36.	Welikade (Rajagiriya)
9.	Kehelwatta (Hulsdorf)	24.	Kirula (Labour Secretariat & Milk Board.)	37.	Nawala Junction;
10.	Panchikawatte	25.	Milagiriya (Flats area)	38.	Nugegoda Junction
11.	Dematageda	26.	Thimbirigasyaya Junction	39.	Kobuwella Junction
12.	Kuppiyawatte (Maligakanda)	27.	Pamankade (Kirillapenne Junction)		
13.	Maradana	28.	Kirillapenne (Seibel Avenue)		
14.	Kampannaweediya				
15.	Kuppiyawatte West (Punchi Berella)				



ANNEXURE A. 2

REPORT ON THE SOCIO-ECONOMIC RESEARCH  
SURVEY ON HOUSING, THE CITY OF COLOMBO  
GROUP 1

One of the teams that took part in the above survey comprised Mr S.Weerasingham and myself. This survey involving 11 municipal wards of the city was completed in approximately 31 days, within which period, however, other urgent departmental work also had to be attended to when necessary.

As the weather conditions that prevailed during this period were far from ideal, a considerable time had to be used up unnecessarily.

The wards in which the survey was conducted by us are:

- |                           |        |
|---------------------------|--------|
| 1. Kellupitiya Ward       | No. 37 |
| 2. Bambalapitiya Ward     | No. 38 |
| 3. Milagiriya Ward        | No. 39 |
| 4. Thimbirigasyaya Ward   | No. 40 |
| 5. Kirula Ward            | No. 41 |
| 6. Havelock Town Ward     | No. 42 |
| 7. Wellawatte North Ward  | No. 43 |
| 8. Kirillapone Ward       | No. 44 |
| 9. Pamankade East Ward    | No. 45 |
| 10. Pamankade West Ward   | No. 46 |
| 11. Wellawatte South Ward | No. 47 |

The response on the part of the residents for this survey could be considered as generally 'good', although in somewhat affluent areas, viz. Kellupitiya and Bambalapitiya Wards, there were a fair incidence of 'no response' cases. This, in my opinion, is due to the fact that the respective residents are well housed and accommodated and did not want to be bothered.

On the other hand, the class of residents, well-to-do and otherwise, who apparently have problems of housing and accommodation, were very eager to respond with all the information. In certain instances it was indicated that due to their ever eagerness figures and statements given by them were somewhat exaggerated.

From the reports it is evident that some assessment numbers could not be traced. The number of such cases is rather high. Also there were several instances where houses were demolished, or non existent. In every such instance it was found that the demolitions were done to accommodate new buildings coming up in their place.

It is observed that the residents' main expenditure item is food. Due to the prevailing high cost of this item, the residents find it barely possible to spend for other less essential items. Savings appear to be "taboo" with almost all.

Expenditure on clothing and entertainment is reduced to a minimum to accommodate other essential items like medicine, medical care etc.

During the survey, it was observed that slum conditions prevailed mostly in the highly congested areas of wards like Kellupitiya and Bambalapitiya. Slum conditions where they existed were unsightly and pathetic as accommodation and basic amenities like lavatories, water service etc. were poor if not altogether absent. The rentals, however, cannot be considered too high for these slum dwellings.

Approximately 30% of the residents live in houses of their own.

K. H. Perera,  
I. W.



ANNEXURE A3.Report on the Socio-economic research survey on housing  
The City of Colombo - Group 2.

This Survey was carried out by me assisted by Mr M. S. M. Suhaib. It was started on 5.9.72 and was concluded on 21.10.72, the delay being due to Mr Suhaib falling sick for one week and also rainy weather. The wards tackled by me are Kochchikado South(19), Fort (20), Kompanna weediyn (21), Wekanda (22), Hunupitiya(23), Suduwella(24), Panchikawatte(25), Maradana(26), Maligakande(27), Wanathamulla(3), Kuppiyawatte East(31), Kuppiyawatte West(32), Berella North(33), Narahenpita(34), Berella South(35), Cinnamon Gardens(36).

Of the above wards, excepting Berella North & South and Cinnamon Gardens, the others consisted mainly of Tenement Gardens. The response was almost 100% in the wards where the Tenement Gardens and slums exist, while, in the other three wards it was about 95%. Although I have marked several cases in each of the above wards as no response cases, the great majority of them are cases where the houses were closed or the occupants at the time of inspection could not give the information we required. The actual number of no response cases were therefore very few. I also have to state that at no house was our identity or our authority to carry out the survey challenged. The presentation of the letter of authority at several cases was purely voluntary on our part. It was also found that the women folk were more co-operative in giving the information than the men, probably because the impression created in their minds was that, this is an investigation on the cost of living, as the first few questions asked were on the consumer patterns.

It has to be noted that in the case of the questions on food and other things only a few gave accurate answers. In the Tenement Gardens, the figures given were in the range of Rs. 250/= to Rs. 300/= per month for food. Judging from the living conditions and the nature of the occupation of the Chief Occupant, we could infer that these are not very correct. The same has to be said on the question on clothes also. The cause may be attributed to the fact that especially the women would want to impress.

In the case of Fort Ward No. 20, it was found that all the cases excepting one were lodging houses, where no families lived. This is because Fort is the business centre of Colombo, and all the traders only lodged there and have their houses elsewhere. In the other wards also a few cases of lodging houses were found. We also came across some houses which had been demolished for purposes of road widening and fire gaps. The majority of these were in the Kochchikade South ward. In the Panchikawatte, Kompanna weediya, Hunupitiya, Suduwella and Maradana Wards, a few cases of houses which have been converted to business places were met with. In some wards, especially in the Hunupitiya and Dematageda wards, we found that some houses were not existing. There were no traces of these being demolished.



During the survey, for convenience some abbreviations and symbols have been used. A full bar for owner occupied houses has been used in the house rent column. The figure indicates the rates per month which is indicated by the latter Ra written on top of the figure. A half bar has been used to indicate a rent purchase house with the monthly instalment written. Where the Chief Occupant is a retired man, the letter R is written above the figure in the appropriate column. All three parties have used the figure 40 to indicate a person working outstations in column I(13). Where any special circumstances are to be explained these have been done in the Remarks column.

M.S.M. Suhaib  
Draughtsman/D. N. H.

N.B. Cooray,  
I. W/D. N. H.

ANNEXURE A.4

REPORT ON THE SOCIO-ECONOMIC RESEARCH  
SURVEY ON HOUSING, THE CITY OF COLOMBO  
GROUP 3

I carried out the above Survey assisted by Mr Wimal Weerasinghe from 5.9.72 to 26.10.72. The following Wards were surveyed.

1. Mattakkuliya	Ward
2. Modera	"
3. Mahawatte	"
4. Aluthmawata	"
5. Lunupokuna	"
6. Bloemendhal	"
7. Kotahena East	"
8. Kotahena West	"
9. Kochchikade	"
10. Gintupitiya	"
11. Masangasweediya	""
12. New Bazaar	"
13. Grandpass North	"
14. Grandpass South	"
15. Maligawatte West	"
16. Aluthkade East	"
17. Aluthkade West	"
18. Kehelwatta	"

Generally the response was good (99%).

The area I surveyed consisted of slums (working class) and Low Middle Income Group.

The response was 100% from women; most of them were expecting to get better houses from the Department. Only two ladies refused to give any information (which is negligible).

About 90% were unable to give their exact expenditure on food, clothes and sundries, and none of them had any savings.

About 99% said that they were in debt almost at the end of the month.

About 5 households did not have any income other than Charitable Allowance (of about 14/= to 28/=) they received from the Government.

Reg. Remarks

1. Where 5 is marked in the remarks column about 75% of the houses were demolished and 25% not traceable.
2. Where 3 is marked in the remarks column 75% were closed even on the second inspection and 25% were non-responsive.

(Signed)

Chief Inspector.



APPENDIX I  
ANNEXURE - 5

Statistical abstract of Survey.      (Total sample)

Description	No. of household	Percentage	Table No.	Remarks
(1) Size of original sample	1199	100	-	-
(2) Rejects: Total	291	24.5	-	% of (1)
(a) House not occupied	13	4.4	-	
(b) Use other than for hsg.	33	11.3	-	
(c) No response	53	18.2	-	% of (2)
(d) Lodging house	32	11.0	-	
(e) House demolished - non existent	160	55	-	
(3) Size of successful sample				
total	898	75.5	-	% of (1)
(a) Rented            x = 1	706	78.6	-	% of (3)
(b) Owner occupied x = 2	192	21.4	-	% of (3)
(4) Rented. total	706	100	-	
(a) Class I        g = 1	451	63.8	-	% of (4)
(b) Class II      g = 2	171	24.2	-	"
(c) Class III     g = 3	84	11.9	-	"
(5) Rented Class I. total	451	100	-	
(a) Permanent hse. y = 1	371	82.3	(A1 - 1)	% of (5)
(b) Semi-permanent y = 2	54	12.0	(A1 - 2)	"
(c) Temporary        y = 3	26	5.7	(A1 - 3)	"
(6) Rented Class II total	171	100		
(a) Permanent        y = 1	170	99.5	(A1 - 4)	% of (6)
(b) Semi-permanent y = 2	1	0.5	(A1 - 4)	"
(c) Temporary        y = 3	0	0.0		"
(7) Rented Class III total	84	100	-	
(a) Permanent        y = 1	84	100	(A1 - 5)	% of (7)
(b) Semi-permanent y = 2	0	0		"
(c) Temporary        y = 3	0	0		"
(8) Owner occupied total	192	100	-	
(a) Class I            g = 1	52	27		% of (8)
(b) Class II          g = 2	63	33		"
(c) Class III         g = 3	77	40		"
(9) Owner occupied Class I total	52	100	-	
(a) Permanent        y = 1	48	92	(A1 - 6)	% of (9)
(b) Semi-permanent y = 2	1	2.3	(A1 - 6)	"
(c) Temporary        y = 3	3	5.7	(A1 - 6)	"
(10) Owner occupied Cl. II total	63	100	-	
(a) Permanent        y = 1	63	100	(A1 - 7)	% of (10)
(b) Semi-permanent y = 2	0	0		"
(c) Temporary        y = 3	0	0		"
(11) Owner occupied. Cl. III total	77	100	-	
(a) Permanent        y = 1	77	100	(A1 - 8)	
(b) Semi-permanent y = 2	0	0		
(c) Temporary        y = 3	0	0		

# ANNEXURE 6. Reference Diagram for interpretation of tables.

To be read in conjunction with Annexure 1 - Survey Questionnaire  
(Column Number in Brackets)

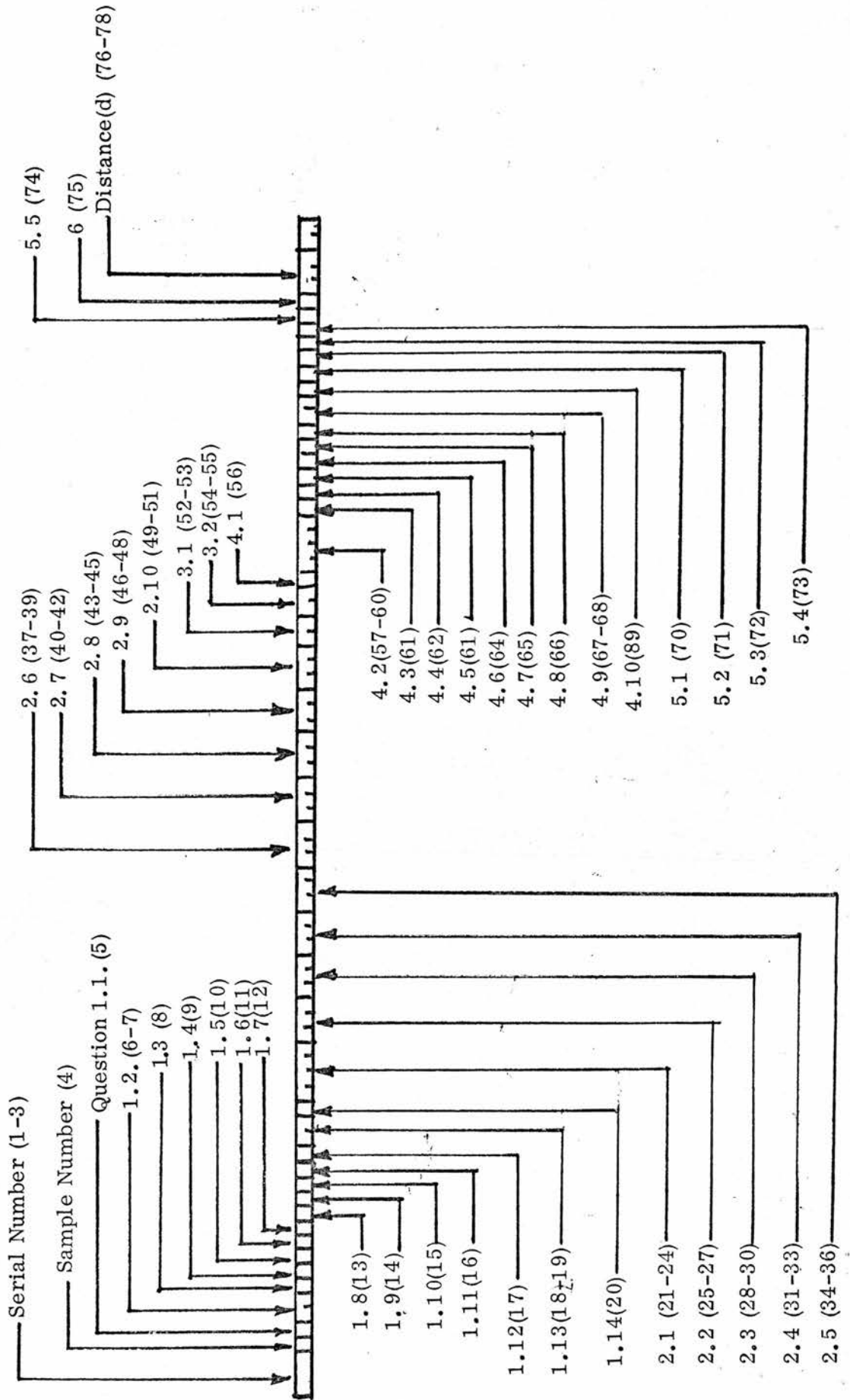


TABLE (A1-1) BLUE COLLAR -PERMANENT- RENTED.

(1)

00211	40011011011	530150000020000017000010000011000	3	71	168222222	12111120330
00511	50021011011	730150000015000035000010000015000	3	71	173221222	21111120350
00711	90041031011	16302000000100030200000070000010000	3	71	273221222	22111120316
01111	30010011011	110160000010000020000000000010000	3	71	492222222	31111120348
01711	90020151021	730300000025002025000010000015000	3	71	306222222	32111120290
01811	50011012021	110150000020000025000000000015000	3	71	290222222	32111120318
02111	50112110011	530300005025010045000015020020000	3	71	345111112	31111110277
02311	50021100111	430160007020000058000015000000000	3	71	865221212	31111120300
02711	100061012021	183022500802003603000002000000000	3	71	514111112	32111120285
03711	90021131111	830150000025000018000015000010000	3	71	537222222	12111120265
04311	70021111111	230240000025000012000015000020000	2	71	245222222	22111110240
04511	70011023021	73020000403000001600001000002500000001	2	60	1111212	22111110215
04711	51002011021	71040000505000001600002000003000000001	2	40	111212	22111110218
04811	60021011111	710120000020000025000000000016000	3	71	425222222	32111110245
05011	70021031011	173015000002500001200001000002000000001	3	71	136222222	12111110270
05111	40011011011	530140000020001012000015000020000	3	71	227221222	22111110255
05411	90042012021	730240000025007025000015000025000	3	71	400222222	22111110258
05511	50003002021	930200000030000025000020000025000	3	71	499221222	31111110225
05611	160054061021	710250000025000025000000000000000	3	71	325221222	22111110220
05811	1120022061121	110300000030000009000005000025000	1	71	231222222	22111110225
06111	60011111111	730120000025000015000010000010000	3	71	292222222	22111110227
06311	50021011011	14030180005030001005000015000020000	3	71	335112212	31111110202
06611	40010102011	730120006025015025000010000015000	3	71	522111112	22111110173
06711	70001041111	93 125000015000030000010000000000	3	71	325222222	31111110202
06811	1100021151021	730200005025000030000015000020000	3	71	309112212	32111110201
07911	1130052132031	1830360006030025015000045000040000	5	71	321121212	22111120206
08111	1100031033011	4030220010000030050000020000025000	4	71	135221212	22111120183
08211	1130031053111	730200000020031025000015000010000	5	71	204221222	22111120205
08311	90132013021	730300010030000025000015020020000	5	71	413121212	41111120190
08411	13110033023031	730600013050006300000025000060000	5	71	927111112	52111110180
08511	80031031011	730300010050002034000035000025000	4	71	347111112	12111120163
08611	70021021111	730150011020006034000010000015000	7	71	347111112	12111120163
08711	80021041021	720175000025015022000010000020000	4	71	632221222	32111120154
08811	1100015120131	430250017040000045000020000030000	4	71	347111212	12111120163
08911	60021111011	730120003015000034000010000010000	4	71	347111112	12111120163
09011	70001051011	420180012030004011000012000025000	4	71	226121212	22111120170
09111	4000001210000001	80012025010018000010000020000	4	71	934222212	31111120188
09211	80023021011	14030175000020003005000025000020000	4	71	357222222	21111120190
09311	60011121011	14030120000025000010000015000015000	4	71	104221222	22111120198
09611	60012021021	730150000025000030000015000025000	4	71	256221222	22111120162
09711	50011111011	730120009015020017000010000000000	4	71	312221212	22111120170
10611	50001031011	730140000020000006000010000015000	7	71	294221222	12111120130
10711	60021011111	710120000015002018000000000010000	7	71	331221222	22111120130
10811	70031021011	730180000020004008000010000020000	4	71	191221222	12111120130
11011	190062155031	730250009020007015000015000020000	4	71	203221212	32111120130



365  
TABLE (A1-1) (2)

11111	70032011011	410175000020060031000025000015000	4	71	224221222	22111120133
11411	600211011111830160000030000027000010000010000	4	71	403221222	32111120152	
11611	1600431440311130400008030035060000050000025000	4	71	811111112	42111120147	
11811	300110010111730120000015000016000010000000000	4	71	193222222	12111120166	
11911	120071031011	710300008050094014000011000025000	7	71	174221212	12111120097
12011	130051051111	710200000020000010000005000010000	7	71	137221222	12111120110
12211	30001001111	710150004020000010000005000015000	7	71	309221212	21111120128
12311	40011011011	710175003025000010000010000015000	7	71	321221212	22111120125
12611	400300041311730250009060000020000060000075000	7	71	362111212	21111120125	
12911	20001001011	730150000075000006000020000050000	7	71	111221222	12111120115
13111	80022022011	710225007025000028000010000020000	7	71	538221212	37111120120
13211	90003622111	710240000025000014000010000010000	7	71	178221222	12111120102
13311	90041021121	810240000030000014000015000015000	7	71	187221222	12111120110
13411	80031022011	810150000015000012000008000015000	7	71	196221222	12111120120
14011	100023121131	810240000030000014000005000010000	7	71	206221222	12111120107
14511	50011012011	610130009025002014000005000020000	7	71	0669 21212	32111120146
14711	40001111011	610120000020000016000010000025000	7	71	0208 21222	12111120142
14911	140042062021	710280008035000013000010000025000	7	71	0241 21212	22111120127
15111	600110211114030125008020000013000030000015000	7	71	0189 21212	12111120133	
15311	110041051011	7101200000100000120000000000000000	7	71	0198 21222	22111120124
15411	900430020511330500000075015012000030000040000	7	51	510221222	32111120142	
16111	90032021121	730175000025005010000010000015000	7	71	213121222	22111120202
16211	60021021021	730150000020000012000010000008000	7	71	285121222	22111120186
16411	80021041011	730150008020002011000010000015000	7	71	361111212	22111120190
16511	100022042021	7100200060200110350000000000010000	7	71	315221212	22111120160
16811	10700130300110730150010015000030000010000020000050710302221212032111130226					
17511	1000310510011430200000025000010000060000010000050710148221222022111120215					
17711	1050011111011083010000001500001400001000001000005071024722222022111120222					
18411	1070010041100000000000000000001000000000000000005071039822222032111110234					
18611	1060021021001162018000001500001000000500001500005071039822222032111110234					
18711	1090060012111073016000002000501000001500001000011131039822222032111110228					
18811	10300100011000000060000000000001100000000000000050710255222220221111120197					
19111	1100610211110430150000020000013000005000010000050710206221222032111120200					
19311	11300320350310730300000040006021000030000020000050710614111122032111120202					
19411	10400110110110510120000015000009000005000025000050710215221222022111120207					
19511	10900610110110510300008025015012000020000015000050710217221212022111120197					
20411	1050011021011073017501002500104000001500000000011131030011111202111120195					
20711	10800211121210730200008025000030000015000020000111310400111112022111120200					
20811	11600630520310730300010050014030000025000030000071310400111112022111120108					
21011	1100412220110730150000010000014000005000010000070710282221222012111120135					
21511	10600110130110710120000030000010000005000020000070710143221222012111120145					
21611	1100810110210730220008030000021000015000020000070710334221212022111120148					
21811	1050011021011073012000001000001500000500000000000010215221222012111120161					
21911	1010001000011072009000002000001000001500004000007071010422122201111120150					
22111	10500120110210830120000015000006000015000010000070710118221222012111120155					

222110200000002 000000750000100000180000000000050000070710301221222021111120154  
 225110500110400111730100000000000014000010000000000070710170221222022111110135  
 227111000111511210730250000020000010000010000010000070710338221222012111110136  
 229110500120110110730175009020000014000015000020000070710267221212022111110120  
 230110500110210111930175000025000013000020000015000070710236221222012111110110  
 231111500440331410730450015050003050000025000030000070710101221212042111110112  
 232110600202200111630250020040013045000030000025000070711474111112051111110110  
 233110800221300210910400010025010035000010000020000070710364221212041111110136  
 234131200330330211330150006010000015000010000010000070710307221212022111110135  
 235110800130121210730280008035000013000002000025000070710235221212022111110115  
 236110500121010110730150000025000012000010000015000070710358221222012111120102  
 238110400101110110910100000025000010000005000010000070710146221222012111120118  
 239110400010210111430150000020000009000010000010000070710146221222012111120098  
 241110400101110112330100000020000012000008000010000070710140221222012111120094  
 244110900210510110730120000010000015000005000000000070710178221222012111120115  
 247110700310210000000200005000000010000005000000000070710161211122022112120100  
 251110800210311110710150012000000015000005000020000010110250221222022112120095  
 254121300420430211730350010000000020000015000000000070710354221222022112120090  
 25611190052083121191045001201000002900001500001500007071041411111203212120102  
 2701105001110111000001500000050000100000000000005000141410143211122012111120079  
 272110800320300210830250010020010014000030000030000140710200221210022111120081  
 27311030002000111183020000902000002000001500001500007071030122210021111120080  
 275110300101001100000100000000000025000000000000000140810407111122041111120088  
 277111500840300411410450000020010015000025000060000140710254221222022122120092  
 283110700210121211410200000010000016000000000000000141410325221222032111110113  
 2851107001202112118103000030100000120000000000015000141410170221212012111120105  
 286111100510320210730300007012008014000015000000000140710240221212022111120115  
 288110600210021000000200000010000008000000000000000141410094221222012111120120  
 289110700401020111710150000010000010000005000000000141410196221222012111120120  
 291110300000111212300175000005000019000000000000000140710336221222021111120100  
 294110400110110112310250000010000015000005000000000140710213221222021112120102  
 295110300010020013430300000015000018000000000010000140710291211122031211120100  
 296110900230211111410300000010000020000010000010000140710084221222021111120100  
 297120500011111112340300003010000025000010000015000140710410221212032211120102  
 304110300010110110720150000025000014000030000040000131310225221222021121120155  
 31111 90034011041251035000002001001700001000000000013131 201221222 32221120137  
 31411 300010011111330120000008000013000005000000000 7 71 205221222 22121120140  
 31511 400030001312500175000010000008000000000000000 7 711500221222 22121120145  
 31911 60010121111171015000001000001600000000001501513131 246221222 22121120160  
 32111 60032011011' 91025000000000001000000000000000 7 71 103221222 32221120145  
 32211150024242131 73001001500000001700001500000000025 71 318221222 32221110150  
 32511 50012002011313030000002000001400000000001500013131 188211122 22121120150  
 32811 80022022031 72040000002502301700002000002000013131 220221122 22121120180  
 32911100040132011003017500000900002000001000000000013131 270221200 22121120165  
 33211 90013032011173020000001000000700001500000000013131 91222222 12121120180

333111	20061031121131030000002500003000001500002000013131	358111122	32121120177
33511	30011001011133015000001500001200001500002500013131	190211222	22121120197
33811	600720210111330250000010000014000015000000000131312160111222	22111120192	
34011	50020111021113015000001500000800001800002000013131	166221222	22121120185
34111	80022031011 730300000010013010000015000020000131313150221222	22121120190	
342111	700331523112710350015010000060000020000025000131311780111112	41121120195	
34611	60021011111133017500001500000800002000001500011131	139222222	22111120215
34711	60031002011 73035000002000001500001500002000013131	391121222	22111120198
35111	80063031121 53045000002000003500001000000000011131	487112222	32111120220
35311	40011001111133012000001000000300001800002500013131	70222222	12211120200
36011	60021012011131025000001000001500001000001500011 71	377111112	41111120245
36411	900160110312530300000005000011000020000000000111110000211122	32111120265	
36611	700210211111330300000012000020000015000000000111113552212223	21111120245	
37211	70021031011173030000502002401500001500002000011131	374111112	21221220365
37712	70002012221133020000502500001200004000000001511111	553111112	41221210295
38011	30011001011111020000001500000000000000000000011111	350221200	22221220275
38111	800310310112110300006020002012000000000000000011131	305111112	22212120270
38311	800240200211810350010025040020000040000025000 7 81	546121112	32111120255
386111	20132105081131045003001500004500006002501000011 711064112212	42111120225	
38811	80021041011 71040000001002302300003500000000011181	322220022	31111120220
39411	80022022011303025000001500001100003000000000013131	225211122	22111120225
39611	30011001011133025000002500001000002000000000013131	180222222	22111120193
39911	6002101111113 0150000015000 00001500003500013131	120221222	22111120212
402111	10031042111 73030000002000001500001500005000013131	234221222	22121120193
404111	20042042011343030000002002003500001500000000013131	389122222	22111120185
406111	100041112131 73035001202500500500002500001500018181	245221212	32212120285
40711	30000110101000020000901000002000000000000000018181	347221212	21121120222
410111	100033003121181025001102002001400000800001000018181	580111112	42222210298
414111	1602141242411730450000040035055000035000020000181811239221222	62211110320	
41511	40021001011183025000001000000800001000000000018181	95221222	12221120320
416111	10022132121172030000002500001200002500001000018 71	299212222	32221120318
41811	90042110111 83015000001000001100001500000000018181	469211122	32222120332
42111	70023002011181025000500001300001300001200000018181	385111112	41221210360
42711	40002010121193025000002500002500003000002500018 71	345221222	22111120273
44211	80012032021 73030000002001303000000001801500013131	231221222	22121120212
450111	500421620111930300000015012013000025000025000191910167	21222	22121120158
45211	900320310211930225000015045017000010000010000191910288	21222	22111120158
45311	40011011011 730150000005000015000015000025000191910163	11122	21111120161
45411	50012011011 730180000010000013000012000018000191910195	11122	21111120155
455111	1000411220311930300000010012024000025000015000191910380	11122	22121120148
45611	200010010111910150000005000012000010000010000191910216	11122	21111120148
459111	1800621511211930500000030018010000060000025000191910170	21222	22121120165
477121	200311430112310450010015000027000020000035000232310221	11112	22111120304
48911	200010010112330150000010000025000040000030000232310278	11122	21111120322
49211	2000100101118 0075000005000012000025000030000181810234	22222	21111120295



50911	60021011111	730200000010000008000035000030000262610190	22222	21111120358
51411	300010110114030200015025000049000045000065000262610360	11112	22111120343	
52011	8002104101120	0225000010000009000040000015000212110240	22222	22111120405
54511	200010010113010075006005000004000000000005000303010276	21112	21111120405	
55211	600121110112810150000010000009000010000010000282810348	12222	22111120456	
55311	600021120212810100000005000010000008000010000282810302	12222	22111120445	
55611	400210010112810300000010050015000015000040000282810230	22222	22111120441	
57911	1000401311110000400000010050017000025000040000292910464	21222	32111110420	
58711	700310210113010300010025040075000020000010000303010518	11112	32111120500	
06511	50031010011	73 175000020001020000015000020000	3 77	180222222 22111110165
00621	102142013021	730500030050044250000040025075000	3 71	11890112212 21111110260
00821	70011121111	30120000010000006000010000005000	3 71	371122222 22111120320
01221	120041061011	130125000010000040000010000005000	3 71	744222222 32111120345
01521	70011121111	730150000015000009000008000000000	3 71	225222222 22111120388
01721	600110310112330200010015040014000015000020000	3 71	290222212 41111120287	
02321	500020111111	30100006015000018000010000010000	3 71	336111212 21111110277
02921	60031002011	730200000030002016000025000025000	3 71	391221222 22111120296
03421	400110011111730100000010000005000005000010000	3 71	130221222 12111120350	
04421	50011111011	720200005025007006000015000030000	3 71	240111212000111110225
04521	60031101111	220250005030000016000005000025000	3 71	0000111212 22111110220
04621	110062021211	730400005050000016000030000050000	3 71	0000111212 22111110220
05221	110061031021	530275000025000016000010000030000	3 71	133222222 41111110270
05421	70031021011	130125000000000009000007000010000	3 71	992222222 12111110265
11121	500220010111630120000010002022000010000005000	4 71	261221222 22111120147	
11021	700210310114030180000015000025000020000010000	4 71	230221222 32111120152	
10921	70021031021	710175000020008030000010000030000	4 71	133211222 12111120135
10821	600210111111730160000015000000600010000010000	4 71	97221222 12111120128	
10721	600201120114030180008035016020000035000020000	7 71	376111212 21111120135	
10621	1100032041011	710175000020002006000005000010000	7 71	306221222 12111120140
10221	50011101121	710140000015000013000005000010000	4 71	74222222 13111120175
10021	90051021011133	175006025045033000020000010000	4 71	386111112 22111120136
09821	90022023041	530400000050000013000040000015000	4 71	190221222 12111120165
09121	60002112022	730275000050000018000025000030000	4 71	339221222 22111120174
09021	110023033021	730350011040000039000015000050000	4 71	347111112 12111120163
08221	600001122011330240017025035058000015000010000	4 71	2543112212 22111120182	
07921	1130013143101	510250006015001014000000000005000	5 71	311221212 22111120208
07821	11000610210111730180006020001014000010000015000	5 71	321221212 22111120203	
07121	90006002141	730300000050002012000030000040000	5 71	231111222 12111120204
06821	70011022121	530150000025000012000015000020000	3 71	306222222 22111110200
06021	80031031011	410120000010000010000005000010000	7 71	284221222 22111110250
05521	70021031021	730360000050004010000015000025000	3 71	246111222 22111110225
11221	40011100121	4101500000200000200000050000310000	4 71	257221222 11111120185
11521	60021121011	710180005020000033000005000025000	7 71	231111112 21111120132
11721	50021011011	710130005020000018000005000025000	4 71	240221212 22111120183
12021	70021102111	710200010030000015000005000025000	7 71	011111212 22111120110

12321	50031001011	730300005050000012000015000020000	7	71	309221212	31111120125
12421	100013032121	130350004040000010000025000030000	7	71	309221212	32111120125
12621	90022031121	730275000030000010000040000020000	7	71	217221222	22111120115
12721	1210145073121	710400020050125050000020025030000	7	71	1454221212	52111120110
13021	70031021011	710200003040020010000005000010000	7	71	321221212	22111120120
13321	70041020011	7101200000150100200000000000015000	7	71	221221222	12111120105
13421	50021011011	710150000035000014000010000025000	7	71	225221222	12111120120
13521	30011001021	710120000025000012000005000025000	7	71	102221222	12111120120
13621	70041011011	710175000028000012000000000010000	7	71	198221222	12111120120
13721	70022011121	730250000030000024000025000020000	7	71	243221222	22111120125
14021	90031041011	710120014015000010000005000015000	7	71	224111212	22111120110
14221	80031031011	710120000020012060000000000010000	7	71	353111122	12111120137
14321	40021001011	1730125000025005020000010000015000	7	71	144221222	22111120130
14521	60031020111	730120000020000012000010000010000	7	71	10195221222	21111120126
14621	80031031011	730150000020000012000015000010000	7	71	10166221222	12111120134
14721	20001001011	730100000020000010000010000015000	7	71	1020221222	12111120144
15121	60031011011	710120010025000016000010000025000	7	71	1510221212	12111120151
15421	40011001111	810100000030000012000020000030000	7	71	12360221222	12111120145
15921	50001001011	353015000002500001300001000020000	7	51	207221222	21111110175
16121	90041022011	730125004009000007000000000005000	7	71	339221212	12111110200
16321	40010012011	403010000000300001100000000000000	7	51	238221222	22111112185
16421	70011041011	4030200000025004010000020000015000	7	71	264221222	22111112156
17021	06000202202	10730200000000040009000015000030000050710084221222012111120218				
17121	100031051011	0730180000020070020000012000000000050710349221222032111120217				
17221	150023044231	1730400000050000011000030000050000050710234221222022111120220				
17421	070021021111	0830160000015000008000025000010000050710173221222022111120214				
17521	130062032021	0730225000025040014000015000010000050710337221212022111120222				
17621	100020124121	0510300000030045013000015000025000050710230221222022111120220				
18021	040021001011	013015000002500002500001000002500005071030022222031111120230				
18221	07001112112111	130250000025000025000010000030000111310441222222032111120240				
18321	1120031224011	072030000003005002000000500001000011131039822222022111120227				
18421	030001101011	3620150000015000010000005000010000111310398111122061111110220				
18521	1110040016011	093015000001200201000003000002000011131039822222022111120220				
18621	0400010300211	73015000002500001000001500002500011131039822222022111120218				
18721	090022113021	403021000002000001000004200001500011131039822222022111120215				
18821	070121121011	0730175000010000013000000015000000111310222211222032111120195				
19021	0800111320111	130150000015000010000010000030000050710202221122022111120211				
19121	150042144021	0730240000020000010000030000000000050710305221222022111120283				
19421	080041021011	0730180000025001010000015000010000111310174111222022111120194				
20021	030010100111	1630120000020000011000020000010000130710241222222022111120197				
20221	080032110121	073020000002500203000002000002500013071022022222022111120198				
20321	1600551230411	1330400030100010100000150000075000130710567122212042111120194				
20621	110021133111	0730175010015000040000030000020000130710400222212022111120199				
20921	0500210110111	1730120008025000015000005000010001070710239221212012111120180				
21021	070011030211	0830125000015000015000010000010000070710312221222022111120143				

212211100611120210730240000025000009000015000020000070710126221222012111120142

214210600310020 00030150000030000006000010000015000070710091221222012111120133

217211000410311110730175000010000019000005000000000070710180221222022111120156

218210400040110111730120000015000008000005000005000070710112221222012111120140

220211000241300110530240000030001015000015000020000070710275221222022111120144

221210600311030211730180000025001013000020000015000070710225121222022111120157

223210600210210110530300009050002022000050000040000070710405221212032111120128

226211100710210170730250000040000015000020000015000070710106221222022111110130

227211000410311110510120000005000025000000000000000070710300221222022111110124

2282207000113202 0710240000030007015000015000020000070710210221222022111110135

229210900410310110730250000025000012000010000015000070710106221222012111110120

2772108005101103114103500040250000190000000000050000140710237211111021112110098

230211300242320110730200009025000018000015000020000070710252221212012111110125

2312120007292003 0730650000030000021000015000015000070710283221222022111110114

232210900611100310830175018020001055000015000015000070710388221212022111110110

2332106001021101107301600070150000120000100000000000070710160221212022111110130

234210600220110410830200000025000011000020600020000070710176221222012111110133

236221700651221310730350010035000019000030000025000070710358221212022111120105

238210300001020110730150000025000009000015000020000070710168221222012111120096

239220900321210311730350000030000018000020000030000070710287221222022111120097

243211300430411210730300008000015020000008000000000070710430111112022111120090

246211000330211110830130000020000010000010000010000070710162221222012111120132

2492109001311211107104000150150000120000100000000000070711180111212022112120107

25121090011042111071030001500000020000000000000000070713380211112022112120100

254210500201110110710150000005000008000000000000000070711370211122012122120110

25521080031031011071030001000000004400000700000000007071414011111201121120102

269211500411333210720500020020018035000030000050000140710437221112042112120006

273210200101100111410150000020000015000000009040000141410225220222022111120087

274210700210211110730300010020000020000012000045000140010305111212021121120074

275210600020031400000250000010000015000008000010000140810233122122023211120005

276211400520421010000075000005000020000000000000000141410288111122022121120093

284211000230311111410400010010000014000000000015000140710229221212022121120113

28921100061021011221030000501500003300001000002000140710426111112022111120123

2962103000101101123102000000080000140000080000000000141410315211222022122120090

303210900410211111710300000010000011000000000000000131310251221222012122120166

306211200323130312330200000010000013000020000015000131310251221222022112120170

307210900421110214030300000018000016000015000000000131310302221222022122120158

308210400010111111710300000020000015000010000015000131310238221222022122110164

31021 1000000010000000050050050000150000000000000000 7 71 207211212 21221120133

31121 80022121011 73030000001800001200002000002000013131 215221222 22221120140

31421120053022031 710350000025023016000050000025000 7 71 31221222 2222120140

31521140072032011 530300012015000027000010000000000 7 71 441221212 32121120145

31821 50021001111172018000001000002000000500002000013 71 152221222 31221120160

32121100021232011 53030000001500001000001500000000025 71 219222122 22221120152

32421 40011011011131025000802500001500000000001000013131 197221212 21121120170



TABLE (A1-1) (8)

32521	90051021011	73030000002001001300003000005000013131	280211222	22121120150
32821	50012011011	73020000001000001600001200001000013131	254201222	32121120160
32922	100031132021203015000001000501900001000000000013131	147211122	22121120172	
33821	30011001011112020000001000001300000800002501513131	200221222	22121120190	
34021	80021041111271030000001500000500000800002500013131	160221222	22121120190	
34221	60011111127	73030000001000001000002500002000013131	181222222	22111220195
34621	600021012111330300000012000023000015000000000011131	336122222	22111210215	
34721	60001041011153015000001000001000000600001000013131	96121222	12221210200	
35121	80022112011	730250000010000008000012000000000011131	266221222	22121210215
35421	60012021011143030000001000001200001500001500011131	360221222	22111210207	
35621	100052111011133030000002000101200000000000000013	71	192221222	32211210215
36121	100031051011351035000001000001500001500002500011	71	204222200	22111120260
36321	70021022011111020000001000001000000000001500011111	413222222	62111120250	
36621	1300511330214030500012020024025000035000000000011111	681222212	42111120358	
36921	800321020211330350000801200002000002000002000011111	453112212	32122120261	
37221	400000121000000004008008002	00001200000500011111	385111112	21221210285
37421	40012000111	73025000800800001500001800001500011131	440111112	22121220267
37721	50021011011	73015000000505002000001500001000011111	252222222	22111120270
38021	80012041011111030000010000501500000000003000011111	189222200	21121120265	
38721	600121110000000150000005000014000000000000000011111	290222222	21121220213	
39021	80021131011133030000001000001500001500001500013131	220221222	22221220190	
39321	60012110111	73030001101500006000001000003000013131	910111112	41111120216
40223	40002001111133025000002500001700003000005000013131	393221222	22121210191	
40421	60001031111133030000002000601000001500002000013131	193222222	22111120187	
40521	110051023021	730450005020	015000025000000000018181	305221210 32121120289
40622	110041321041243060000607503201500006000010000018181	305211110	22111120283	
40821	70011112111143030001002000001400001200000000018181	670111112	41121120315	
41021	900120420210030300005008001	00001000001000018181	580111112	41121110295
41721	40011011011341015000000800001000000000000000000013131	172221222	32222220330	
42021	500110111111330150000009000015000012000000000018181	509111122	31211220320	
42121	60010122021	730200000150000008000020000000000018181	308222222	21122120365
42221	70031021021233025000020000101000001500002000018181	165222222	22122120363	
45521	90012121221	730450000010015019000030000025000191911350221122	22121120163	
45721	90061101011	1302400000080020200000250000000000191912200221222	22121120152	
45921	20001001011	530150008015000045000035000030000191913020221112	31111120142	
46721	700400120111430300000010030017000060000050000191910308	21222	22111120195	
46821	500210110114030250000015010025000005000015000191910294	21222	22111120198	
49421	900410310112130200000025000003000025000045000222210396	22222	22111120345	
49921	400110110112630150000010000025000026000040000262610420	22222	22111120337	
50321	70021031011	730150000020000027000035000045000222210350	11122	32111110310
50421	500210110112120200006010000025000030000045000212110248	22212	22111120345	
50921	200110000112610125000015000006000030000020000262610225	22122	21111110350	
51321	600111111112130250000025000025000045000050000262610315	11122	22111110345	
51521	600121011110000300015025000049000035000025000262610360	11112	22111120245	
52021	700120310112110175000025000025000035000010025212110295	22222	22111110400	

TABLE (AI-1) (9) <sup>372</sup>

52221	5002101101130301800000300000350000500000750000272710470	11122	31111110417
54521	600211110113010155007005000004000000000010000303010276	21112	22111120410
54621	400210010113010140006005000004000000000015000303010276	21112	22111120410
55321	600222110112820300000010000015000010000020000282810268	22222	32111220400
56321	50021011011 7302500000100000350000200000050000282810476	22222	22121110417
57921	300101010112910200000010000009000005000015000292910280	21122	21111110425
58021	700211120310000250006010000020000025000025000292910260	21112	22111120427
58421	90022121111 7 0260013015012085000025000030000303010785	11112	32111120450
59321	7002111201130 0150000010000012000015000035000303010294	22222	22111120484
04921	2000221114041 830450020030000075000015000025000 3 71 785111212	4211111040	
16521	19003517303121730325025025015060000040000015000 7 71 546121212	3211111183	
15521	110041131111 930175000020000026000010000000000 7 703340221222	32111120146	

TABLE (AI-2). BLUE COLLAR.-SEMIPERMANENT - RENTED  
(1)

00111	70010141011 630150000020000000000010000013000 3 72 269222222	22111120320
03011	70012021111 830150000020000007000010000010000 3 72 107221222	12111120300
03111	70041011011 730110000015000008000010000015000 3 72 103221222	12111120298
03311	70041011011 530200000030000015000030000020000 3 72 115221222	12111120275
03811	90030051011 810100000010000035000000000005000 3 72 127221222	12111120268
03911	110090101011 730175000025000025000015000015000 3 72 187221222	12111120280
05211	200001001111830100000020000013000010000025000 3 72 158222222	12111110257
07411	100051021121 530180000025000022000015000010000 5 72 231222222	32111120255
07811	10010000011 830060000010000003000005000020000 5 72 158221222	21111120235
08011	1000320410111730120000015000015000010000015000 5 72 207122222	22111120218

11311100032041021	73018000000250000030000020000030000	4	72	48221222	22111120152
11711 80021041011	8301200000000000200000610000000000	4	72	195221222	12111120162
14311160084031011	730175000015000013000010000012000	7	72	190221222	22111120132
173110700312100110730210000025006020000030000020000050720275220222022111120220					
174110800310310210830175000020000012000010000015000050720119220222012111120165					
211111200520230310730350000030007015000020000025000070720246221222022111120140					
265111000610210112330200000010024012000030000025000140720198221222022111120096					
266110800110420311930300006000000009000005000015000140720210231212012111120096					
267110900330012411430300000020000014000040000000000140720135221222022122120106					
290110800320111210930150000010000016000015000015000141420167221222021111120123					
34911100051031011143030000001000000500001000000000013132	261121222	12111120205			
41211 60021011111003025000001000002000000500001000018182	225222222	12221120287			
44111 80041021011 730300000020 015000000000000000013132	183222222	22121120225			
50211 800320210111830180000020000010000035000040000262620222	22222	32111120305			
50411 500120110112130175000015000010000030000025000262620180	22222	22111120353			
53711 800310211111930190000000000009000045000050000262620168	22222	22111110340			
55711 80021013111 450150000015002030000010000015000282820409	21222	22121220450			
00121 40011011011 110150000015010015000010000015000	3 72	132222222	12111120325		
00423 80012022131 110350000030010035000000000025000	3 72	238222222	42111120335		
03021 50021011011 730120000015000007000010000010000	3 72	105222222	12111120297		
03121 20002000011 730180000025000019000015000025000	3 72	319222222	21111120350		
03521 800021311211330200000015000015000020000000000	3 72	105221222	22111120355		
03821 60021002121 530180000020000025000015000020000	3 72	165221222	12111120270		
03921 50021011011 730120000015001015000010000015000	3 72	81221222	12111120280		
05621 60003012021 710400000050000015000010000030000	3 72	98221222	22111110225		
05821 40002011011 210120000015000010000000000015000	1 72	212222222	22111110210		
06421 70021031011 710120000015000012000000000010000	3 72	335222222	12111110202		
06621120031071011 430175000025000010000010000010000	3 72	235221222	12111110170		
09221 80021131011 410120000010002005000005000015000	4 72	415221222	22111120182		
101211000330220211330225000030000010000025000025000	4 72	178221222	12111120160		
17321050011021011353020000002500002000001000002000005072009422222031111120242					
179210900420210210730180000025000010000015000020000050720284221222022111120232					
264210600211110110110100000010005010000010000025000140720141221222022111120101					
265210600110310110030090000010000007000010000030000140720112221222012111120098					
266211000321301210730450000050004014000125000090000140720230221222022111120094					
267211100410411111410400000010012015000015000040000140720254221222022111120098					
39121 90041031021133030000002000301300003000003000011132	151222222	22111120222			
50621 500110210212120200000015000004000025000040000212120152	22222	21111110355			
51421 600020211111330200000010000015000035000005000132120228	22222	31111110350			
54721 800311210113030120000005000008000015000020000303020259	21122	22111110410			
55221 500210110111430250000010020015000045000015027282820654	22222	22121110410			
55421 600220020112810125000005000009000005000010000282820150	22222	22111120447			
56221 800122111111430200000015030010000045000020000141420177	22222	22111110420			
56921110031061021 730300000020010013000015000015000292920242	22222	22111110445			



TABLE (A1-3) BLUE COLLAR-TEMPORARY-RENTED.

03411	60011031011	530175000020000000000010000010000	3	73	120221222	12111120285
03411	60011031011	530175000020000000000010000010000	3	73	120221222	12111120285
05311	90031041011	730125000015000020000010000010000	3	73	355222222	22111110257
06211	40011011011	730120000020003025000010000025000	3	73	90222222	12111110226
17811	1200710310210530175000015002010000010000010000050730150221222012111120228					
18511	10500210110111730150000015000015000010000015000050730226222222022111120236					
20111	1000230311310730250000025000012000060000030000071330177221222022111120197					
20211	14004206200134301500000100000100000100000000000071330286221222022111120202					
34411	80032021011	8304000000200000150000300000000000011113			240221222	12111120242
35411	40001021011	7301500000080000010000018000100000	7	83	74221222	12111120203
39211	30010020011111018000001000001000000500000000011133				120221222	12111120225
50011	9003211111140302000000100000150000250000450000262630198				22222	12111110337
50111	6002101201126	0150000015000005000020000040000262630096			22222	12111120320
54311	200010010112530100000005000010000015000010000303030183				21122	22111120417
54811	90022221011	720175000010000011000015000010000303030348			21122	22111120415
55011	40011011011	730120000005000010000020000010000303030131			21122	21111120415
57511	300110010112910100000005000001000000000010000292930103				22222	22111120440
00221	300200010114030100000020000007000010000015000		3	73	102222222	11111120330
07021	80021041021	7301500000200000100000050000000000	3	73	142222222	12111110185
15821	60011031011	510100000022002013000010000010000	7	73	189221222	22111110166
17721	10500110210110510120000020002013000005000015000050730221221222012111120225					
20121	10300010010110820100000015000012000005000015000130730087221222022111120197					
30021	10200010010114030150000005000009000015000000000131330190221222011222120170					
37521	40010002111111030000001800001000000000000000011		73		242221222	22111120247
41521	80041021021113015000001200001000001800001000021183				294221222	12121210322
50121	60031011011	7301250000100000100000300000050000262630092			22222	22111110345
54221	600310310113010150000010020009000010000015000303030181				22222	22111120397

TABLE (AI-4) WHITE COLLAR, N.P. - PERM. - RENTED.  
(1)

07211	40001002112	730220007025000031000010000015000	5	71	435111112	1211112019
07511	40021001012	720175009030004022000025000025000	5	71	559221212	3111112020
07611	30002001122	710360010050000050000030000050000	5	71	131011112	3111111019
09411	80003022122173	600017050023080000030000035000	4	71	115211112	5211112019
09511	100031132012	730300015030035074000020000040000	4	71	121711112	4211111013
09811	70130111012	420500030050100021000060015030000	7	71	921111112	3111112015
09911	30000111012	730300004040030030000010000020000	7	71	386111112	2111112013
10211	60021021012	730300012025000015000015000030000	4	71	738111112	3111112017
11211	1200311331121730230025040080075000015000010000	4	71	1421112212	5111111017	
12411	90051021012	610450003050000010000010000050000	7	71	321221212	2211112012
12811	130023044032	730600020075000108000080000050000	7	71	222611112	6111112010
13511	70022101112	810150000020000015000005000010000	7	71	156221222	1211112012
14211	1100030351124030300000030025020000015000010000	7	71	429221222	3211112012	
15411	60031011012	730300009075020018000015000040000	7	71	10419221212	2211112014
15511	60031011012	730150000030025012000010000020000	7	71	0227221222	1211112014
15611	130054022032	930450020040008050000030000025000	7	71	000011112	6211112012
15711	70022021012	730350015050010031000025000015000	7	71	435111112	3111112016
15811	140041134132	730450000050010011000015000025000	7	71	229121222	2211112017
16611	100032022122	91035000802500504900005000001000025	71	445111112	2211112015	
17011	1060000121212173018001201500501700001500001000005071046011121205211112022					
19211	10600040101320730400009050000012000030000025000067071037011121202211112019					
20911	10800510110120730140020020005052000030000010000067071081611111204111112014					
22011	10500210110120730200014025000145000020000030000067071072711111203111112016					
22411	11100510410120730375035040004060000030000025000067071098211121203211112012					
24311	10300010110120730150010010000015000005000010000067071030022121202211112013					
25013	160065113012071030001200000001500001000000000067071007222122202211212011					
25511	10600310206120710450015012000065000010000015000067071027722121202212112009					
25711	10400210010120710300010015050075000015000025000067071043611111202212122009					
25811	10900310410120820150010008000014000005000010000067071026021111202212112011					
26811	1050002101112143030000001002501000000500000000014071037822122203111112009					
27411	108002111213208304500000200000220000070000200001408103842222202112122007					
27611	1100021051122172030000002000702500003000000800020081053911112203111112004					
28011	1100041031112013030000001200001500002000000000014141010322122203211212016					
28111	1030001011012221030000001000001200000000001500014071013121222201211112010					
28411	1030011001012073020000001200001000001500002000014071023522122201211112011					
28711	1060011111112193030000501500004400001200001500014071089511111202111112012					
30111	1100131041012131045000002000002500001503002505013131033022122202212122015					
30511	1060011022012053030001001800003700001500001000013131018811121203212122016					
31211	50011011112251035000802000001000001000000000013	71	236221212	3121122013		
31311	60022011012	73040000001500002000002000002000013	71	408221222	2222112014	
33011	40021001012131020000801501501600001500003000013131	240211110	2212112016			
33411	80022021112213030001002506001800004000002500013131	260111212	2211112018			
34511	50011011112	73018000002500001500001500001500011131	223121222	2211112021		
35711	30000111012	73030001000605503000001500000300013	71	684221212	3121112021	
35911	70020032012	43030000002504502000002500000000011	71	676112122	3211112024	

TABLE (A1-4) (2)

36911	90021032112	73030000002000001400003000002500011111	223211122	22111120256
37611	50110111102	73030002002003705000003003003000011131162011112	61111120242	
37911	90041031012	83048000001000001600000600000000011111	216221222	22121120260
38511	80020042012	730300000020008035000012000010000111310000221222	31111120210	
39311	50012011012	730300012010000025000020000000000 7 71	933111122	41211120220
39811	90031113012173030000002502001000002500006000013131	171221222	22111120186	
40311	100052012022133030001203001003500000500001500013131	611112112	41111110182	
40511	1011530000322130450015050260106000030050010000181811920111112	71211120185		
41111	70031012022202030000903500200500002500003000018181	511111112	31222210290	
41711	70022011112	830400015015025000000025000020000 7 71	120011112	61222210343
42311	1120242003122	840700060150100085038100070030000181812555111112	41121110360	
20721	10601410010121930350010050001040000030020000000130710408111212022111120200			
20421	10400210010121310300010050030075000012000030000130710253122212022111120197			
19921	10602310101120830400010030005137000030040040000070710780111112051111120163			
19521	11201251220421730450035050030040000030020025000111310934111112032111120191			
16921	10800101240120510200008000025011000009000020000050710210121212022111120218			
15321	1120041042112	730500017075040022000050000050000 7 71	055221212	32111120145
12522	170073052032	730450005050040010000030000040000 7 71	309221212	32111120125
11421	701221010221330500013050000043000030030050000 4 71	984111112	42111120165	
09921	40001021012	930200005030015010000035000030000 7 71	246221212	12111120128
09721	11331122134221930600030070050033000025025020000 4 71	166911112	01111120160	
09421	90112032132	130450025075055030000040025060000 4 71	875111112	81111120162
08922	130013072032	430450025050105039000015000040000 4 71	347111112	12111120163
08721	50001031022	420300010050045054000050000035000 4 71	546111112	21111120162
08621	1120041034022	730300008035065049000050000020000 4 71	347111112	12111120163
08521	40211002032	440600030075000036000300075050000 5 71	347111112	61111110193
08321	80033011032	730400021075020025000040000050000 5 71	541221212	32111120190
08121	20001001012	710160000040000012000015000030000 5 71	254121222	21111120195
08021	20001001012	910110000010000007000005000010000 4 71	178221222	22111120180
07621	40011002022	730240010030000100000010000020000 5 71	306111112	22111120222
07221	11100421220324030450000050045030000060000075000 5 71	449222222	12111120205	
04221	1000322310221030300000050000017000020000040000 2 71	181222222	32111110230	
03621	1110121032222	730750028050040043000030025050000 7 71	204611112	51111120260
03321	60021021012	630350000040025034000020000030000 3 71	695222222	22111120283
02621	62102100022	730500010050055025000060030040000 3 71	893111112	42111120290
02521	60031011012	730200008030012040000010000000000 3 71	158111212	22111120288
02221	700210310127	30210000025030015000020000015000 3 71	264222222	22111120295
21121	10900230121320730250035030000017000025000025000070710318221212022111120137			
35521	90011043012133050001003503403700001800000000011131	360111112	32111110204	
35022	90023013032	51030000002000201300000500001000011111	256122222	22111210211
34522	140031062222	73045001500500003000001500001000011 71	470121212	41111210210
33921	40021000112	73020000601500001100001800002000013131	202111222	22121120190
33321	30001010112131010000001000000800000000000000013131	70211222	22121120177	
33121	60012011112213030001525000907500002500003004013131135111112	51121110250		
32321	510110011121310150000010000030000000000000000013131	401221222	42111120172	





05921100021061012	730240009025004025000015000020000	1	72	208112212	32111110230
59421 60012021012	730250012020062175000065000025000303011087	11112		51111120480	
59021 80121032012	7 0375015025060200000185025075000303012717	11112		71111110447	
58821 40011100122	750400010020000085000045000010000303010975	11112		51111110498	
58721 40011011012	730250010015045075000060000045000303010651	11112		31111120485	
581211200611211121430300010025024030000030000050000292910867		11112		42111120436	
57221 50111012012	7 0350012015045150000175040025000303011393	11112		51111110450	
55521 50021011012	720200015015002040000020000000000282810651	22212		41122120433	
52821 50012011012	730300008065080300000070000080000232310879	11112		51111120345	
52721 701210220122340400035075120275025225045125025262612901		11111		71111120378	
52621 60001014032	730400030050000096035065000100000232310876	11111		32111120365	
51921 600111120123030300006020000045000030000025000272710519		11112		41111110420	
51721 50021011012	730325010020075250000045000000000262610722	11112		31111120380	
51021 902510120221830450025030020200000050030045000262611182		11112		41111110370	
49821 500010310122030180011025000030000060000125000181810946		12212		51111110340	
49721 50121011012	730200012025022200000050025020000262610905	11112		41111120340	
49621 60021012012	730250012020040150000045000020000262610401	11112		31111110330	
48921 701210130121940425018025120250000175040085000232311386		11112		61111110325	
48421 400110110121930200012025000200000035000050000232310684		11112		31111120290	
48321 60021111012	730350022025070250000065000080000232311757	11112		51111120342	
45321 400110110221330600015050200032000125000100000191910830		11112		42121120151	
451211500250251321930300000020005023000030000040000191910313		21222		22121120169	
43121 70011041012	740400002020010018000010000045000181810000221222			32121120295	
41621 600210111121330450012015000000000020000015000131311569111112		51222210340			
40921 60011021112203025000801000000500001600000000018181	529111112			41111110295	
48411 420300001122330250015025000040015025000010000232310981		11112		41111120310	
44811 50001013012	730300000015050032000060000045010191910413	11122		21121120154	
44713 90141021112	830360000020080018000080010000	191910315	21122	22121120173	
44312 60122001032	74030000002500003000003500000000013	71	509221222	42211110212	
43711 50201022012204070002504000050005020010020025020		711913111112111111110240			
42911100222002262193070003504000038004510000515000018		710000111112		81111120268	

TABLE (AI-5) - WHITE COLLAR. PROF. - PERM - RENTED.

(1)

00611	60012021023	130350030025004200000020000030000	3	711586111112	71111120363
13611	60002121013	710120000020000019000010000010000	7	71 210221222	22111120123
16011	81132021023	740750025060120170075300025075000	7	512260111112	61111120192
19611	10200010010130540400012050000029000040000100000070710480111112021111120188				
22611	10701020220230740300030040025054075050029025000070711603111112071111160124				
24211	10501210110130940500015075000053085250030050000070711446111112061111110120				
30611	10702310211131740300025018045090038000030150150130812352111111061111110175				
31011	90221006013174060003001803010009002503007511013	711777111112	61221120158		
40811	1206271022023263040003005001033000001500000016181811700111112	71111120241			
42411	70131011013004065001703508530007510002002030018	711078111112	31122120324		
43111	501100111130000900025050120100100100045030000181810000111112	41321110265			
43311	60214000113	73060002504004030006004014005010013	711663111112	61111320182	
43511	50121001113	740700030025040600040150025200150	7	712610111111	52111220230
43611	1146017041013204060005002507065000015000006000020	712996111110	71111220202		
44411	94340201213174060012204500030006015030025000018	711564111111	51111120205		
46012	502021011130000700060015000065060150200100000191911511	11111	51111120178		
46911	200001010130000300020000000072000000000000060191910839	11112	31111720205		
47311	80313013013	740500045050300750060400300005000191914064	11112	71121110193	
48111	50012011013	740300022025075250000150000060000232311708	11112	61111120340	
48812	50021011013	730400025030080275000080000070000232312391	11112	61111120302	
49611	80121131013	740450022050120200030225035075000222212000	11112	71111110310	
51611	70142001023	730300012025050250000040020010000262610722	11112	32111120380	
51711	401010102231330400008035100250000050025020000262610722	11112	31111120380		
52311	600210120130000300022020100107010060000000000232310913	11112	31111120365		
52411	50011021013	730300012025070136000070000045000232311130	11112	41111120365	
52612	90121132013	740550025050075300000190045050025222313543	11112	71111120375	
527111	30232132023000	750050050100780000175050100000303013566	11111	61111110378	
52911	80021032013	7 0450015035050250000175000050000232311361	11112	51111120365	
53511	500110111131440350015085080200000150000060000232311250	11112	51111120370		
53911	80023111013	730350012015022160000035000040000303011260	11112	51121110420	
54012	90132112013	7 0450025020055200000065025060025303012625	11112	61111110420	
54611	80122022013	730400022030075325000080035070000303011534	11112	61111110405	
54911	60122011013	730350019020042075000035030025000303011234	11112	31111110400	
57111	7002111111314	0500025020090137000050000050000303011056	11112	41111110457	
57811	90021041123	7 0500018050210200000175000050000303012433	11112	41111110435	
58211	50012011013	7 0475018020075200000030000055025303012019	11112	61111110430	
58812	40111101013	7 0450012025030185000055035060000303011688	11112	31111110443	
59011	8014101111312404000260201000260161500250300303011368	11111	41111120472		
59111	60021021013	7 0360015010045200000075000030000303012024	11112	61111110465	
06221	501220010134030300012050035075000030010050000	7	712046111112	41111110207	
13921	50211021013	740500035100000100135300070050000	7	711498111111	41111110137
14221	50011030013	7303000003030000116000050000075000	7	710877111112	71111120150
16021	90023031031	930350007020000502030000000020000	7	51 37001212	60111110110
18921	10903311220130430450025050010029000250135000000050710747111112002111120207				
19421	1090041231013	7303000003030000116000050000075000	7	710877111112	71111120150



TABLE (A1-5) (2)

[illegible]

TABLE (A1-6). BLUE COLLAR - ALL TYPES - OWNER OCCUPIED.

(1)

01211	500110210113120250013025002036000020000020000	3	711007111112	51111110350
02411	90042021021 730250007030025013000030000020000	3	71 344221212	22111120276
02511	40021001011 430175000030000009000020000010000	3	71 915221222	41111120306
02811	70041011011 830300030025003018000015000020000	3	712037111112	71111110312
02911	80050111011 310225009025020009000005000015000	3	71 415221212	22111120297
03511	90032031011 730175000020006004000010000010000	3	71 207221222	22111120352
03611	60012011121 730300012040040007000025000020000	3	71 423112212	71111120362
04111	50011012011 530250025040000010000010000025000	3	71 613221212	41111120250
06411	50011111011 430150000025030006000010000025000	3	71 315221222	22111110152
13911	120061041011 820200000025001001000008000010000	7	71 437221222	22111120142
14811	40001002111 710125015025000014000005000010000	7	711150 11112	61111120117
16311	80020050111 910100000010000003000000000004000	7	71 216121222	22111120188
17611	10901311210114030500022050006025000050015100000050712396111112061111110220			
18111	1071022011021073038000000350040060000030000025000050710347232222032111120229			
18911	10600111120114030120000020000007000020000010000050710413221222041111110195			
19811	1000211330110730300000030000009000050000050000111310201112222022111120204			
20311	11000231211111320180016020000011000010000015000070710272112212022111120196			
32411	130044103101173030001301800013600000000000000013131 978111112			61121120170
34811	4000102101113203000150120000140000050000000000111311086111112			51111120200
36311	90032031021183030000000700400400000800001500011111 304212122			21111120280
43817	3020100101000001500150050000000030000040000000181818374111112111111110240			
45712	70020041011 130450020015000045000015000010000191913643 11111			61111110172
48311	830321110214030300015025000065000035000015000232311115 11112			41111110305
50511	740220210112030300012025000025000020000010000262610896 11112			32111110358
56311	600110310112130200000010012003000025000020025282810810 22222			41121210423
01321	900121131114030300012025010007000035000025000 3 71			311112212 32111120343
01621	40011011011 830125000020015009000010000010000 3 71			712112222 71111110256
01821	90031121131 310250035035000017000015000010000 3 71			966111112 32111120272
01921	900404100113020200000020000010000010000000000 3 71			412222222 22111120280
04721	60021011111 830120000020000010000010000015000 3 71			1396222222 32111110228
05321	30000110100 220120006020002009000005000020000 3 71			981111112 51111110255
11621	600310110111730120010025015008000015000000000 4 71			323221212 22111120150
11821	60021021011 710120012015004018000000000020000 4 71			738111112 311111 2172
13121	401020110224030400025050000029000040035030000 7 71			1680111112 61111110115
14121	120021153021 710240008030000004000010000020000 7 71			261221212 12111120120
19221	10400110110110930120000000000010000015000005000111310252221222022111130192			
24421	10800310310110730250000050042027000010000025000070710395221222032111120125			
24721	10700310210210710300015008025000000015000000000070712000211112022112120100			
27921	1080021202100000015001501000001600001000000000141410944111111041111120100			
29421	10600220110114030300000010040005000012000000000070710279111222022211120103			
31621	11000210520112530600015040025004000010000060050 7 71			210111112 22121120145
33521	80012022121 730350000025002010000015000025000131311081112222			42121120193
33721	50011021011133030001201500000700002000001500013131 549111112			41121120185
36221	60031011011 730150010003000006000015000010000111112085111110			51111120244
36721	120161310011111060002001500000600000002500000011111 418112212			32122120270

TABLE (A1-6) (2)

41923	60011013021183045001702500001200001000002500018	711019111112	32222220325
55721	60021012011730300000010006004000012000015000282810800	13222	32111210420
55821	500110210112230180000015020002000045000010000282810414	22222	31111210455
56121	20000100111000010000005000000300001000010000282820442	13222	21111120420
10911	30000101111730100000010000007000010000005000473	289221222	11111120130
38321	400110110111302500000100000040000100000000011133	215222222	21211110245
486210	5001201101273025005001506007000003500003000023234632	11111212111111342	



## TABLE (AI-7) WHITE COLLAR, N.P. - OWNER OCCUPIED.

(1)

PERM. ONLY.

00311	800210221121730350020020050012000025000050000	3	711077112212	61111110381
00811	1110261000212	41000080150500064075500120600000	3	714885111112102111120314
01511	3001101002213301500000300020033000020000030000	3	711347111112	41111110286
01411	60021021012	730150006020002003000010000010000	3	71 351222212 22111120355
10511	400110110121330150015025095040000025000020000	7	711770111112	71111120150
17111	10800221030221330450015050000013000030000075000050711266111112042111120210			
26911	10800302210120710300000012000004000006000010000140810085221222012111120083			
29211	10500120110121920250005010000000000000000010000140710298111212031111120105			
30812	0600310031120730300012040030011000015000025050130710855111112031221120170			
30911	10500301010124030360010040000015000010000000000130710325111112051211120165			
32011	1100023032012	7303000120130000050000030000015000	7	71 387111212 22221120130
33712	90031013112	730350000020040010000035000000000013131	465111222	42111120185
36811	1110023024012	7303000000100000120000080000000000111111233111122	51111120274	
37411	60200102102000040003002000005004035002503000013	711795111112	61111110280	
38411	80021122012	73030000002007202700005500005002311	71 543222222	32111120236
38711	60011022012	73040001501500015000002500002500011	711667111112	51211110250
39011	400010120122030550030025009030030015020075000111312038111112	71221210234		
39511	70011022112193030000002501505600002500000000013131	121111112	41111120186	
39711	50203011022	74070007505000003202015007520010018	712992111111	61211110227
40111	1120242212112403050002002505001200003000002007513	71 998111112	51111110200	
43411	60121021012	71050006004506525500520002005010013	712449111112	61211220242
48011	400100111120000200015015000070000010000015000232312267	11112	61111120312	
49811	4002100101226	0180010015000007000040000025000262610369	11112	31111120356
55412	40011101012	830350009010016027000045000030025303011695	11112	51122210441
55511	11102231131520000500040030050022000050000040000282811696	11112	91111110438	
56911	600201021120000500025020050030040020000025000293011902	11112	61122110462	
59311	500101210120000400010020100022000075000040000303011087	11112	21111120468	
59412	30002000112	730300029015000045025030000020000303014057	11112	71111110478
59511	300010110121930250013030050015000045000010000303010936	11112	41111110500	
02021	80023021142	730700015075000012000065000050000	3	711153112212 52111110273
02421	61021012022	730400015050050033000025000020000	3	711973111112 72111120302
04021	120122053022	330850048060050046000080035075000	3	713064111112 61111120260

# TABLE (A1-7) (2)

04321	72071031012	730450025050007065000020000050000	1	713184111112	51111110250	
05121	600010212124030240005025000004000020000030000	3	71	5411111112	32111110267	
06121	700210211112	73	450025050010018000025000030000	3	711185111112	52111110182
07321	80022013022	730450015060018009000050000075000	5	71	6091111112	51111120133
17821	0700210310120730225011030020020000015000020000050710756111112032111120210					
32021	600011211121330300010020000006000025000000000	7	71	207211212	32221120134	
33421	50021011012403035000002000000400004000002000013131	281221222			22121120175	
33621	801310210124040350020025100050000075020020000131311301111112				51121120200	
34421	170224072042	53045002502500003000006004000000011	712408111112		51111220226	
34923	60000014112	73030000001800000400001500001500011111	342121222		31111210211	
36421	1900102105121203060000002500000700001501200000011111	312221222			2211112582	
38421	100121230212	73070007004000000000002002005000013	710000111112		72221210230	
38521	50102100102	83060002002500001500003001503000013	711045112212		42111120214	
38821	60213000122133075003002500002600006005007500013	712052111112			51211110200	
39621	1402430142121330500020040035065015050075100000	7	713532111112		51121110188	
41821	100021043012	83030001203500000000003000002500018181	900222112		51122110332	
42921	1000310411120030350028020015009000030000020050181810000112112				51111100265	
43021	100000010000000150000008000003000005000000000181810000221222				21111120324	
44121	500020021321730600020300000028000050000020080181811973111112				42121110201	
45222	81122022012	730400025020055036000045040050000191912449	11111		28121120170	
45621	80102042012	730300015025060035000010035010070191911027	11112		41121120150	
47021	601210210122630375012030085085000080075075000191911747	11112			51111110236	
47421	800401210221430360000015060015000020000000000191910276	21122			32111120270	
50721	1304331231320000750026040000095025160125100000262612656	11112			51111110270	
55021	401002011120000250025010000021000000010015000303010991	11111			41111110403	
55621	40021001012	730300015010020015000015000020000282810941	11112		31111210425	
55921	501101021120000350018020000017000015015020000282812925	22212			51111210478	
56621	201010001	20000100010005000015000000025000000282811745	11112		41111210490	
56722	70121121012	740500025025000050000150030035000293013630	11112		51111110422	
56821	50021011012	730275010010000032000030000025000293011150	11112		41111120460	
39221	100141031012	140035002001000804000001002002000011	711991111112		5211112530	

## TABLE (A1-8). WHITE COLLAR, PROF. - OWNER OCCUPIED

(1)

PERM. ONLY.

00911	60021011113	740400040075050040075350000100000	3	712678111112	91111110337
04411	9 121033123	740600040085060042000200025075000	2	715258111112181	11111110253
13813	90223011033	740400040075000060095300070075000	7	714093111112	81111110134
17911	108012103101	305103000150400450400003000300250000507126341	111112061	1111110210	
18311	105010210011	340405000250500000580003000401000001113122971	111112071	1111110238	
27911	1140620431403	40410000300000000450001204102000001307128391	12212061	100000014	
35211	60201111013	204050003005000003504810003020000013	713401112212	61211210203	
42611	1100341002013	194080006010040004500035006003000018	811878111112	21112110310	
44511	50101021113	204006040004030008003525005005000018	714049111112	51111120240	
46111	60202022013	740700045025000105070200000050000191912202	11112	71111110275	
46211	30010100113	0000350040050000000040300000050000191912971	11111	51111110244	
46311	1140136131033	7 0600035025010040020030000010000232313949	11112	71111110295	
46511	60021021013	33540350055025090035000300000050150191911652	11112	51111120208	
47013	90232121013	740600050065125095050250040125050191919087	11111161111110223		
47112	80222031013	1940525035060100070035180070150070191916230	11111121111110258		
47211	1102233121013	730650028050075065000060060075025191914339	11112	91111110228	
47411	24040100113	0000700120000000150060150000000000191915823	11111	61111110228	
47511	90222122013	740575035060115080030200070100075191913630	11111	71111120228	
47911	60021012013	740350020030100055000180000050000232312387	11112	71111110343	
48211	1100231132013	740600035050120072000250070200000232314413	11111101111110311		
48511	40101101113	0000200045025000085030020050045000262612373	11112	61111110351	
48611	70221012113	740400020030150045025150070085000232312114	11112	61111110361	
49511	1170662063013	741500050100150105035300200350000262617670	11112201111110333		
50311	80131022013	740400020030070055025185030120000262614015	11112	71111110333	
50612	90222131013	740550030060105075030175070065000262613433	1111110111111039		
50711	80122031023	730300015020028034000045020060000262611930	11112	61111112035	
51112	1100232122013	2240750020080125065025200000075000262612774	11112	81111110388	
52811	90231122013	740500030045120060035200070080000303012160	11112	71111110355	
53211	70112022013	740350020050110055000200035100030262612350	11112	81111110355	
53312	80222022023	2030425015060120035000085000075000232311350	11112	51111110366	
53411	60112021013	740400020075070085030180030050000262612373	11112	71111110337	
53611	61021012013	740375012070060058000225000085000262311650	11112	71111110366	
53812	80112031113	740800060025100072000250070100000303015061	11112	71111110400	
54211	80122022013	740475025020050060020175035040000303012833	11112	71111110411	
54411	1110222141123	750500030015024035030045030045000303011378	11112	51111110433	
54711	60121111013	730400018015040040020050030045000303010938	11112	41111120411	
55911	30011001013	730350022010000025000025000035020181811115	11112	41222220400	
57011	60211022013	730450015025000026000035070035000293011473	11112	51111110455	
57312	120131143013	7 0500020025050016000045015035030303011252	11112	61111110455	
57711	40101021013	740500025025080062025150030025000303013288	11112	61111110444	
58011	70321101213	740600020015000045035200170045000292911755	11112	61111110433	
58311	800111320230000	350015045020040000035000030000303011830	11112	41111110433	
58611	5001111102314	0300012025080035000035000010020303010910	11112	41111110499	
58911	80221131013	740500025030065055000175025035070303013356	11112	61111110433	



TABLE (A1-8) (2) <sup>386</sup>

222110910230310234040600012075400014075200000150000070711006111112041111120157	
35821120103043133 84060002508000002500040007002500011.711789112112 71121220270	
39421 901231111231810600015025000012090100015050000131314028112212 61211110205	
40023 60111012013 740600020025000000000150020050000 7 717391111112 61111110200	
43421110623121213181100010003000010004004012502500018 714030111111 61111110253	
43821 70212112013 740750035030080000040200060200000 7 712846111111 71211210233	
43921 60311021113204050004510002003006010006004004018 713660111112 61111110267	
44221 60111021113 11050003504000000002504506020010018 719451111112 61111110230	
44421 70221022013 740600040035100000045200045200000 7 712577111112 62111120252	
44821 80122022013 740450030040050055000160030075000191911379 11111 61111120195	
44921 60002013013 740800060020000690060200120000050191912058 11111 61121110190	
46121 803120410134040500050050025110060200200050000191914034 11111 61121110191	
46321 60221001213 70050006002020012001805015001000029 714099 11111 61111110291	
46421 801411011131340400025030000075040150045150000191911456 11111 41121120235	
46521 90232112023 740600030060120082025175100125000191913209 11112 61111110215	
466221012420211232240750032050150090020200070125000191913539 11111 61111110200	
47621 60121111013 730350018030080065000065045075000191911338 11112 61111110173	
47821 60112021013 740450025030075080030200035090000232314806 11111 61111110342	
47921 80122112013 7 0500028035120065000225040065000232313572 11112 71111110335	
48121 80321112113 740700030100150105045300105200000232312801 11111101111110310	
49121 60111022013 740400015025080040025175030075000262612032 11112 61111120343	
500211302421420231440 30055030060045025250070150000262611907 11111 71111110340	
52921 60212021013 740500025060075065000185000125000232314793 11112 61111110365	
53122 801220211131440625020075125068035200040100000262612560 11112 61111110337	
534211002311320233240700025080110085020180000125035303012274 11111 61111110355	
53621 821211220131940625030070100082025175050075020232312827 11111 61111110350	
53922 400110110132240400030020000065010150000075040303013418 11112 71111110435	
57822 80122112013 7 0400020015055035000035030045000303012845 11112 71111110447	
58221 60021012013 740400020025050045030165000035000303012639 11112 61111110472	
58921 502211001134030250018040000050000020070120000303012318 11111 71111110465	
59122 60111012013 730300016020075040000065035040000303011350 11112 61111110495	
59222 60121012013 740350020035065065000180035050000303012570 11112 61111110468	
358111103301220231330500025025055270000012020025000 7 701045111112 61111120255	